

# **Naval Documents of The American Revolution**

**Volume 10**

**AMERICAN THEATRE: Oct. 1, 1777–Dec. 31, 1777  
EUROPEAN THEATRE: Oct. 1, 1777–Dec. 31, 1777**

**Part 2 of 5**

**United States  
Government Printing Office  
Washington, 1996**

Electronically published by  
American Naval Records Society  
Bolton Landing, New York  
2012

AS A WORK OF THE UNITED STATES FEDERAL GOVERNMENT  
THIS PUBLICATION IS IN THE PUBLIC DOMAIN.



Hucheson by name, who commanded her. They had orders from Cunningham to carry her to Martinique and declare her up to Bingham the Rebel agent there. Having secured all these people in Goal and ordered them  $\frac{2}{3}$ ds. allowance out of the King's Stores, I now wait for your Lordships Instructions in what manner I am to dispose of them farther. In my humble opinion they ought on no account to be set at liberty, but either to be kept prisoners here or sent under confinement to England. In case the latter mode is adopted, It is necessary for me to mention that none of the Men of War will take them from me, unless they have particular orders from home to do it—

I am informed that most of the Prisoners belonging to the *Oliver Cromwell*, after I had delivered them up to the officer who convoyed the Fleet from hence, were distributed on board the homeward bound Merchant Men, and were set at liberty on their arrival in England by the Masters of the Vessels who had the Charge of them, in stead of being delivered up to a Magistrate to be secured till his Majestys pleasure should be known.<sup>3</sup> I need not observe that releasing the Rebel Prisoners in this manner, must only serve to prolong the War, Whereas if we were to keep all the people we take onboard their Vessels, Their Trade, their Fishery, and their Privateering wou'd soon be at an end, for as our Cruizers pick up their shipping very fast, we should in a short time have all their Seamen in our hands. I have the honor to be [&c.]

Macartney

P.S. Inclosed I send Hutchesons answers to the Standing Interrogatories,<sup>4</sup> in consequence of which if not contradicted by other Evidence I shall release Leverick & Gelle, two of the prisoners.—

L, UklPR, C.O. 101/21, 91–92. Addressed at foot of first page: “Lord George Germain.” Written in left margin of first page: “[Copy] to the Admiralty.” Docketed: “St. George's Grenada/25<sup>th</sup> October 1777./Lord Macartney./ (N<sup>o</sup>. 41.)/R 12<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1778./ (1 Inclosure.)/Ent<sup>d</sup>.”

1. The British privateer *Revenge* was commanded by Daniel Campbell. See below, *The Gazette of the State of South Carolina*, December 2, 1777. The Continental Navy cutter *Revenge*, Gustavus Conyngham, captured the brig *Venus* on 3 Aug. After removing the prisoners from *Venus*, Conyngham placed John Hutchinson on board as prizemaster. NDAR 9: 562, 600.

2. On 2 May 1777, the Continental lugger *Surprise*, Gustavus Conyngham, captured the *Prince of Orange* packet while she was en route from Harwich, England, to Holland. When Conyngham sent the prize to Dunkirk, vigorous British protests compelled Comte de Vergennes to arrest the American and his crew. Shortly thereafter the French released Conyngham and returned *Prince of Orange* to her owners. For documents related to the affair, see NDAR 8 and 9.

3. See NDAR 8: 999, 1029, for the capture of the Pennsylvania privateer ship *Oliver Cromwell* and the disposal of the prisoners ashore at Grenada.

4. See Deposition of John Hutchason, Prize Master of the Brig *Venus*, above at 17 Oct.

## October 26 (Sunday)

CAPTAIN HECTOR MCNEILL TO JOHN HANCOCK

[*Boston, between 14 and 26 October 1777*]<sup>1</sup>

... by which means I have got the Ship<sup>2</sup> ready for the Sea (there being nothing to take in at this present time but the Sea provisions the powder & a few Small Stores)—yet for want of money we are Obligated to put off the discharged men with Tears in their eyes & are unable to Enter new men haveing no money Either to pay the former or ingage the Latter

The incessant Complaints I am Obliged to hear of those poor men who want their wages, & the poor women whose husbands are in Captivity while they & their children are Starveing—is Verely discouraging circumstances, and must in the end be fattal to the Service for Gods Sake, & for your own Sake & your countrys be pleased to take Some Steps whereby those complaints may be redress'd wishing you health & evrey blessing I am Sir

LB, MHi, Hector McNeill Letter Book. Addressed at foot: "To The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Hancock." The first part of the letter is missing.

1. The date is approximate, being based on its placement after 14 Oct. at the end of the letter book and on content. On 26 Oct. the Continental Marine Committee wrote the Navy Board of the Eastern Department, acknowledging a letter from McNeill in which he said that he expected to man the *Boston* despite obstructions and difficulties. See the letter from the Continental Marine Committee below.

2. Continental Navy frigate *Boston*.

#### GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON TO MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

[Extract]

Poughkeepsie 26th October 1777 2 o'Clock P.M.

Dear Sir,

... The Situation of the Enemy being very different from what you must have supposed at the Time of writing me will of Course occasion some Alteration in the Measures you proposed to pursue against them. On the 23d their Fleet fell down from Saagertjes<sup>1</sup> where they had for some Time lay to Kingston, came too there that Evening & next Morning came under Sail passed down the River & the last Account I had of them yesterday were out of sight from New Windsor but this not in such Manner as to be depended on tho I believe it to be true. . . .

It appears to me essentially necessary that we should take some Post on the River where we may be able to prevent the Enemy's getting above us with their Shipping without great Difficulty. This with the Artillery mentioned in Col. Malcom's Letter I think may be effected at the Cheveaux Defrize near New Windsor or perhaps at Fort Constitution<sup>2</sup> & the lower down the River the better. I am clearly of Oppinion the Enemy will not Attempt any Thing Capital up the River since the Object which induced them to venture up it, is by your Important Successes over Genl. Burgoyne's Army, (on which happy Occassion I most heartilly congratulate you) now at an End. . . . I am [&c.]

Geo. Clinton

*Public Papers of George Clinton* 2: 481–83, no. 885. Addressed in the original: "To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>/Major Gen<sup>l</sup> Gates." Docketed in the original: "D<sup>r</sup> Letters to Gen<sup>l</sup> Gates & Col<sup>l</sup>/Lamb./26<sup>th</sup> Octob<sup>r</sup> 1777." N-Ar, George Clinton Papers, box 9, doc. 885.

1. Saugerties, across the river from Livingston's Manor.

2. In 1778 another chain was laid across the Hudson from West Point to Fort Constitution.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M. BRIG *DILIGENT*, LIEUTENANT THOMAS FARNHAM

Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777

Sunday 26

[off Puloiples Isl<sup>d</sup>.]<sup>1</sup>

at 10 AM Weighd and Stood Down the River in C<sup>o</sup> the Gally<sup>2</sup> at  
Noon Past Fort Montgomery  
Steering Down the River



The first Part Fresh Breezes & Cloudy Middle & Latter attended with Rain at 4 PM Joind H M Gally the *Spitfire* and Armed Sloop *Hotham* and *Friendship* Transport at 8 Came too Small B<sup>r</sup> in 6 f<sup>m</sup> off Phillips's farm in C<sup>o</sup> the *Spitfire* & *Dependence* Gallies

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4163.

1. Pollepel Island.
2. *Dependence*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *MERCURY*, CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU

October 1777

Sunday 26

Employed turning down the River

[AM] at 7 Weigh'd and Came to Sail down the River at 9 Anchor'd off Plank Point<sup>1</sup> in 8 f<sup>ms</sup>. Water

At an Anchor off Plank Point

Fresh breezes and Cloudy at Noon Weigh'd and Came to Sail, bringing up the Rear of the Fleet at 6 [PM] Anchor'd off Spiken devel Creek<sup>2</sup> with the B<sup>t</sup> B<sup>r</sup> Anchor, the Fleet still continueing their Course for New York, except the *Crane* & *Spitfire* Galley's

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/600.

1. Verplanck Point.
2. Spuyten Duyvil Creek.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *RAVEN*, COMMANDER JOHN STANHOPE

October 1777

Sunday 26

Laying off Pecks Kill in the North River.

(AM) at 3 passed Terry Town a Transp<sup>t</sup> a Ground with 3 Gallies at Anch<sup>d</sup> alongside<sup>1</sup> at 7 came too with the small Bower in 7 f<sup>m</sup>. water little above Spite Divil Creek<sup>2</sup> found riding her[e] his Majestys Ship *Mercury* & 2 Transports came on board Capt<sup>n</sup> Stanhope with the people in the flatt boats and from the Tender<sup>3</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/771.

1. H.M. galleys *Crane*, *Dependence*, and *Spitfire*.
2. Spuyten Duyvil Creek.
3. Sloop tender *Hotham*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *TARTAR*, CAPTAIN CORNTHWAITE OMMANNEY

October 1777

Sunday 26

At a Single Anchor of Fort Montgomery and Clinton

at 8 AM the Transports came down the River with the *Mercury*, and all the Troops came off from Fort. Montgomery and Clinton, at 10 Fird a Gun and made the Sign<sup>l</sup> to get under way, d<sup>o</sup> came to Sail with the Transports and Small Craft at Noon Stoney point WNW, and Planks p<sup>t</sup>.<sup>1</sup> East

Sailing down the River Stoney point WNW and Planks point East

D<sup>o</sup>. W<sup>r</sup> [Mod<sup>t</sup>. and hazey] at 8 PM Anch<sup>d</sup>. with the S B<sup>r</sup> in 7 f<sup>m</sup>. and veerd to a whole Cable, Polers Hook <sup>2</sup> WSW, the old Church EbN ½ N

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/972.

1. Verplanck Point.
2. Paulus Hook.

MAJOR GENERAL JOHN VAUGHAN TO  
LIEUTENANT GENERAL SIR HENRY CLINTON

Copy  
Sir

I had the Honor of proceeding by your Orders with the Troops under my Command on the 15<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup> and destroyed all the Enemys Vessels and Houses till our Arrival off Esopus on the 17<sup>th</sup>.<sup>1</sup> and upon my Reconnoitring the Rebel Situation there, I perceived a Battery of 5 Pieces of Cannon with a Breast Work lined with Troops; and also a Work with nine Pieces more, It being proper for me to proceed further up the River, to get every Information possible relative to General Burgoynes Situation, I found it absolutely necessary to dispossess the Rebels of Esopus, in order to Secure my Communication with Fort Vaughan,<sup>2</sup> and to prevent the Enemys assembling there in Force to harrass me on our Return—Soon after landing the Troops, they dispersed the Rebels and took their Cannon, but they retired into the Town,<sup>3</sup> and fired out of the Houses, which was a very sufficient Reason for destroying it, but I had a much greater Inducement as the Congress and M<sup>r</sup> Clinton had taken Refuge there that Morning and its being a Town notorious for harbouring the most rebellious People in that Part of the Country.

After reimbarking the Troops I proceeded up the River and detached two People with Letters to General Burgoyne, and had the Honor to transmit to you the Information I received on their Return, and also dispatched the next Day the Messenger that came from General Burgoyne—From the Accounts I had received of his Situation, I found it impracticable to give him any further Assistance; And as M<sup>r</sup> Putnam had taken post with 5000 Men on my Right, and Clinton or Parsons with 1500 on my Left, I determined to return to Fort Vaughan where I arrived on the 26<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup> without any thing further material happening; and agreeable to your Directions, ordered the Troops destined for Philadelphia to sail immediately for New York.

I can't be too thankful to Sir James Wallace Captain Stanhope, and the rest of the Officers of the Navy for their great Attention and Assistance upon that Expedition.

On the other Side I have given you the best Account I could collect of the Cannon &c taken and of the Houses and Stores destroyed. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

(Signed)—John Vaughan  
Major General.

Fort Vaughan 26<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777.

Destroyed and taken upon the Expedition under Major General Vaughan up the North River since the taking of the Forts in the Highlands.

Taken  
 14 Pieces of Cannon  
 150 Stands of Arms  
 12 Barrels of Flints  
 6 Sloops loaded with Provisions of all  
     Kinds &ca: &ca: &ca:  
 Destroyed.  
 1150 Stands of Arms  
     44 Barrels of Gunpowder  
     80 Small Vessels  
 400 Houses, Barns, Mills &ca.  
(Signed) Henry Clinton

Copy, UKLPR, C.O. 5/95, 10–11. Enclosed in General Sir William Howe's letter No. 74, 29 Nov. 1777, to Lord George Germain.

1. The advanced squadron under Capt. Sir James Wallace arrived off Esopus on 16 Oct. See Captain's Journals of H.M. brig *Diligent* and H.M. galley *Dependence*, 16 Oct., above.
2. Formerly Fort Clinton.
3. Kingston.

CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT TO  
 GEORGE WASHINGTON

Continental Navy Board  
 Borden Town 26<sup>th</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777—

Sir

As soon as we had the Honour of receiving your Letter of Yesterday, we ordered exact Returns to be immediately made of every Man on Board the Frigates *Washington* & *Effingham*; these Returns we have enclosed for your Inspection.

We have the fullest Conviction of the necessity there is to exert every Power for the Defence of the Pass near Fort Mifflin, & happy should we be; could we furnish Men in the least likely to be of service there. But as these Frigates have been only officer'd & no Attempt ever made to man them, we have few or no Seamen on board. The Men we have are, for the most part, Militia left sick at Burlington & Bristol & being found on the Recovery were taken on Board merely to assist in getting the Ships up to this Place. With these Hands, such as they are, & the Assistance of a few on Board private Vessels that have taken Shelter here, we have put the Frigates in as good a Posture of Defence as we could, against small armed Boats; not apprehending Danger from any large Force by Water, on Account of the Difficulties of the Channel

Your Excellency's Desires shall always be a Law to us, & if you think the men in the enclosed Returns will be of more service in our Fleet, they shall be immediately ordered down. Every thing may be got ready for scuttling the Frigates in Case of impending Danger, but we apprehend that Business may be safely deferred at least till the Enemy have got up to the City with their Shipping.

We have removed the chief of our Stores to Easton, particularly our Canvass, of which we have a considerable Quantity; agreeable to Orders we saw from your Excellency some Time ago.

There are a number of Shallop men, & a few Sailors on Board the Vessels here, which, if you think proper to un-man our Frigates, we will endeavour to enlist for a

temporary service. But as there are but few of these, & fewer still, we fear will be reduced by any Means to leave their Vessels destitute, we apprehend little can be expected from such an Expedient

One thing your Excellency may depend upon, that whatever method you may point out in our Line, for the public Service; our Abilities shall be exerted to the utmost to fulfill your Desires. We have the Honour to be [&c.]

Fra<sup>s</sup>. Hopkinson  
John Wharton

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed at foot of last page: "Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington." Docketed: "26th: October 1777/from/Navy Board at/Bordentown—."

#### JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN JOHN MONTRESOR

[*Carpenters Island, Pa.*]

[*October*] 26th. Wind at N.E. and thick moist weather. An Agent of Transports arrived before day from the Fleet with 24 flat bottomed boats with provisions. This evening returns leaving 8. This night went the mail for England but not yet to sail. This day the marines of the Fleet took possession again of Billingsport in New Jersey.

Montresor, *Journals*, 471.

#### LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir

Fort Mifflin 26<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777

... I am Clearly of Opinion if we had a Commodore who would do his Duty, it would be impossible for the Enemy ever to get Possession of this fort, without we are properly guarded the Enemy may be with us before we can form. the Channell which they are to Cross is So narrow, in the Night they may bring their Boats & Embark opposite to us without our Seeing them. the Baron <sup>1</sup> has just rec<sup>d</sup>. an Answer to a Request he made for the Gallies, to be Sent early & begging that 6 might be Sent three to guard above Reed House who would rake all that part of the Island and three between Hog Island & the Battery, with this Guard (if they would do their duty) Sir Williams Army could not take the fort, his Answer <sup>2</sup> the Baron inclosed you. ... I Have the Honor to be [&.]

Sam Smith

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Three paragraphs of this letter are not printed here. They relate to a dispute between Samuel Smith and Christopher Greene over command, the state of Fort Mifflin's defences, enemy activity on Province Island, and the need for clothing and blankets for Fort Mifflin's garrison. Docketed: "Fort Mifflin 26<sup>th</sup>. Octo<sup>b</sup>. /1777/from/L<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> Smith."

1. Col. Henry Leonard Philip Baron D'Arendt.

2. Commodore John Hazelwood to Colonel Henry Leonard Philip Baron D'Arendt and Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Smith, 26 Oct., below.

COLONEL HENRY LEONARD PHILIP BARON D'ARENDT TO  
LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

[Extract]

Monsieur,

Vous aures la bonte d'informer Son Exçellence que j'ai reçu aujourd'hui l'ammunition, que le LColonel Schmidt avait demandé, et que j'ai fait l'arrangement de prendre autant icy qu'il ne nous manque pas dans une attaque, et que le reste doit être donné a notre flotte pour le garder.

J'ai fait travailler toujours, pour garantir les lieux foibles autant qu'il est possible, j'avancerois mieux Si les obstacles allegués dans ma derniere lettre<sup>1</sup> ne m'empechoint point.

Je suis toujours très convaincu que la guarnison du fort est de beaucoaup trop foible, pour border l'envers par un rang des Soldats il faudroit plus de 800 homme. Mr. le Major Fleury est de mon opinion. On ne peut pas faire une resistance vigoureux avec la Guarnison qui y est presentement, ce sera a Son Exçellence d'en decider. Pour remedier en quelque façon a ce defaut et pour garantir ce fort d'une surprise nocturne qui seroit la plus dangereuse pour nous, j'ai prie le Colonel Green d'envoyer tous les soirs cent hommes icy de la Red-Banck, qui y retourneront a la pointe de jour. La plus grande defense de cette place consiste selon mon opinion d'empêcher l'ennemi, qu'il ne mette pas pied a terre, mais comme dans la nuit on ne voit rien et que les coups de Canon ne porteroient pas juste, toute cette partie de la defense depend de la flotte. Il seroit donc très convenable que toute notre flotte se mettoit icy pendant la nuit pour être a portée d'abord car elle viendrait trop tard au Signal convenû. Le Commodore<sup>2</sup> ne nous envoie que quelques fois quelques Galeres quelquefois rien que des Battaux armés, qui sont bons pour la garde mais pas pour la defense, et encore a'arrivent ils que dans la nuit. Je lui fait faire toujours des instances pour cette raison.

La dernier nuit nous eumes une fausse allarme, on atiendoit ramer quelques battaux, je mettais d'abord mon monde sous les armes, mais ce n'etait, il me semble, que quelques battaux ennemis, qui etait de garde. J'ai appris aujourd'hui que 16 Battaux ennemis charges des troupes, dont le nombre n'est pas connû, avait passé le Schulkil pour les débarque dans Prov'd. Island, si c'est vrai, on aurait a craindre cette nuit Instant comme il fera très obfus, etant tems de pluy; je seroit bien sus mes gardes, pour qu'il ne me surprenne point, j'ai envoyé avertes le Commodore. . .

Fort Mifflin

Votre très humble Servite[ur]

26<sup>me</sup>. Octbr

Baron Arendt

Je viens d'apprendre tout a l'heure que la flotte a gardé l'ammunition pour elle, disant que c'était sa destination, et qu'elle n'était pas a nous. . .

8 heures le Soir.

Je viens de recevoir ce moment une lettre du Commodore<sup>3</sup> dans la quelle il me dit, qu'il m'envoÿe 4 galieres et quelques battaux armés, mais disant en même tems, que si le vent commenroit a Souffler, les galeres ne pouvoit pas rester icy et nous soutenir, et qu'il ne pouvoit pas donner de secours a nous avec sa flotte, ainsi nous ne devons comptes que Sur nous mêmes, voÿes sa lettre cy incluse. . .

[Translation]

The Amunition which Col. Smith wrote for, is arrived—I have only kept in this place a Sufficiency in case of Attack, and given the rest into the Custody of the Fleet.

I continue to employ our men in Strengthening the weak parts of our Fort, and should make a greater progress but for the reasons alledged in my last.<sup>1</sup>

I am still Clearly of opinion that our Garrison is vastly too weak—it would take 800 men to line the Works with a single Rank—M<sup>r</sup> Fleury is of the same opinion. We could not make a vigorous Resistance with the present Garrison—To remedy this defect in some measure and to guard against a nocturnal Surprise which we dread most, I have desired Col Green to spare us every night an hundred men from Red bank to be return'd to him each morning at day break—The best defence this place can make is by distant fight, the Enemy must be kept at bay and not Suffer'd to land—but as we can see nothing at night and cannot bring the Canon to bear, all this part of the defence depends upon the Fleet. It would therefore be proper to have the whole Fleet stationed here at night in order to be at hand—for they would not arrive in time upon our giving the Signal for them. The Commodore<sup>2</sup> sometimes only sends us Galleys, sometimes nothing more than armed boats, which may serve to keep a Lookout but would be of no avail for defence, besides they are not sent to us 'till night—I have made frequent Remonstrances to the Commodore on these points.

Last night we had a false alarm—we heard the Sound of Oars and my Garrison was immediately under Arms. but it proved to be only some of the Enemies Guard-boats.

I have been inform'd to day that 16 Boats laden with Troops the number of which is not known, had cross'd the Schuylkil to land at Province Island—if this be true, we shall have reason to be apprehensive to night, as it will be very dark on account of the rainy weather, I shall be upon my guard to avoid Surprise, and have sent to give the Commodore notice. . . . I have just learnt that the Fleet retains the Amunition for its own use, their officers pretending it was destined for them and not for us. . . .

8 OClock at night—

I have just received a Letter from the Commodore,<sup>3</sup> which I inclose, you will see from thence that we are left to defend ourselves. . . .

L, NN, T. B. Myers Collection #1437; Translation, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. The latter is docketed: "Major Fleury/26<sup>th</sup>-27<sup>th</sup> Octobr.," and "Extract of Major Fleury's." Four paragraphs of this letter are not printed here. They describe Arendt's poor health, his intention to relinquish command of Fort Mifflin to Lt. Col. Smith, and the state of Fort Mifflin's defenses.

1. Colonel Henry Leonard Philip Baron D'Arendt to George Washington, 24 Oct., above.

2. John Hazelwood.

3. Commodore John Hazelwood to Colonel Henry Leonard Philip Baron D'Arendt and Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Smith, 26 Oct., below.

WILLIAM BRADFORD TO THOMAS WHARTON, JR.

Sr

Off Red Bank October 26 1777

I have been absent from this Place for some Time up to Burlington, Borden Town & Trenton, after necessities for the Fleet, and to hurry the Commissaries<sup>1</sup> in this Duty—Last Monday Evening<sup>2</sup> was returning, but when I got within two Miles of Coopers Ferry, I was informed the Enemy had just landed a Number of Troops, which

obliged me to return; by which I lost, by all Accounts, one of the finest Sights ever saw in these Parts. My absence prevented me sending your Excellency an Account of the Action, but Shall mention something of it now.

The 22<sup>d</sup>. Instant about 4 o'Clock the Enemy to the Number of about 1500 appeared before the Fort at Red Bank and immediately began a most furious Cannonade, for about 15 Minutes, when they rushed on with great Resolution to Storm the Fort, and got into the upper Part of the Old Works which were not finished, and gave three Cheers, thinking all was their Own, but were received so warmly that they were glad to get out. They endeavoured to force thro' the abettes [*abatis*] that were before the Fort, and some even got over the Ditch and were killed within the Pickets—After about 40 Minutes Action they took to their Heels and ran off with great Precipitation. The Enemy had about 100 killed on the Field, among which were one Lieut. Colonel and four Captains. They left about 80 wounded, among which were Count Denope their Commander, who lays at Red Bank with his Thigh Broke; and his Brigade Major wounded in three Places<sup>3</sup>—Near 30 of their Wounded are since Dead—We had in the Fort at Red Bank Two Regiments of Rhode Island Troops under the Command of Col. Green consisting of about 600 Men & Officers. We are informed the Enemy carried over to Philadelphia not less than 300 Wounded. The Inhabitants that saw the Enemy march Down say, they had 14 pieces of Cannon with them & returned with Six. If this should be the Case they must have thrown them into Timber Creek, as we have taken none—

The next Day the 23<sup>d</sup>. the *Augusta* of 64 Guns, the *Roebuck* of 44. Two Frigates and the *Merlin* of 18 Guns came up as near as they dare to the upper Chevaux de Frize, when a most furious Engagement ensued between the Gallies & Floating Battery, with the Enemys Ships, the Fire was so incessant, that by all Accounts, the Elements seemed to be in Flames. About 12 o'Clock the *Augusta* Blew up, whether by Accident or from our Shot is unknow, having taken Fire some Time before. Here presented a glorious Sight before she blew, She laying Broadside too aground, and the Flames issuing thro every Port she had. The Action Still continued with the other Ships, and at Three oClock the *Merlin* took Fire & Blew up also, being aground, and then the Fire soon ceased. Thus ended two glorious Days—Yesterday the Commodore ordered five Galleys down to the Wrecks. Two Frigates that lay near them immediately weighed and went down as low as the lower Chevaux de Frize—Many of the Boats went on board and I had the Pleasure of being on board of Part of a 64 Gun Ship—Most of her Guns are in the Wreck and We brought off two of her 24 Poundsers, and this Day are preparing to get the rest, if the Ships do not come too near us—The smaller Ships Guns are also easily to be got, I think they are Nine Poundsers, which make me think she is a 20 Gun Ship and not the *Merlin*—The People on board the *Augusta* must have gone off with great Precipitation, as we have among the Rubbish found great number of Cloaths, part of their Books &c. &c. that they seem to have taken nothing with them but what they had on—

Three of the Fire Brigs and one Fire Ship were sent down on the Enemy, but their Shot flew so thick around them and indeed cut their rigging so much, that the Crews got frightned and set them on Fire so soon, that they were burnt in vain—The last Action reduced our Ammunition very low; but this Day we have recieved a Supply of near 1400 Cartridges—One Waggon load was lost coming over Timber Creek with the Ammunition on it—I am [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup>. Bradford

L, PHi, Gratz Autograph Collection. Addressed: "His Excellency/Tho<sup>s</sup> Wharton Esq<sup>r</sup>/President of the State of Pennsylvania/at/Lancaster." Docketed: "From Col Bradford/Off Red Bank October 26. 1777/recd. Nov<sup>r</sup> 5. 1777"; and "Rec<sup>d</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> 5. 1777." Notation at head of letter: "Col. Bradford to Pres<sup>t</sup> Wharton 1777."

1. William Crispin was commissary for the Pennsylvania Navy.
2. Monday, 20 Oct.
3. The names of the killed and wounded Hessian officers are listed in Johann von Ewald, *Diary of the American War: A Hessian Journal*, trans. and ed. Joseph P. Tustin (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1979), 99, 102, 399 n. 141.

WILLIAM CRISPIN TO THOMAS WHARTON, JR.

Sir,

At Red Bank, Oct<sup>r</sup> 26th, 1777,

I received your Letter Dated Lan<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> Instant, The fleet is Plentifully supplied with every Necessary, The Greatest Difficulty will be to get rum as we are just out, I should be glad if I could get some whiskey from Lancaster as there is None to be got here; I this Morning spoke to Mr Hog who purchases Cattle for the Continental army; & showed him your Requests Relative to the Price of Beef, & Pork; He said that there could None be got for that Price; & that the Country would Rise if they thought their Cattle would be taken at that Price, in short it seems not Practable; I shall want some Money, & I Think 5 or six Thousand Pound will do for the present as Mr. Bradford the Bearer hereof is a safe Hand, Not knowing when I shall have the like opportunity; I had a Letter from Mr. Savage at the State Salt Works, sent him Three hundred Pounds which he rote to me for he informs me that he has Salt by him, & is Daily Making more, & says that he can procure Beef, for salt & Desired if he was to put it up that I would send him a Cooper for that purpose Ever since I have Been here the Move-ments of the Enemy has been such that I have had no opportunity of Getting one; I Desired him to send salt to Bordentown, Direct to the Care of Mr. Borden, & To Mor-row I Intend to set of for that Place, if Not Blocked in here as the Enemy has this Morn-ing Landed a Number of Men below at Billingsport; What their Designs is Cannot yet Learn. I think if Mr. Borden will undertake to Put up Pork for our State he would be a good hand, should be glad of your Direction in that Matter. I am [&c.]

Wm. Crispin, Com<sup>ys</sup>

*Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st ser., 5: 706–707. Addressed: "To His Excellency Thomas Wharton, President of The State of Pennsylvania/Favoured by/Mr. Bradford."

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

My Lord

[*Isis off Billingsport*] 26 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777

The Detachment of Marines & 71 regiment have taken Post at Billingsport, we therefore judged that Place being now secure, that we might drop up above the Che-veaux de friezies as it would effectually prevent the Rebels getting any thing out of the wrecks<sup>1</sup> and we shall lay full as convenient for assisting our people on Shore, the *Isis* has moved up & the *Roebuck* means to follow I have the honor to be [&c.]

W Cornwallis

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 65. Addressed flush left below signature line: "The Vist Howe &c &c &c."

1. Wrecks of H.M.S. *Augusta* and H.M. sloop *Merlin*.



## JOURNAL OF H.M.S. PEARL, CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE

Oct<sup>r</sup>

Billingsfort SbW.

Sunday 26

AM Unbent the S: Br<sup>r</sup> Cable. & bent it to the Sheet Anchor  
Landed a number of Marines from the different Ships at Billings-  
fort. At 10 Weigh'd & run further up, Anch<sup>d</sup> with the Small Br<sup>r</sup>  
soon after in 5 f<sup>m</sup>: Fired several Shot at the Rebels who were  
about the Wreck.<sup>1</sup> Billingsfort SWbW dist<sup>t</sup>  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a Mile

Billingsfort SWbW dist<sup>t</sup>  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a Mile

Mostly dark Clouds. w<sup>th</sup> rain. PM His Majesty's Ship *Liverpool* at-  
tempting to Weigh the Chiveaux de frize. At 4 our sig<sup>l</sup> was made  
on board the *Isis* for a Petty Officer. Row'd guard.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/675, 25.

1. The wreck of H.M.S. *Augusta*.

## COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir

On board *Chatham* Galley Oct<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup>. 1777

By your Excellency's pressing in your last letter,<sup>1</sup> so much for me keeping up  
harmony with the Fleet & Army, I apprehended some letters had been wrote as tho'  
a difference subsisted here—As to my own part [I] can lay my hand on my heart &  
declare I have taken every step in my power to keep from the least shadow of a dif-  
ference, & did not know that any one had the least complaint to make among the  
Continental Fleet or Army, as I had not ever heard the least mention of any such  
thing, & perfect harmony always appearing—Calling on Cap<sup>t</sup> Robinson I found he  
had wrote a Letter to your Excellency concerning a Council of War that was held, &  
am sorry to find he had given such a representation of it, & beg leave to relate mat-  
ters as it was—The 19<sup>th</sup> day of Oct<sup>r</sup> I hoisted a Signal for all Captains to come on  
board the Galley in which the Flag was hoisted. They came, among which was Cap<sup>t</sup>  
Robinson & some other Officers of the Continental Fleet. Finding the Galley too  
small, I desired the Captains to remove on board the floating Battery where we should  
have more room, & acquainted Cap<sup>t</sup> Robinson my design was to hold a Council, he  
then reply'd, he supposed there was no occasion for him or his Officers; I told him  
there was, & I expected him to attend, but he left the Galley & did not come to the  
Council—This is the state of facts which he represents as a partial or absurd Coun-  
cil & says, I knew he would not give his consent; When he nor myself could not pos-  
sibly tell what the determination of the Council would be—

Cap<sup>t</sup> Robinson & myself have always had an exceeding good understanding, but  
am astonish'd at his unkind treatment in his Letter to your Excellency, But as I look  
on him as a good Officer, this shall not in the least interrupt that harmony I have  
hitherto kept with him—

Your Excellency may be assured that every thing that tends to promote peace,  
good order & friendship between me & the Officers of the Fleet & Army shall be  
done to the utmost of my power.

I wrote to Your Excellency in my last,<sup>2</sup> of the destruction of two of the enemys  
Ships, I shall now be more particular—The 22<sup>d</sup>, While the Fort at Red Bank was at-

tacked, the *Augusta* of 64 Guns, the *Roebuck* of 44, Two Frigates,<sup>3</sup> the *Merlin* of 18 & a Galley<sup>4</sup> came up through the lower Chevaux de Frieze, which were attack'd by the floating Batterys & some of the Galleys, while the rest of the Galleys was flanking the enemy that were attacking the Fort, where the Galleys did much execution—As soon as the enemy was repuls'd at the Fort, the Ships finding so hot a fire, endeavour'd to fall down, but the *Augusta* & *Merlin* ran aground—Early next morning the Galleys & floating Batterys attackd them when an incessant fire was kept up—About 11 OClock I believe one of our Ships set the *Augusta* on fire, & at 12 she blew up, being aground—The engagement continued with the other Ships, & at 3 in the afternoon, the *Merlin* we think [*illeg.*] took fire & blew up, then the fire ceased on both sides—The *Roebuck* dropped [down?] to the lower Chevaux de Frieze & went thro'—Yesterday I went down to the Wrecks, & find the Guns of both Ships may be got out if the Enemy's Ships can be kept at a proper distance—We brought off two 24 Pounders, & as soon as possible shall endeavour for the rest—

This day we can see great numbers of the enemy crossing Webb's Ferry & we are told have large numbers of Fascines with them, by which I suppose they intend a grand attack on Fort Mifflin. We are also assured this day they landed a number of Troops at Billinsport, so that we are apprehensive they intend to attack both Forts at one time—

The Fleet is now so poorly Mann'd, & the constant cry from Fort Mifflin is to guard that Post, that I know not how to act without more assistance.

Col<sup>l</sup>. Green & Angel can spare no men [as] they are afraid of being attacked And as to the Vessels<sup>5</sup> at Borden-town I am informed they have not Twenty private Men on board, so that I expect no assistance from there—

This night it blows hard, & I fear the Galleys will not be able to lay near Fort Mifflin, as when the swell is great, they must get under a safe place Having not to add, Am [&c.]

John Hazelwood

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "To/His Excellency/George Washington Esq<sup>r</sup>/Head Quarters." Docketed: "Comodore Hazelwood/26 Octo 1777."

1. 21 Oct., above.
2. 23 Oct., above.
3. H.M.S. *Pearl* and H.M.S. *Liverpool*.
4. H.M. galley *Cornwallis*.
5. Continental Navy frigates *Effingham* and *Washington*.

COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD TO  
COLONEL HENRY LEONARD PHILIP BARON D'ARENDT AND  
LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH

Sir

[*Delaware River, Pennsylvania Galley Chatham*]

I, have sent you fouer Gallys wich is all I, Can man to go on that Station with 4 armed Boats & thay are gone other wise would ordred Them whare you wanted them, all our armed Boats we have left mand is only five & we cannot fully man but five Galleys & if there is Much wind & sea going that Cannot keep The river with them, but must make a Harbor som ware, & while its Still weather Thay Can lay to gard you, but when it Blows If you Can not defend the Island with The Trupes, you Can not de-

pend on us Nor Could we Row them over to your Assistance you have now a State of Our Situation that you may Act Acordingly I, am [&c.]

Octobr: 26<sup>th</sup>: 1777

John Hazelwood

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "To/Baron Arendle &/Corn<sup>l</sup>: Smith."

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *LIVERPOOL*, CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW

October 1777

In the River Delaware

Sund<sup>y</sup> 26<sup>th</sup>

dropt lower down & Swept the Cheveaux de frise with 2 Hawsers in Order to widen the Passage lost a boats Grapnell, rec<sup>d</sup>. one Hawser from the *Vigilant*

In the River Delaware

D<sup>o</sup>. w<sup>t</sup>: [Fresh breezes & hazy] with rain at 5 PM the *Isis* warp'd above the Cheveaux de frise, Employ'd Occasionally

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/548.

CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO THE NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT

Commissioners of the Navy Board

at Boston

Gentlemen

York October 26<sup>th</sup> 1777

Your several letters of the 3<sup>d</sup> & 9<sup>th</sup> of September and of October 11<sup>th</sup> have come to hand, but the removal of Congress & the necessary attendance to other very important matters has hitherto prevented an attention to them. You are doubtless to have a general superintendance over the Agents for building the Continental Ships, as well as to furnish them with such articles as you shall judge Necessary, but as they were constituted Agents before your appointment, they are to continue their more immediate attention to that busines. We enclose you a resolution of Congress empowering any two of your Board to act in the absence of the third; but it is the expectation that this will happen as seldom as possible. Enclosed you also have two Warrants one upon the Loan office of Massachusetts Bay for 50,000 Dollars, and the other for the like sum upon the Loan office of Rhode Island.<sup>1</sup> You are sensible of the great call for money from every quarter. The drafts upon these Loan Offices have lately been large as well as upon every other.

Should there not be money sufficient for the immediate payment of the whole of these sums, yet we apprehend the whole will not immediately be wanted, and you'll draw only as you want, that other drafts may stand an equal chance, where the monies are as much or more wanted—doubtless you'll be able to satisfy some demands with the loan office Certificates which these Warrants will enable you to procure, and which we recommend always to be attended to when it can be done. we also inclose you a resolution of Congress making an additional allowance to your Clerk and giving you power to appoint another if absolutely necessary<sup>2</sup>—The Navy Board however in this Department has but one. You will have inclosed a List of the several Ships names and their Commanders and we have directed the Navy Board of this Department now sitting at Bordentown to send you a number of the printed resolutions of

Congress. The getting the ships out of Providence River and the Ship *Trumbull* out of Connecticut River is a matter of great importance, and what Congress has much at heart; the procuring this with the hazard that may attend it, may be left to your prudence and the good conduct of their Commanders. We are sorry to find that a disaffection subsists between Captain McNeill and his Officers & Seamen. This Ship must be got to sea at all events. Captain McNeill writes us that he expects to be able to man her notwithstanding the obstructions and difficulties he meets with.<sup>3</sup> But if you find he is unable to do this, you must appoint some other Commander to the ship at least for the present cruize in whom you can confide, and Captain McNeill must be otherwise provided for, more especially as an enquiry must be had (if not a Court Martial) upon the Conduct of the late Cruize, with Captain Manly, but which its apprehended cannot be fairly done till captain Manly is exchanged. Captain McNeill seems to think such a measure necessary. We think in justice to his Character, as well as to the public good, it is so. You have inclosed a Resolution empowering you to suspend any officer 'till the pleasure of Congress shall be known—This power we doubt not will be exercised with proper prudence. By the words commander in Chief must since the suspension of Commodore Hopkins necessarily mean and intend the oldest Commander in Rank of the Continental Ships or vessels of war in any One Port or Harbor. Or when Court Martials are necessary, the oldest Commander within your district that can be applied to. The procuring Iron & Flour we must leave to be done when absolutely necessary, by such means as would think prudent and proper under a like necessity acting for yourselves. Lead is not to be obtained here, but orders are sending to the Eastward for that article for the Army. We hear a very considerable quantity has lately arrived there, we think at Bedford, perhaps the whole may not be taken up. We have no immediate employ for Captain Tucker, but shall attend to the appointment of Commanders for the Ships building at Salsbury and Norwich<sup>4</sup>—In the mean time you'll please to transmit us the names of such persons within your district as you can recommend for Captains and officers of them paying attention to such as are at present in Commission but out of actual service, informing us at the same time of their particular Merits and pretentions. Captain McNeill has already Instructions where his Ship is to proceed viz to france—A form of like Instructions is herewith enclosed, to be by you given to each of the Commanders of the Ships at Providence. We are [&c.]

P:S: the Warrants for the Money are not enclosed but will be forwarded by the President of Congress—

LB, DNA, Marine Committee Letter Book, 106–7 (M332, roll 6).

1. See Journal of the Continental Congress, 23 Oct., above.
2. Ibid.
3. See Captain Hector McNeill to the Continental Marine Committee, 9 Oct., above.
4. Continental Navy frigates *Alliance* and *Confederacy*, respectively.

VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Sir

*Eagle* off Chester Oct<sup>r</sup> 26. 1777

I very much approve the Conduct you have pursued in passing the Cheveaux de frize after having seen the detachment posted at Billingsport more Especially as you

will in that situation be able to give greater security to the return of the Boats which I expect back this Night from the delivery of a lading of Provisions in the Schylkill

Being in doubt whether the detachment would be able to establish itself so soon, I postponed mentioning my Wishes to that Effect—But as I judged the Detachment would have been better sustained by continuing the *Roebuck* on this side the Cheveaux de frize, I should have recommended that arrangement to your Consideration—you will nevertheless determine therein as upon further reflection appears most fit I am [&c.]

Howe

P.S: you mentioned in your last <sup>1</sup> that a trial was to have been yesterday made to over-set one of the Cheveaux de frize but have not Said with what Effect—

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 66–67. Addressed at foot of first page: "Honble Capt<sup>n</sup> Cornwallis."

1. 25 Oct., above.

#### MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *SOMERSET*, CAPTAIN GEORGE OURRY

Remarks on board the *Somerset* Sunday Oct<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1777 [lying Off Chester]

[At] 12 [Midnight] D<sup>o</sup> Wea<sup>r</sup>. [Mod<sup>t</sup> & Calm] with Small rain at 4 [AM] Sent a Captain 2 Lieutenants 2 Serjants 4 Corporals a Drum<sup>r</sup> and 60 Private marines on Shore on Duty <sup>tho</sup> Order of Lord Howe to Assist mking a Fort on Billings Point with 300 Soldiers of the 71 Reg<sup>t</sup> & a Party of Marines from the Admiral<sup>1</sup> & *Roebuck* [At] 12 [Noon] D<sup>o</sup> Wea<sup>r</sup> [At] 2 [PM] Cloudy with rain [At] 8 D<sup>o</sup> with Small rain

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/2000.

1. H.M.S. *Eagle*, Vice Adm. Viscount Howe's flagship.

MUSTER ROLL OF THE CONTINENTAL NAVY FRIGATE *WASHINGTON*

312

AMERICAN THEATER

Muster Roll of the Frigate *Washington's* Crew Thomas Read Esquire Commander Abreast of Whitehill 26<sup>th</sup> October 1777—

Names	Stations	To what Regiment they belong	Colonels Names	Captains name to whose Comp <sup>y</sup> they belong
John Angus—	Lieutenant			
Abel Morgan—	L <sup>t</sup> Marines			
John Feares—	Carp <sup>tr</sup> Mate			
James Fearis—	d <sup>o</sup> : yeoman			
Robert Dougherty—	Serj <sup>t</sup> Marines			
David Finney—	Seaman			
William Midcalf—	Landsman			
Patrick Hayes—	d <sup>o</sup> :			
William Ewing—	d <sup>o</sup> :			
William Galloway—	d <sup>o</sup> :			
John Cherry (Negro)—	Cook			
Benjamin Stewart—	Marine			
Soldiers Viz <sup>t</sup> —				
Jacob Smock—	Sergeant	8 <sup>th</sup> . Virginia	.....	Rob <sup>t</sup> Higg[ins]
Jeremiah Smith—	Private	Pennsylv <sup>a</sup>	Patten	Allen M <sup>c</sup> Clean
Silas Dollahide—	d <sup>o</sup> :	1 <sup>st</sup> N <sup>o</sup> : Carolina	Clark	Thompson
Thomas Ridder—	d <sup>o</sup> :	15 <sup>th</sup> . Virginia	Mason	Jn <sup>o</sup> : Griggory
John Farrel—	d <sup>o</sup> :	4 <sup>th</sup> . Jirsey	Martin	Holmes
John Smith—	d <sup>o</sup> :	ditto	ditto	Martin

D, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Docketed: "Frigate *Washingtons*/Return 26<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777."

## GILBERT DU LION TO COMTE D'ARBAUD

Copie de la Lettre de M. Gilbert Du Lion Commandant au Port Louis, à M. le Comte D'arbaud en datte du 26 8<sup>bre</sup>. 1777.

Mon Général.

J'ai l'honneur de vous donner avis, qu'il est arrivée hier au Port Louis un Corsaire du Congrès qu'il y à Conduit une Prise d'un Brigantin d'Irlande,<sup>1</sup> chargé du Boeuf, Lard, Beure, et Farine, avec des caisses de fusils, Beaucoup de Poudre et Balles, Expédié pour le Missisipi. il y à apparence que ce Batiment à été expédié pour l'armée des Royalistes. J'ai notifié à ce Capitaine du Corsaire les ordres que vous m'avés données par vôtre Lettre du 6. Juin dernier, et que vous me renouvelles dans celle du 13. de ce mois. il m'a demandé le tenir de faire de l'eau et du bois, j'ai mis abord de la prise deux hommes de garde pour empecher qu'il ne mit rien à terre. J'ai fait ces opérations en présence du M. De La Saulais avec lequel j'en ai Conferés.

Cette prise chargée comme elle est de Comestibles auroit été d'un grand secours dans ces quartiers ci ou nous manquons généralement de tout, enfin, mon Général, nous manquons de Pain c'est tout vous dire. Si vous aviés la la bonté d'approuver qu'il en fit sa vente ici vous nous rendriés un grand service surtout à la veille d'une Guerre. Jugés des obligations que vous auroit la Colonie. Je Suis &<sup>a</sup>

Signé Gilbert du Lion.

[Translation]

Copy of a Letter from Gilbert du Lion Commandant at Port Louis to Comte d'Arbaud 26 October 1777.

My General.

I have the honor to inform you, that a privateer of the congress arrived yesterday in Port Louis; it conducted a prize a brigantine from Ireland,<sup>1</sup> which was freighted with beef, lard, butter and wheat, with some boxes of muskets, much powder and balls, sent to the Mississippi. It appears that this ship was dispatched for the royalist army. I notified this privateer captain of the orders you gave me in your letter of 6 June last, and which you repeated in the letter dated the 13th of this month. He asked me to permit him to take on water and wood. I have placed on board the prize two guardsmen to prevent anything from being taken ashore. I carried out these operations in the presence of M. de la Saulais, with whom I conferred about it.

This prize, loaded as it was with foodstuffs, would have been a godsend in these parts, where we lack everything generally, even bread, and I need not say more, General. If you would be good enough to approve it for sale here, you would render us a great service, especially, on the eve of a war. The colony would be in your debt. I am &<sup>a</sup>.

Signed Gilbert du Lion.

Copy, FrPMAE, Arch. dipl., Corr. Pol., Angleterre, vol. 525. Noted at top of document: "[illeg.] 7 fevrier 1778." Noted above address: "10 9<sup>bre</sup> 1777."

1. The prize was the brigantine *Rainbow*, Gordon, master, captured by a privateer sloop commanded by Plangue. William Mathew Burt to Comte d'Arbaud, 31 Oct., below.

October 27

## WILLIAM GARDNER TO CAPTAIN JOHN PAUL JONES

Sir

Portsmouth Oct<sup>o</sup>. 27<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Inclos'd you have the Original & Copy of your Acco<sup>t</sup>.<sup>1</sup> against the Honble Marine Committee, the latter of which is drawn much fairer & more methodical than the former, having carr<sup>d</sup> off the Currency in place instead of adding at the foot; therefore would recommend that it sh<sup>d</sup>. be presented to the Board in lieu of the other. You will take notice that an alteration is made in the Ballance—owing to the omitting altering Tillinghast<sup>s</sup>.<sup>2</sup> Acco<sup>t</sup>. v<sup>s</sup>. the *Providence* (on Saturday last) from Lawf<sup>l</sup>. M<sup>y</sup> to Pennsylv<sup>a</sup>. Currency, which reduces it to £1538.5.6  $\frac{3}{4}$ . I am [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup>. Gardner.<sup>3</sup>

L, DLC, Peter Force Collection, Papers of John Paul Jones, vol. 1, no. 6652. Addressed: "Jn<sup>o</sup> Paul Jones Esq<sup>r</sup>." Docketed: "35/W<sup>m</sup>. Gardner/27 Oct<sup>o</sup> 1777."

1. Neither account has been found, although Jones forwarded them by Gardner to the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department. John Paul Jones to the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department, 31 Oct. 1777, below.

2. Daniel Tillinghast, Continental Agent for Rhode Island.

3. Deputy Continental Agent for New Hampshire.

RECEIPT FOR FLINTS FOR THE CONTINENTAL NAVY SHIP *RANGER*Portsmouth Oct<sup>r</sup>. 27<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Rec<sup>d</sup>. of Col<sup>o</sup>. John Langdon five hundred of flints for the Use of the Ship *Ranger*—

⌘ Sa<sup>d</sup> Wallingford<sup>1</sup>

DS, NhHi, John Langdon Papers, Receipts (1 August–29 December 1777).

1. Lieutenant, Continental Marines.

## MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

War Office Boston 27<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777

Ordered . . . That John Harris's bill disbursements upon the Bg<sup>t</sup>. *Penet* bound to France be paid—28 . . . 3 . . . 10

Ordered That Cap<sup>t</sup> Samson receive of the Com<sup>y</sup> for use of the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazzard*—  
60 b<sup>ls</sup> beef. 56 bushells peas. 150<sup>bl</sup> bread.

42<sup>bl</sup> flour. 2<sup>bl</sup> 2<sup>qr</sup> 10<sup>l</sup><sup>[?] 1</sup> Goendsay butter.

75 G<sup>ls</sup>. Vinegar 16<sup>lb</sup>. 0.8 Cheese. 100 bushells potatoes—

That Peter Segourney be p<sup>d</sup> £48 full 8 p<sup>r</sup> pistols Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazzard* . . .

That Cap<sup>t</sup> Hopkins<sup>1</sup> deliver to Cap<sup>t</sup> Harris for the *Penet* 2 Swivel Guns and appurtenances also 4 small arms—

That Cap<sup>t</sup> Pulling deliver for the *Penet* 4 lb powder & 34 Swivel Cartridges—  
(from Laboratory)—

That the Com<sup>y</sup> deliver for the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Penet*—1 b<sup>l</sup> flour 1<sup>bl</sup> bread 50<sup>lb</sup>. butter  
1<sup>qa</sup>. fish 1 G<sup>l</sup>. Vinegar—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 70–71.

1. Caleb Hopkins.



## MEMORIAL OF THOMAS CUSHING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

To The Honourable the Council of  
the State of Massachusetts Bay

The Memorial of Thomas Cushing humbly sheweth

That he has occasion for about one Thousand Weight of Bar lead for the Use of y<sup>e</sup> Ships<sup>1</sup> he is Building on Account of y<sup>e</sup> United States and as he finds it difficult to Obtain it unless he Can procure it of the Board of War he therefore prays y<sup>r</sup> Honors would give him an order on y<sup>e</sup> Board of War for the same and shall ever Pray &c

Thomas Cushing

In Council Oct<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>c</sup> 1777

Ordered that the Board of War be and they hereby are directed to deliver Honble Thomas Cushing Esq 1000 lb of barr Lead for the Use of the Continental Ships building on Acc<sup>t</sup> of the united States

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Avery D<sup>y</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup>

L, M-Ar, vol. 173 (Council Papers), 515.

1. Continental Navy frigate *Alliance*, 36 guns, building on the Merrimack River at Salisbury and a 74-gun ship of the line building at Boston.

## BRIGADIER GENERAL EZEKIEL CORNELL TO GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Sir

Tiverton [*Rhode Island*] 27<sup>th</sup>. Octo<sup>r</sup>. 1777—

As many and various have been the reports Concerning the Intended Expedition to Rhode Island, I have thought it my duty to give you the following Narrative of the proceeding in that Affair, and then leave the impartial World to Judge as I know it would be in vain for me to pretend to Justify myself before an Insulting Populace. On the 21<sup>st</sup>. of Sep<sup>r</sup> last I rec<sup>d</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Spencers Orders to Collect all the Boats on the Western Shore, and forward them to Tiverton, which business I undertook with Cheerfulness and prosecuted the same with all the Zeal I was Master of, but for the Want of proper Assistance the Business went on dull[.] On Monday the 22<sup>nd</sup>. of Sep<sup>r</sup> the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Assembly thought fit to give me the Command of a Brigade of Militia, I was then Ordered by Gen<sup>l</sup>. Spencer to repair to Narraganset Collect the remainder of the Boats, and bring them forward as aforesaid also to March all the Troops on the Western Shore and Militia to Tiverton, the same I accomplished as Soon as possible with great difficulty. On Monday the 13<sup>th</sup> of Octo<sup>r</sup> I arrived at Tiverton after Assisting Col<sup>o</sup>. Sherburne<sup>1</sup> in getting upwards of One Hundred Boats repaired at Warren that I expected was repaired before by Order of Major Munro—When I arrived at Tiverton I found the Militia badly Armed from this State and Massachusetts Bay, it was Unanimously Agreed to send to Bedford [*in Dartmouth*] and Taunton for Continental Arms—To Boston and Bedford for Flints, as there was not one in Camp all which Arrived the 15<sup>th</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup> the Troops not all Supplied with Cartridges and None in the Laboratory. on the 16<sup>th</sup> they Arrived in Camp from Providence, at which time by Gen<sup>l</sup>. Spencers Order all the Brigades, were to be under Arms for Embarkation that Night, the Night was favourable, but the Troops Unsupplied with the Arms, that is two Brigades, the Boats not Allotted to each Brigade, One Brigade was not formed, neither Could the Brigad<sup>ts</sup>. find them, that Night. On Sunday following<sup>2</sup> the Troops were called out again,

and Paraded on the Shore below Fogland Point Gen<sup>l</sup> Douglass,<sup>3</sup> Col<sup>o</sup>. Sherburne and myself, had our Boats and Men ready for Embarkation, The Boats of Two Brigades Coming round from Howlands Ferry were discovered by the Enemy, as many of them did not set out till the Moons Rising and fired upon by their Cannon, One Man killed, the others frightened, and left one half their Boats between Fogland and Quakite,<sup>4</sup> the Boats not Coming, the Wind very fresh at S. West, the Ship a little below,<sup>5</sup> it was thought best for the Troops to return to their Barracks,

the Enemy then got Intelligence of our design, fortified at our Intended landing place. Upon full Consideration of all the Gen<sup>l</sup> Officers they appeared to be Unanimous to remove the Boats across the land to Sapowite,<sup>6</sup> which we Immediately Set about and Accomplished in good Season except two Brigades who were again in the Rear, and did not get their Boats ready. The Wind at N.E. the Weather wet and dull, Embarkation laid Aside for that Night. the Weather continuing heavy, many of the Troops deserting Some Sick others Mutinous and disaffected, not more than, Five Thousand, three hundred & Sixty Seven Officers and Boatmen Included could be brought into the Field, many of them Appeared more like a Rabble than an Army it was thought fit to Dismiss them and lay aside the Intended Expedition—

The above and foregoing Contains Some of the Most Material transactions and Movements of the Army that was Collected at Tiverton in Order to make a Descent on Rhode Island

All which is humbly Submitted by your Honours [&c.]

Ezekiel Cornell

L, R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777–1778), vol. 11, 62. Addressed at foot of letter: "Govenour Cooke."

1. Col. Henry Sherburne, Continental Army.
2. October 19.
3. Brig. Gen. John Douglas, Connecticut Militia.
4. Nannaquaket Pond.
5. H.M. sloop *Kingsfisher*.
6. Sapowet Point.

#### DIARY OF CAPTAIN FREDERICK MACKENZIE

[Extract]

[Rhode Island] 27<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>—Rain most of the day, with a strong wind at N.E. Everything quiet.

... A body of about 400 Rebels, with their arms and knapsacks were seen yesterday evening marching up the Boston road from Howland's ferry. ...

The Naval force is disposed of as follows—

- |                    |   |
|--------------------|---|
| The <i>Chatham</i> | — In the harbour opposite the town.   |
| The <i>Renown</i>  | — In the West, or Naraganset passage,<br>between Cononicut <sup>1</sup> and the Naraganset shore                              |
| The <i>Amazon</i>  | — Above Hope Island; W. of Prudence.  |
| The <i>Orpheus</i> | — About a mile above Dyer's Island, between Prudence<br>and Rhode Island.   |
| The <i>Juno</i>    | — In the same Channel, & nearly equidistant from<br>Prudence, Papasquash point, <sup>2</sup> Hog-Island, and Rhode<br>Island. |

The *Kingsfisher* — About a Mile below Black point, Seconnet passage.<sup>3</sup>  
 The *Unicorn* }  
 The *Syren* } Between the *Kingsfisher*, & Sachawest point.<sup>4</sup>  
 The *Alarm Galley* }  
 & *Lady Parker*, } Ahead of the *Kingsfisher*, & near Blackpoint.  
 Armed Schooner }

As The whole force of the Rebels appears to be collected on the Eastern shore, we have turned our attention almost entirely that way; but I think we should not neglect the defence of the W. side so much as we have done. The placing the *Orpheus* in the passage between Cononicut & Prudence, would prevent the Enemy from making any attempt from that quarter, and would render the W. side much more secure. She would answer any Naval purpose full as well there as in her present station; for any wind which brings an Enemy down to attack the *Juno*, prevents the *Orpheus* from going to her assistance; and if the *Juno* should be obliged to quit her station, she might as well run down to the *Orpheus* in the proposed station, as to that in which she now lies. The proposed station would also enable the *Orpheus* to go to the assistance of the *Amazon*, or the *Renown*; or to proceed to the town.

If during an attack at Howland's or any part of the E. side of the Island, the Rebels were to land but 50 men on the W. side, which they might easily do by coming from Warwick point down the W. side of Prudence, the alarm they would occasion, and the uncertainty, until daylight of their numbers and situation, would cause considerable diversion, & might be attended with ill consequences to us.

Mackenzie, *Diary* 1: 202–5.

1. Conanicut Island.
2. Popasquash Point.
3. Sakonnet Passage.
4. Sachuest Point.

#### A RETURN OF THE CREW OF THE CONTINENTAL NAVY FRIGATE *EFFINGHAM*

A Return of the People on Board the Frigate *Effingham* John Barry Esq<sup>r</sup> Commander. . . . Oct<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

Am<sup>t</sup> slops

Nicholas Hayes belongs to Cap<sup>t</sup> Ashmead @ 5/⌘ day  
 Robert Taylor . . . . . D<sup>o</sup> . . . . . @ D<sup>o</sup>—  
 Nicholas Deane . . . . . Midshipman  
 Matthew Clarkson . . D<sup>o</sup> . . . . 2 Jackets (inside & outside). . . . . 4. 0. 11  
 Edward O'Hara . . . . Clerk . . . . 1 Jacket 20/ & Shirt. . . . .  
 John Little . . . . . Armourer. . . . 1 p<sup>r</sup> Breeches 48/9 & Shirt. . . . .  
 William Barry . . . . . @ 10/⌘ day  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Ryan . . . . . of Militia  
 Lieu<sup>t</sup> Leshen . . . . . of . . . D<sup>o</sup>  
 John Fanny . . . . . of . . . D<sup>o</sup> 1 p<sup>r</sup> Trowsers 36/9 & 1 p<sup>r</sup> Shoes 25/. . . . . 3. 1. 9  
 Conrad Houseman . . of . . . D<sup>o</sup>  
 Jacob Shaffer . . . . . of . . . D<sup>o</sup>

John Campbell . . . . .	of . . . . D <sup>o</sup> .	1 Jacket 18/10 & 1 p <sup>r</sup> Shoes 25/ . . . . .	2 . 3 . 10
James Smart . . . . .	of . . . . D <sup>o</sup> .	1 Shirt . . . . .	
James Long . . . . .	of . . . . D <sup>o</sup> .		
John Capelle . . . . .	of . . . . D <sup>o</sup> .	1 p <sup>r</sup> Shoe . . . . .	1 . 5 . 0
Henry Wannell . . . . .	of . . . . D <sup>o</sup> .	1 Shirt . . . . .	
Zachariah Davis . . . . .	of . . . . D <sup>o</sup> .	1 p <sup>r</sup> Trowsers 36/9 & 1 Shirt . . . . .	
John Pindle . 8 <sup>th</sup> Pensylv <sup>a</sup> Reg <sup>t</sup> .	Col <sup>o</sup> .	Broadhead & Cap <sup>t</sup> . Montgomerys }	
	Compan <sup>y</sup> .	1 p <sup>r</sup> Breeches . . . . .	2 . 8 . 9
William Jump			
Samuel Jones . 12 <sup>th</sup> .	Virg <sup>a</sup> Reg <sup>t</sup> Col <sup>o</sup>	Woods, Cap <sup>t</sup> Wagner 1 green Jacket	
James Curtis . 15 <sup>th</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .	Col <sup>o</sup> Mason, Cap <sup>t</sup> Gray— 1 p <sup>r</sup> Shoes . . . . .	1 . 5 . 0
Francis Litchfield . 9 <sup>th</sup> .	D <sup>o</sup> .	Col <sup>o</sup> Matthews. Cap <sup>t</sup> Snead 1 p <sup>r</sup> D <sup>o</sup> . . . . .	1 . 5 . 0
Joseph Grice . . . . .	Carpt <sup>r</sup> .		
Joshua Phillips . . . . .	Negro.	1 Jacket . . . . .	3 . 4 . 11
James Bryan . . . . .	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Jeffrey Matthews . . . . .	D <sup>o</sup> .		
Isaac McLaughlin . . . . .			
David Edminston . . . . .		1 green Jacket & 1 Shirt . . . . .	

D, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Endorsed: "Our Captain has inserted in the Other Return some Accounts of Cloathing not necessary for your Notice, which we hope you will excuse.—/F: H./J. W—." The initials following the endorsement are those of Francis Hopkinson and John Wharton, members of the Continental Navy Board of the Middle Department.

#### ROBERT MORRIS TO JOHN ROWE

John Rowe Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Sir

Manheim Octob<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>. 1777

It is now a Week since I received your favour of the 29<sup>th</sup>. Sept<sup>r</sup>. continued to the first Inst on the road from York Town to this place where my Family now reside—I then desired M<sup>r</sup> Coleman to continue his Journey to York & gave him back the Letters requesting he would deliver them to M<sup>r</sup> Hancock with my Comp<sup>ts</sup>. & that I desired he would read them to Congress in order that they might be prepared against my return when I should bring this Matter before them in form as a piece of business, Accordingly I returned to York last Week but found Congress so closely pursuing business of Importance that I did not think it right to interrupt it & as M<sup>r</sup> Coleman seems impatient at the Delay I have concluded to dispatch him with my own Sentiments relative to the Portugueseze Snow<sup>1</sup> & trust to some other conveyance to hand you any determinations of Congress relative to that affair—I can not help thinking that Capt<sup>n</sup>. Cunninghame's<sup>2</sup> conduct in seizing this Snow if she is really & truly Portugueseze property is extremely reprehensible for I do not believe that M<sup>r</sup> Braxton<sup>3</sup> cou'd or wou'd give him orders to capture such property at a time when no Resolves of Congress authorized it but even if he has such orders those who gave them are much to blame & I do suppose the Transaction will appear in this light to all the World—However as the Vessell & Cargo are sent in I suppose there must be a Tryal in the Admiralty Court because the Crew of the Privateer wou'd not be content that the Owners shou'd dismiss her without Trial neither have they a right or Authority to do so that I know off—

I hope however for the sake of Justice & for the Honour of the United States of America that a righteous Judgement may be pronounced on her, & that she will not be condemned as prize unless upon the Trial Circumstances turn up to prove her Justly, fairly, & equitably within the True Intent & Meaning of those Laws of Congress which describe what shall be deemed Lawfull Prize I should be truly sorry if any hard strained Constructions or political distinctions and considerations should procure a Condemnation, & to prove to you Sir how much I am in earnest I do solemnly declare that I will not as a part Owner receive any part of or benefit from this Capture unless circumstances turn up to prove her what I have said above—I do not expect this will be the case but suppose she will be acquitted & ordered to be restored the former Owners & I shall propose to Congress that they should interfere in this business & if that happens the Capt<sup>n</sup> of the *Snow* & some of his People being sent away she can not be restored to him & shou'd the Owners of the *Phœnix* be ordered to restore her they must run great risque in Attempting to do it for I apprehend if they should put an American Master onboard & send her to Fayall with proper Certificates from the Admiralty Court the Commanders of British Cruizers woud pay no regard to such proceedings They woud consider her as a Prize under the Act of Parliament & as such woud proceed against & condemn her the Owners of the *Phœnix* woud then be exposed to future Lawsuits & damages by the prosecution of the Portuguese Owners—should the Owners of the *Phœnix* proceed to sell vessell & Cargo for Account of the former Owners where Shall the property center untill they can remit it to Portugal? it must not be divided amongst them & with whom shall they trust it so that all may be satisfied—I know not—My design is therefore to propose that Congress shall order Vessell & Cargo to be sold & the ꝓceeds to be vested in the Publick Funds bearing Interest for the Benefit of the Proprietors that our Commissioners at the Court of France inform the Court of Portugal of this Transaction & grant Passports to the Owners of this *Snow* to send one or more Vessells to any Port or Ports in these United States with Publick Assurance that the N<sup>t</sup> ꝓceeds will be immediately paid to them or their Att<sup>y</sup> or Agent & that leave will be granted to purchase therewith such produce of this Country as they chuse & leave to carry it away in their Vessells This will put it in the Owners power to make good Fortune out of bad they will have their property restored in a Way that will amply recompence any disappointments they have experienced by the seizure of it & if the Court of Portugal procure Passports from Britain they will do this with perfect Security—This Idea I have communicated to some of my Colleagues in Congress & it meets the Approbation of all I have mentioned it to. under this Idea then I give you my opinion that the Vessell & Cargo shou'd be tryed in the Admiralty Court if she is there condemned I have nothing further to say (only to judge for myself hereafter whether she is a prize that I can with a safe conscience benefit from or not) but if she is Acquitted & ordered to be restored to the former Owners, that you shoud then cause her to be taken good care of, either by Authority of the State, of the Court, or of your own Authority as Agent for the Owners which ever may be judged most proper let no Plunder or Embezzlement take place but inform me instantly by Express or otherways of the Acquittal I will instantly bring the Matter to a determination & transmit you back their resolutions with full Orders for what is then to be done—I have no opportunity of consulting M<sup>r</sup> Braxton or any other Owners of the *Phœnix* respecting this business therefore I do not presume to give any Directions for your proceedings in case of Condemnation my whole care is to guard

them from any Ill consequences that might arise to them from Injustice or Ill Management in case of Acquittal & to preserve to the former Owners their property with a Secure Mode of recovering it in all which I presume I shall have the Approbation of all good Men—I am expecting from you a Translation of the Papers found onboard the Snow & remain [&c.]

(Copy)

Rob<sup>t</sup> Morris

Copy, DNA, PCC, item 44, pp. 29–32 (M247, roll 58). Docketed: “Copy of a letter to Jn<sup>o</sup> Rowe Esq/Mannheim 27 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777—/from RM—/N<sup>o</sup> 2.”

1. *Nostra Senhora de Carmo e Santo Antonio*.
2. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Phoenix*, Capt. Joseph Cunningham.
3. Carter Braxton.

#### MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL

[27 October 1777]<sup>1</sup>

Lancaster

Ordered, That Jacob Howell be sent to Red Bank, with Money for the Navy Board from the Treasurer.—Ordered That Mr. Jacob S. Howell be authorized & empowered, to borrow, if he finds it necessary for the immediate use of the Navy, any Sum of Money, not exceeding Ten thousand Dollars, which this Council will pay to the lenders, in a very short time—Ordered That Commodore Hazelwood, be authorized & empowered to seize & take the necessary Provisions for the Fleet under his Command where it may be found in this State, giving to the Owners Certificates for the same, which shall be paid for at rates hereafter to be fixed, by this Council; And all Magistrates & Civil Officers, are hereby required to aid & assist Commodore Hazelwood herein—

D, PHarH, RG 27, Minute Books of the Supreme Executive Council, vol. 6, 161.

1. Date is approximate. Previous council minutes are dated Friday, 24 Oct. 1777; the following minutes are dated Tuesday, 28 Oct. 1777.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT

Gent<sup>n</sup>.

15<sup>th</sup>. Mile Stone on the Skippach Road Oct. 27—77

The more I reflect upon the evil that may arise from the Enemy's possessing themselves of our unfinished Frigates up the Delaware,<sup>1</sup> the more convinced I am of the indispensable obligation we are under to prevent it, effectually.—If no other method could be devised, I should be for absolutely burning them; but scuttling & sinking with, or without Ballast, as those who are best acquainted with the difficulties of raising them in either State, at this Season may determine will, in my Judgment answer the end.<sup>2</sup>

We all know that the Enemy have made one vigorous (tho unsuccessful) effort to dispossess us of our Forts, and drive off our vessels, which defend the Cheveaux de frize in the River—we know also, that besides having the *Delaware* Frigate, they are busily employed in preparing two other large Armd vessells at the City—If in addition to these, they should by Surprise, or force, obtain the Frigates above Bordentown, and bring the whole in aid of their Ships in a general attack upon our lit-

the Fleet (thus surrounded) we may, but too easily without the spirit of divination foretell the consequences—their destruction will be certain & inevitable.

At present, these Frigates are of no use to us, whilst the hands are greatly wanted.—considered therefore in this point of view, simply, the measure proposed in my opinion, is highly expedient; and under the prevailing Sentiment that the Enemy cannot hold Phil<sup>a</sup>. unless their Shipping got up, it appears absolutely necessary.—

The fatal consequences which may result from suffering the Frigates to fall into the Enemys hands, are too obvious to need more arguments to prove them, and when it is considered of how little importance they are to us in their present Situation prudence requires that they should be so disposed of as to be hereafter useful; and out of the way of being destroyed by the Enemy or being rendered serviceable to them.—

Upon the whole, I take the liberty of delivering it to you as my clear opinion, that the Frigates ought to be immediately, and with the utmost secrecy, Sunk, either with, or without Ballast (so as to make it next to impossible to raise them without Mens diving, either to unlade, or fix their purchases) and that their Crews should be sent down to the Fleet below, where Sailors are exceedingly wanted.—

If I have stepped out of the line of my duty to make this request, I am persuaded you will excuse it when I add, that the good of the Service not only in my judgment, but in that of others, absolutely requires it to be carried into execution. I have the hon<sup>r</sup> to be [&c.]

G<sup>o</sup>: Washington

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "To/The Con<sup>l</sup> Navy Board/Octob: 27: 1777."

1. Continental Navy frigates *Washington* and *Effingham*.

2. For the Navy Board's view on the issue of what to do with the frigates, see Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department to George Washington, 26 Oct., above.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT

Gentlemen

Head Quarters 27<sup>th</sup>. October 1777

I this morning rec<sup>d</sup> your fav<sup>r</sup>. of the 26<sup>th</sup>. I refer you to a letter which I wrote you a few hours ago urging the necessity of scuttling the Frigates immediately. I then imagined that there were a considerable number of seamen on Board of them, but since I have seen the Returns, I think the necessity more pressing. The people on board could not defend them against a couple of armed Boats. An intelligent lad from Philad<sup>a</sup> says they have been bringing Seamen and flat Boats from the Fleet below, and it is more than probable that they may have their Eye upon the Frigates above, I therefore would advise you to sink not only them immediately upon the Rec<sup>d</sup> of this, but every other Vessel capable of being converted into an armed Vessel. The smaller craft and flat Boats that are not wanted to transport troops occasionally to be carried as high up the Creeks and River as possible. The soldiers that were on board the Frigates to be sent under the care of an officer to join their Regiments and the few seamen down to our Fleet. If those Watermen that you mention who are on board private Vessels could be prevailed upon by any means to serve in our fleet till the Frost, it would answer a very valuable purpose, and rather than miss of them I would offer handsome terms. but not so much as to occasion jealousy & uneasiness in these already in Service

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "to/Navy Board at/Bordentown—."

## GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD

Sir

Head Quarters [Whitpain, Pa.] October 27<sup>th</sup>: 1777

I am very apprehensive that the Enemy are preparing armed Boats, floating Batteries<sup>1</sup> and Fire Rafts at Philad<sup>a</sup>: with an intent to fall down upon your fleet when they are finished. The *Delaware* Frigate will be of the greatest Advantage to them in covering their smaller Vessels should they attack you. In my opinion there is much greater danger from an attack of this kind, than one directly in your front, because there you have the Chevaux de frise as a defence. I therefore would suggest the expediency of making an attempt to destroy the Frigate and what other preparations they are making, by surprise. I will not pretend to point out the mode to you who must be much better acquainted with things of this kind than I can possibly be, but if you think it can be done no means should be left untried to effect it. I am & P.S. Could not the Frigate be fired as she lays at Anchor in a dark Night—

Df, DLC, Papers of George Washington, Series 4. Docketed: "27 [October] 1777/to/Com: Hazelwood."

1. Washington first received intelligence of the enemy's intention to build floating batteries nine days earlier. On 18 Oct. he wrote Col. Christopher Greene, the commanding officer at Fort Mercer: "I have just received information, that the Enemy are preparing a number of floating Batteries; this is a circumstance that ought seriously to be attended to. Inform the Commodore of it." Washington to Greene, 18 Oct., in Washington, *Writings* 9: 392–94.

## JOSEPH REED TO THOMAS WHARTON, JR.

[Extract]

Norriton, October 27<sup>th</sup>, 1777.

I gave you a short sketch of our affairs and situation to the 25<sup>th</sup> inst. The repulse at Red Bank, and the destruction of a Sixty-four gun ship and frigate,<sup>1</sup> in their attempt on Mud Island Fort, you must have been particularly acquainted with long before this reaches you. Though I have seen many who were witnesses of the whole, I cannot yet satisfy myself whether the ships were destroyed by the fire ships sent down, or red hot balls, but am rather of opinion it was the latter. The enemy had been successful enough to raise the lower chevaux de frise. The gallantry of our brave fellows in the fort has been emulated by the row galleys. Every mouth is open in their praise; and I can assure you, from the best intelligence, that they will come in for a full share of the honour acquired in the defence of the river. I am well informed none of them lay further than half a mile from the enemy, and many much nearer. The sixty-four gun ship, to get clear of a fire ship, was obliged to part with her stern spring, by which means she grounded, with her stern exposed to the dreadful fire of the fort and galleys, which raked her fore and aft. We cannot ascertain the enemy's loss, in that attack, but as there was a boat alongside when she blew up, we may be sure all the hands were not taken off. Many must have been killed during the engagement, and probably more while they were burning, as the galleys kept up an incessant fire of grape-shot on the burning ships and boats which came to their relief. . . . The communication with their shipping has hitherto been kept from the mouth of Bow Creek, (which divides Carpenter's Island from Tinicum,) on the bank, which they have repaired, and so by the Blue Bell. But whether they will think this longer practicable, I very much doubt.



On Saturday I was in Chester, off which lay the *Eagle* and *Somerset* men-of-war, some frigates and transports, about forty in number. None of their people are permitted to come on shore. Wilmington is perfectly evacuated; but their sailors come on shore unarmed at New castle in considerable numbers. . . . I am [&c.]

Transcript, DLC, Peter Force Transcripts, Miscellaneous Letters, R, 2101–5. Three paragraphs of this letter are not printed here. They discuss the British attack on Red Bank, enemy troop movements and designs, the trafficking in goods between the people of Chester County and the British army, and the position of Washington's army. Addressed at top left corner: "Colonel Reed to/Thomas Wharton."

1. H.M.S. *Augusta* and H.M. sloop *Merlin*.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

My Lord

*Isis* off Billingsport 27 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777

The *Liverpool* swept one of the Prongs of the Cheveaux de frize Yesterday morning but could not make a trial for want of good hawsers we could not spare ours as we were warping thro' the Weather is too bad to day, but a trial will be made as soon as possible, the success of which I will lose no time in informing your lordship of; I gave particular directions to Capt<sup>n</sup> Linzie who is the advanced Ship & sent an Officer last night to be careful in Protecting as much as possible the return of the Boats, which your Lordship did me the honor to mention in your letter,<sup>1</sup> last night—they saw nothing of the Boats, but Capt<sup>n</sup> Linzie informs me five rebel Gallies, moved over to Fort Island, Yesterday in the Evening & returned again this Morning, probably this movement was with a view to intercept any boats that might attempt to pass which I thought Proper your lordship should be informed of I have the Honor to be [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup>. Cornwallis

LB, NH*i*, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 69. Addressed at foot of page: "To/*vis* Howe &c &c &c."

1. 26 Oct. 1777, above.

CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW, R.N., TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Sir

*Liverpool* off Billingsport  
27 October 1777—

His Majesty's Ship under my Command having on board a Number of Men in a most miserable and distressed situation for want of Beds, Shirts, Frocks, trowsers Stockings & Caps must beg you will be pleased to order a Small supply of each sort from the *Isis* I am [&c.]

Henry Bellew.

LB, NH*i*, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 70. Addressed at foot of page: "Honble Capt<sup>n</sup> Cornwallis."

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW, R.N.

Sir

*Isis* off Billingsport 27 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777

I received your letter of this date<sup>1</sup> representing the distress many of the men belonging to his Majesty's Ship under your Command are in for want of Beds & Slops & desiring a supply from the *Isis*—I should have great Pleasure in complying with

your request if it were in my Power; we have a Number of Men in the same situation and no slops to give them I am [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup>. Cornwallis

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 71. Addressed at foot of page: "Captain Bellew/*Liverpool*."  
1. Above.

# JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[*York*] Monday, October 27, 1777

A letter, of the 24, from General Washington, enclosing copy of a letter from Commodore Hazelwood dated 23; one, of the 23, from Samuel Ward, at Red Bank and of one, of the same date from Robert Ballard, were read:

*Ordered*, That the same be referred to the Committee of Intelligence.

JCC 9: 841.

VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO LIEUTENANT GENERAL SIR HENRY CLINTON

*Eagle* Octr the 27 1777 [*in Delaware River*]

Sir

I received and transmitted by the earliest opportunities, the unsealed letters you did me the honor to intrust me with, for Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Howe.

At the same time that I make my acknowledgements for those instances of your obliging confidence, I beg to add my congratulations on the brilliant Success of your Expedition up the North River; which must have been attended with very happy consequences, if Genl Burgoyne had been in a situation to profit by the Diversion. I have the honor to be [&c.]

Howe

L, MiU-C, Henry Clinton Papers. Addressed at foot of first page: "Sir H: Clinton K. B &c &c—."

CAPTAIN ROGER CURTIS, R.N., TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Sir

*Eagle*, [*Off Chester*] October 27<sup>th</sup>. 1777

The Admiral having occasion for as many flat boats as can be collected, desires you will send down Lieut<sup>t</sup> Christian with the Galley<sup>1</sup> and as many of the flat boats he has with him as you can spare, reserving with you, including the Flat boats with the several Ships, as many as are sufficient to embark the detachment at Billingsport should there be occasion for it; but whatever boats you are forced to detain of those that went up with M<sup>r</sup> Christian; it is hoped you will be able to send us the men belonging to them, and that you will have it in your Power to man'n these Boats from the Ships with you strengen'd as they are by the Men from the *Augusta* I am &c &c

Roger Curtis

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 73. Addressed at foot of page: "Honble Capt<sup>n</sup>. Cornwallis/*Isis*."

1. H.M. galley *Cornwallis*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PHOENIX*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.

October 1777.  
Monday 27<sup>th</sup>

At Single Anchor in Hampton Road  
at 9 AM Fired a Gun and made the Signal for all Boats Mann'd  
and Arm'd which proceeded to the assistance of a Sloop coming  
in. At 11 made Signal for all Boats to Tow the *Carisfort* which Ship  
Weigh'd and Tow'd down to cover the other Boats.

At Single Anchor in Hampton Road  
At noon a Galley and 2 Pilot Boats<sup>1</sup> in pursuit of the Sloop which  
our Boats set on Fire. The *Carisfort* still in Chace Light Winds and  
Rain At 2 Pm the Boats ret<sup>d</sup> having taken [the] Men out of the  
Sloop from Bermudas bound to the Fleet. At 3 the *Carisfort* anchor'd

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/694.

1. Most likely Virginia Navy galley *Hero* and armed boats *Liberty* and *Patriot*. See note to Journal of H.M.S. *Emerald*, Captain Benjamin Caldwell, 4 Oct. 1777, above.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *CARYSFORT*, CAPTAIN ROBERT FANSHAWE

October 1777.  
Monday 27<sup>th</sup>

D<sup>o</sup> [At anchor in Hampton Road Virginia]  
At 9 AM Returned Empty Casks, At ½ past 10 the *Phœnix* made  
the Signal to man & arm all Pinnaces D<sup>o</sup> immediately After,  
made the Signal for their chaceing to the NE which we complied  
with, at ½ past 11 she made our Signal to weigh & sent a pilot on  
board us D<sup>o</sup> weigh'd & came to Sail & with the assistance of sev-  
eral Boats from the Fleet to Tow, we gave chace to a Galley & 2  
Armed Vessels, belonging to the Rebels.<sup>1</sup> At Noon point Comfort  
NEbE 1½ mile

First part Mod & Hazy w<sup>th</sup> Rain Middle Fresh Gales Later calm.  
at 2 PM the Rebel Galley & Armed Vessels, Entered the Swatch  
of the Horse shoe & Steered for Back River D<sup>o</sup> fired a Swivel at a  
Schooner Rigged Boat, orderd an officer of one of the Ships with  
his Boats Crew to board her D<sup>o</sup> orderd Her to the *Phœnix* & all  
the Boats to their respective Ships At 3 PM bore up for Hamp-  
ton Road—At 4 anchor'd in Hampton Road in 10 fa<sup>m</sup> water Soft  
ground, Sowels point.

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/168.

1. Most likely Virginia Navy galley *Hero* and armed boats *Liberty* and *Patriot*. See note to Journal of H.M.S. *Emerald*, Captain Benjamin Caldwell, 4 Oct. 1777, above.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *RICHMOND*, CAPTAIN JOHN LEWIS GIDOIN

October 1777  
Monday 27

in Hampton Road The Town of Hampton N½W 6 or 7 m<sup>s</sup>  
Sewels P<sup>t</sup> SSE 3 or 4 m<sup>s</sup> & newp<sup>t</sup> news p<sup>t</sup> WBN 5 or 6 m<sup>s</sup>  
AM at 9 Sighted the Anch<sup>r</sup> & Dropt it again. The *Phœnix* m<sup>d</sup> the  
Sig<sup>l</sup> f<sup>t</sup> all Barges & pinnaces mand & arm<sup>d</sup>. D<sup>o</sup> Sent the Barge to  
asist a Sloop Coming into the Road ½ p<sup>t</sup> the *Phœnix* m<sup>d</sup> the Sig<sup>l</sup>

f<sup>r</sup> all Boats to assist the *Carysfort* W<sup>h</sup>. was under Sail to prevent a Galley & 2 Schooners<sup>1</sup> f<sup>m</sup>. hurting the Boats. at noon the Boats Ret<sup>d</sup>. having Set fire to the Sloop Emp<sup>d</sup>. Stocking the Spare Anch<sup>r</sup> Mod<sup>t</sup>. Breezes w<sup>th</sup>. Rain PM Anch<sup>d</sup>. here H.M. Ship *Carysfort*

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/687.

1. Most likely Virginia Navy galley *Hero* and armed boats *Liberty* and *Patriot*. See note to Journal of H.M.S. *Emerald*, Captain Benjamin Caldwell, 4 Oct. 1777, above.

# JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *SENEGAL*, COMMANDER ANTHONY J. P. MOLLOY

October 1777

Point Comfort NEbN 3 Lea<sup>s</sup>.

Monday 27.

Moderate & cloudy wea<sup>r</sup> with some rain laterly: Carpenters emp<sup>d</sup> in stocking the Anchor. At 10 AM: got the Anchor over the side. At 10 a Sloop & schooner standing in the [Bay] the *Phoenix* made the signal for all boats manned & armed & sent them after the sloop.<sup>1</sup> saw two row gallies<sup>2</sup> standing out of Hampton, His Majestys Ship *Carysfort* weighed & gave chase assisted by boats from each ship—

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/885.

1. The sloop was from Bermuda bound to the fleet and was burned to avoid capture by Virginia Navy galleys. See Journal of H.M.S. *Phoenix*, Captain Hyde Parker, Jr., 27 Oct. 1777, above.

2. Most likely Virginia Navy armed boats, *Liberty*, Capt. James Barron, and *Patriot*, Capt. Richard Barron, stationed at Hampton. See note to Journal of H.M.S. *Emerald*, Captain Benjamin Caldwell, 4 Oct. 1777, above.

## VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO PHILIP STEPHENS

N<sup>o</sup>. 1

Antigua 27<sup>th</sup>: October 1777

Sir

The last dispatch I forwarded you, to be communicated to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty; was dated the 24<sup>th</sup>: August;<sup>1</sup> and sent by Captain Everett of His Majesty's Armed Brigantine *Badger* to Jamaica; in Expectation of his getting there in time to save the Packet for England, that had left these Islands only a few days before Captain Everett's arrival; a Duplicate of which I shall also transmit you by this opportunity.

I have the pleasure to inform their Lordships the prosecutions which had been carried on by the Owners of the Non Commissioned Armed Sloop called the *Hammond*; against me, and Captain Dumaresq; are now withdrawn;<sup>2</sup> and that matter finally accommodated; by a Communication of Lord George Germain's Letters, which have given hopes to the Owners of the other Non Commissioned Armed Vessels, that had taken sundry American Vessels; (Condemned as Droit of the Admiralty, but the proceeds to remain in the hands of the Captors 'till his Majesty's farther pleasure was known) that the King will be graciously pleased to give up the proceeds of the whole to the Owners & Crew of such Armed Vessels, as had made Capture of them; they have therefore Voluntarily made a Subscription to pay the Owners of the *Hammond*, such Expences as they had been at, in fitting out &c, of that Vessel, on Condition of satisfaction being entered up in the different Offices, belonging to the Courts of Law here for the Verdicts obtained against me and Captain Dumaresq, which has been complied with; and the whole contest dropped.<sup>3</sup>

Captain Robinson of His Majesty's Ship *Proteus* arrived here from Quebec the 14<sup>th</sup> Instant; and I have ordered him to be assisted by His Majesty's Sloop the *Beaver's Prize*, and to take under Convoy the Trade from these Islands, to Great Britain, and Ireland; with which they are to Sail from S<sup>c</sup> Christophers the 4<sup>th</sup> November; & as complaint has been made to me that it has lately become a practice, for several of the Merchant Vessels, to put to Sea so very badly fitted; it is impossible they can proceed the Voyage, without having their wants supplied at Sea, by the Kings Ships appointed to Convoy them; which assistance the Masters of said Vessels rely on; and thereby occasion great delay in prosecuting the Voyage; and as such practices must prove very prejudicial to His Majesty's Service, by occasioning a needless Expence of Naval Stores; sent out at Great Expence for the necessary Supply of the Kings Ships. I have therefore thought it proper (as it may also prove of particular benefit to the Underwriters) to direct Captain Colpoys (who sees the Trade as far as Latitude 30° N<sup>o</sup>) to take the Captains of the *Proteus*, and *Beaver's Prize*, to his assistance; and go on board all the Merchant Vessels that have applied for Convoy, and strictly to examine & Inspect into their State and Condition and see they are fitted in a proper manner to proceed to Europe at this Season of the Year; and if it should appear to them any of the Merchant Vessels are not so: they are directed to report the same to me, and transmit a Duplicate of such report to the Admiralty board; and not to give any Sailing Instructions to such Merchant Vessels as they judge unfit to proceed the Voyage:

I flatter myself their Lordships will approve of my giving these Orders and directions (and continuing the same hereafter) to the Kings Ships that may be sent to convoy the homeward bound Trade from these Islands. I am [&c.]

Jam<sup>s</sup>: Young.

L., UKLPR, Adm. 1/310. Addressed below close: "Philip Stephens Esquire." Noted on first page: "rec<sup>d</sup> 12 Jan<sup>y</sup> 78."

1. NDAR 9: 800–802.

2. For the legal proceedings initiated by the owners of the Antiguan privateer sloop *Hammond*, see NDAR 8: 64; NDAR 9: 98–99, 800–801, 937–38.

3. Philip Stephens enclosed this paragraph in brackets and made the following notation: "12 Jan<sup>y</sup> Send Ext. [this much] to L<sup>d</sup> G G. for H M inform<sup>n</sup>."

## October 28

CAPTAIN RICHARD PEARSON, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

Copy

Garland, off Quebec, Octob<sup>r</sup>: 28<sup>th</sup>: 1777.

My Lord,

I beg leave to inform Your Lordship, that after General Burgoyne had passed Ticonderoga and Lake George, and had proceeded on His March towards Albany, I judged it necessary to withdraw Captain Lutwidge<sup>1</sup> and the *Triton's* Men from the Lake Service, with the Approbation of General Sir Guy Carleton, he being of Opinion, as well as myself that the detention of her any longer in this River would be unnecessary; I therefore dispatched Her on a Cruize agreeable to Your Lordship's Orders in that behalf—But in Order to point out more clearly to Your Lordship the past, as well as the present Transactions relative to the Service in Canada, I herewith beg leave to inclose to your Lordship Copies of such Letters, Orders & C<sup>a</sup>: as will fully explain the Situation of Affairs on the Lakes, as well as in the River S<sup>c</sup> Laurence.

On the Receipt of General Sir Guy Carleton's Letter from St<sup>t</sup> Johns the 24<sup>th</sup>. Ultimo, I immediately set out for the Lakes, and took with me Captain Graves<sup>2</sup> of the *Viper* and Sixty Men from the *Garland* but on our Arrival at St<sup>t</sup> Johns I found the Rebels had failed in their Attempt to Storm Ticonderoga, and afterwards at Diamond Island, and that they were intirely dispersed with great Loss. After having remained a few Days at St<sup>t</sup> Johns, in which time I made a proper Arrangement of the Vessels and Men for the defence of the Lakes &c., I returned with Sir Guy Carleton to Quebec, leaving Captain Graves (at the request of His Excellency) to Command the Naval Armament on the Lakes till farther Order.

In a few Days after my return to the *Garland*, I received from Captain Graves the inclosed Letter with the State and Condition of His Majesty's Armed Vessels employed upon the Lakes;<sup>3</sup> in Consequence of which, as well as having daily Accounts of the probability of General Burgoyne's Army being obliged to retreat again into Canada, from His being surrounded by numbers. I thought it expedient (as did General Sir Guy Carleton) that as many Officers and Men should be sent from His Majesty's Ships here, as could possibly be spared [to] give Assistance in securing the Retreat of the said Army across the Lakes; I therefore instantly, for that purpose, sent off Captain Lutwidge of His Majesty's Ship *Triton* (She being at this Time returned to Quebec) with one Lieut<sup>t</sup>, three Mates, three Midshipmen and Eighty Seamen from the *Garland* and *Triton*, none of which with twenty eight I sent up from the *Garland* a few [days] before, are included in the inclosed State of the Lakes.

Two Hundred and Twenty Seamen with Lieutenant Brown<sup>4</sup> of the *Apollo*, Lieutenant Schank<sup>5</sup> of the *Canceaux* and three or four petty Officers crossed Lake George with the Army to Hudson's River, all which I fear from the Accounts we have had lately, are either killed or fallen into the Hands of the Rebels with General Burgoyne and His whole Army; they having been by every late Account said to be surrounded by thirty or forty thousand [Men] between Stillwater and Saratoga, And by the last Account that they had been obliged to Capitulate on the 16<sup>th</sup>. instant.

This will sufficiently point out the urgent Necessity for having a large Reinforcement sent out to this p[lace] as early as it is possible in the Spring.

I must also beg Leave to inform Your Lordship that His Majesty's Schooner the *Magdalen* being found by Survey to be totally unfit for His Majesty's Service, and not capable of being repaired I thought it best and most for the Good of the Service to put Her out of Commission and put her up to Sale at a public Auction—I herewith inclose to Your Lordship the Bill of Sale with a Copy of the Report of the said Survey;<sup>6</sup> and as Her Sails, Stores and every part of her Tackle must have been unavoidably spoiled by letting Her continue the ensuing Winter in her bad Condition, I hope what I have done will meet with Your Lordship's Approbation, having, in this Business, as well as all others, used the utmost of my Endeavors to do every thing for the good of the Service.

His Majesty's Ship *Warwick* being sent out by the Admiralty with a Convoy to this place, arrived at Coudré the 8<sup>th</sup>. instant, And Sailed from thence the 25<sup>th</sup>. agreeable to their Lordship's Order with the Trade of this Province for England. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

R<sup>d</sup>: Pearson.

Copy, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 144–45. Addressed at foot of first page: "The R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Lord Viscount Howe &c. &c. &c." Endorsed: "In Lord Howe's Letter/No 51." Docketed: "Copy/Letter from Captain Pearson to the Viscount Howe dated/28<sup>th</sup>. October 1777."

1. Capt. Skeffington Lutwidge.
2. Capt. Samuel Graves [2].
3. See State and Condition of Armed Vessels on Lake Champlain and Return of Men on Lakes Champlain and George and Hudson River, 13 Oct. 1777, above.
4. Lt. William Brown.
5. Lt. John Schank.
6. Not printed.

## CAPTAIN HECTOR MCNEILL TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

To The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Council of the Massachusetts State  
Gentlemen

Boston 28<sup>th</sup>. Octo<sup>r</sup>. 1777—

Last Lords day week a certain M<sup>r</sup> Baker who calls himself a Warden did insult a Centinel which I had placed for the Security of the Ships Stores, now altogether on Shore at the head of the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Hancocks Wharfe, the Lower Store on that Wharfe is full of them and the Cannon, Cables, Topmasts, yards, Shott and Water Casks takes up the whole Wharfe as far up as the said Store—The Centinel had receiv'd orders to Let no Person Trample upon, nor even go amongst those Articles thus Exposed, either in the Night time, or on the Sabbath, as the officers of the Ship and most of the Men, were then supposed to be absent, either taking their natural rest, or at some place of Publick Worship,—

The reason why Such orders had been givin the Centinel, was—that several attempts had been made Secretly to Stop up the Vents of our Cannon as they lay on the Wharfe—

These with the Cables, Yards, Topmasts, Anchors, Shott Water Casks &c being all Expos'd on the open Wharfe none other Security could be obtained for them Except the Care of the Centinel.—

I therefore Conceive it was my duty to appoint one and that I had an undoubted right to give such orders, and shall still do what I know to be my duty in this respect, oppose it who will—

One thing I am sure of, that none but bad Men would oppose such a Measure, as the Safety of the Ship and Stores depends on the care that we who are intrusted with them may take of the whole—

On Saturday last a Person who call'd himself a Peace Officer, tho' unknown to me applied desiring I would deliver up that person who had been Centinel on the preceeding Sabbath with whom M<sup>r</sup> Baker had the dispute,—this I refused to do being perfectly assured that the Man had only done his duty—and as perfectly Satisfied that M<sup>r</sup> Bakers proceedings was vexatious, Litigious & Spitefull which has been Sufficiently proved by his vile Conduct Last Lords day, for instead of observing the Solemnity of the Sabbath—he (M<sup>r</sup> Baker) had made it his Bussiness to assemble a band of ruffians, who came down the Wharfe in a Body, attack'd and partly disarm'd the Centinel, some of them Seising him behind his back, others attempting to wrest his firelock out of his hand, and one of them actually Snatch'd the Bayonet from the Muzell of the peice, with it Stab'd the Said Centinel, and another person who came to his assistance,—Crying out all the time they were about this unhallowed work, that they would Support Civil Government—

If Civil Government cannot be Supported without such measures as these—let it be remember'd that all Men may make the same pretences for Committing any outrage whatever.—

My reason for not permitting the officer to go on board the ship is obvious to all Men who know the nature of Shipping and the Character of Seamen—in the first place, all Possible Excuses for doing Mischiefe or committing irregularity's Shou'd be totally taken away from Seamen, their boisterous rude nature being but too apt to catch at any occasion that may offer as a pretext for their Leaping the bounds of good Government—for this reason they ought to be Strictly governed and closely employ'd about their duty as much as Possible—This I have made my Study and have Govern'd that Ships Company for several Months last Winter alongside of the Wharfe, without having one Complaint against any of them, and I think I can bid defiance to all who shall accuse them with unruly behaviour out of the Ship, either on the Sabbath or any other day since the Ship has been in this Port—if this be truth as I can abundantly prove, with what face can it be expected I should give up a faithfull Centinel to the Mallice of an officious dirty fellow, who so far from observing the design of his own appointment, was the first who broke through the rules of decency and good order by attacking and disarming a Centinel placed on our own bounds to take proper care of the Stores belonging to the Ship—

Another reason I have for not Suffering Constables to board the Ship, is that every pettyfogger of the Law have it in their power to send such creatures as Constables on their dirty Bussiness—

In this way, groundless, Malicious Prosecutions may be sett on foot—this we have Suffer'd in the Course of last Winter more than once—it may be said the Law points out a remedy—I confess it does,—but I answer that we have something else to do with our time and Money than to spend them both in disputes at Law—

A third reason I have against permitting Constables to Search Ships—is the moral certainty of their receiving ill treatment in the operation,—this would be almost impossible to prevent,—nay I shou'd think from what I know of Seaman that such a man on such an errand would be likely to Loose his life or some of his Limbs—rather then find the person he was in pursuit of.—

Therefore I am sure it will only tend to farther mischief to insist upon it.—

If the Men belonging to the Ship I Command Committ any disorder in the Town or injure the meanest Inhabitant, I Promise to do my utmost that he may be punished according to Law, but if any person comes on board the Ship, or amongst the Ships Stores, or into the Store House hired for the use of the Ship, and there quarrells with my people—I Think they ought to reap the fruits of their own folly.—

On the Contrary whenever a Complaint is brought to me against one of my Men for committing an unlawfull Action, I will deliver up that Man to the officer of Justice ashore,—but I cannot think it prudent to permitt an officer to follow a Man on board the Ship, where it is more than probable he will meet with Dammage rather than find the person he wants.—

The reason of my troubling you with this affair, is that I understand a complaint has been made to your Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Board concerning my refusing Constables Wardens &c a permission to search the Ship—whatever that complaint may be I am ready and willing to make my defence when call'd upon before your Honours, where I make no doubt I shall be heard with Candour—I am [&c.]

Hector McNeill



## JOHN DESHON TO CAPTAIN ABRAHAM WHIPPLE

Sir

Providence Oct<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1777

I am informed the Ship of [f] Hog Island is moved,<sup>1</sup> if so (the wind in the Corner it now is, & blowing hard) if you have a pilot on board for N. London you will in my Opinion be Very Safe in Sailing for that port—it is Necessary your Pilott be aquanted in Fishers Island Sound, as it will be Much to your Advantage to Sail that passage in Case you Should be Chaced, however at this time I belive there is but little Danger, the Expedition to Rhode Island I belive is Given Over, which Makes me Very Desirous you Should if Posable Get out of this River<sup>2</sup>—if you agree with me in Opinion, & this wheather Should Continue till to Morrow Morning, & your Ship Can be Got under Way as soon as light, you will no Doubt make Tryal, I wish you to go as Strong maned as you Posabley Can (& the Soldgiers you have on board Volonteers must be Discharged if they Chuse it) at N. London—I shall be Glad to meet you at N London—am [&c.]

John Deshon

L, MiU-C, Abraham Whipple Papers. A copy is at RHi, Abraham Whipple Papers. Deshon was the only member of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department present at Providence, the other board members having returned to Boston.

1. H.M. frigate *Juno*.
2. Providence River.

## BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN DOUGLAS TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Hon<sup>d</sup>. SirTivertown [*Rhode Island*] Oct<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>. 1777

when I wrote last I flatterd myself that before this time I should have had Something more agreeable to write, but have the mortification to inform that after all the fateague & expence that has been made the expedition is given over without affecting the purpose

the troops from the Differant States were generally on the ground before those from Connecticut and it was propigated thro the army that they only waited for connecticut Troops, But that was not the case—

our men was on the ground before it was possible to prepar & collect the boats from the Differant Parts, and to make the Distribution & other preparations that were necessary for the expedition. and I Should not Do Justice to Officers or men if I Did not say they have so conducted that I have the Satisfaction to think they are in as good Standing as any part of the army without exception—

the necessary preparations were so far Compleated and the prospect so good that the Differant Brigades were ordered to parade on thursday the 16<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>. Ready for embarkation which they Did and appeard in good Spirits, especially the connecticut & Rhoad Island Brigades—

But on the whole it was found that many preparations were Still absolutely necessary to be made before it would be anywise Justifiable to so embark, for which Reasons the Troops were orderd to their Quarters that night, the night following Proved Stormy & so continued the next Day untill too late to collect an army like this Scattered for want of tents or Barracks Perhaps not less than 16 or 18 miles Distant

They were orderd in again Sunday night the 19<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup>. & peraded on the Shoar at their Boats below fogland Ferry, the Boats all properly Placed except a part that

belonged to Generals Palmer<sup>1</sup> & Lovel<sup>2</sup> who were so late in coming round the Point<sup>3</sup> that by the light of the moon they were Discoverd & fired upon by the enemy & one man killd & many of their Boats never came up. and what was Still unfavourable to our Design there was so great a Southerly wind that it was Judged impracticable for Boats to pass with troops at that time, it was also fair to Bring the man of war Instantly among us,<sup>4</sup> who then lay not more than 2 or 3 miles Distant, from the movements of that night the enemy Discoverd where the attack was to have been made and the next Tuesday Day<sup>5</sup> two Ships and a tender was Sent to block our proceeding in that way<sup>6</sup>—it was then Judg'd best to attack in a Differant quarter (viz) between fogland and Howlands ferry—the weather unfavourable untill thursday the 23<sup>rd</sup>. Inst on which the troops were orderd in & with much fateague the Boats were carried & Drawn about 120 Rods by land from the head of one Creek to another & movd to the place agreed on for embarkation<sup>7</sup>—the night proved wet & So great an appearance of a Storm that it was not Judg'd prudent to proceed—after which many of the militia from y<sup>e</sup> massachusetts & Rhoad Island States whose times were near out began to Desert as twas Said thro fear they Should be Detaind on the Island beyond their limited time. the weather Still unfavourable no movment was made untill sunday the 26<sup>th</sup>. when all were orderd to perade again near the place of embarkation and the numbers to be taken & by Reason of sickness & Desertion no more could be collected than 5367 including officers & Boatmen and many of them too much Disaffected to be Rely'd on.

the weather Still wet and likely so to continue a council was again Called at which the Gen<sup>ls</sup>, and commanding officers of Reg<sup>ts</sup> were present, and calld upon to give their Sentiments and were unanimously of the opinion that the time is so far Spent the Army Depreciated and many of them to[o] much Disaffected to be Rely'd on, under the present situation of affairs it was not Justifiable to make further attempts to push the expedition at this time and altho I am Sensible that Gen<sup>l</sup> Spencer who has appeard anxiously engag'd in the affair Did every thing to expedite he was capable of Doing yet it was not in his power to have the necessary necessary preparations compleated Sooner than about the time abovementioned, Since which by the appearance of the wind and weather on which our success Did much Depend, the Stars in their courses have appeard to be against our proceeding, and altho I am Sensible that the Judgment of the Vulgar part of the world is generally form'd according to the success of the enterprise yet the more candid whose esteeme I ever wish to merit I trust will at least Suspend their Judgment untill Rightly inform'd of the true State of affairs, on which I am free to Risque my Reputation.—who have the Honour to be [&c.]

J Douglas

L, Ct, Jonathan Trumbull Papers, vol. 7, part 2 (November–December 1777), 149a–d. Addressed: "To His Excellency/Jn<sup>o</sup> Trumbull Esq<sup>r</sup>/Lebanon." Docketed: "28<sup>th</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777./Brigadier Douglass/de Rhode-Island Expedition/rec<sup>d</sup> Ⓜ Maj<sup>r</sup> Kingsberry."

1. Brig. Gen. Joseph Palmer, Massachusetts Militia.
2. Col. Solomon Lovell, Massachusetts Militia.
3. South point of Fogland.
4. H.M. sloop *Kingsfisher*.
5. Oct. 21.
6. H.M. frigates *Syren* and *Unicorn* with armed schooner *Lady Parker*.
7. From Nonquit Pond to Nannaquaket Pond and then to Sapowet Point.

# DIARY OF CAPTAIN FREDERICK MACKENZIE

[Extract]

[Rhode Island] 28<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup>—Rain most part of last night, and all this day. Strong wind at N.E., and very cold.

This weather is extremely unfavorable for the Rebels, if they mean to make an attack on us. . . .

A man who says he was a Marine on board The *Fox* Frigate, when she was taken, and has been confined on board The Rebel Galley,<sup>1</sup> above three weeks, made his escape from her, and came over to us last night. He positively asserts that the Rebels intended to land below Fogland ferry the night of the 19<sup>th</sup>, but that finding we had discovered their boats in motion, and the wind rather against them, they put it off. He says one man was killed, and another had his arms shot off in one of their boats as they passed our battery. That many of their boats have since returned to Quaket pond,<sup>2</sup> where they now have about 200 of all descriptions. That they were in their boats again the night of the 26<sup>th</sup>, and intended to land near Howland's bridge; but the wind rising a little, with some rain, the attack was given over. That they have about 9,000 men assembled for the attack of the Island, and have a good many Cannon. That the time for which the greatest part of thier men are engaged expires the last day of this Month; and that he heard some of the Officers of the Galley say, orders had been given not to send any more provisions to Howland's ferry. He says the Galley mounts 2. 18 p<sup>rs</sup> 2. 9 p<sup>rs</sup> 4-6p<sup>rs</sup> 2. 4 prs, and 10 Swivels, and that there are but 22 persons on board her, all of whom except one, call themselves Officers.

Mackenzie, *Diary* 1: 205–6.

1. Rhode Island Navy schooner galley *Spitfire*, Capt. Joseph Crandall.
2. Nannaquaket Pond.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD

Sir    Head Quarters [*Whitpain, Pa.*] 28<sup>th</sup>. October 1777—

In consequence of your representation of the Weakness of your Fleet,<sup>1</sup> I have order'd a return of Sailors in the Army to be made to me, & find they amount to more than 100, which will March with a Detachment for the Forts, as soon as the weather will permit This Reinforcement, I expect, will amply Supply your wants, & enable you to give every assistance to the Forts that can be reasonably expected from you, and as their Strength will be greatly augmented, it is my most earnest desire, that every mode may be adopted, by which your force may be brought to Co-operate against the designs & approaches of the Enemy. & that a mutual Confidence & perfect understanding may chearfully take place

The Ammunition which you have & will receive is to be considered sent for the use of the whole, & distributed Accordingly

As there is a greater possibility that the reduction of the Forts might be effected by surprize than any other means you will see the necessity of giving them every Aid by your Gondolas & Guard Boats, as may effectually prevent any mischance of this kind I am &c

GW

Df, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed at foot of page: "Com<sup>o</sup>. Hazlewood." Docketed: "To/Comodore Hazlewood/Oct<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>. 1777—."

1. Commodore John Hazelwood to George Washington, 26 Oct., above.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH

[Extract]

Sir

Head Quarters [*Whitpain, Pa.*] 28<sup>th</sup>. October 1777

... I have ordered a very handsome detachment for the reinforcement of Forts Mifflin and Mercer and the Gallies they have been ready since yesterday but the weather has been such, that they could not march. When they arrive, the duty will not be so severe, and if the men that you carried down at first can possibly be spared they shall be relieved. I will send them down necessaries out of the first that arrive from Lancaster. You seem to have mistaken the Commodores meaning. From his letter <sup>1</sup> I understand that he will always assist you whenever it is in his power. He tells you that in rough Weather his Gallies and armed Boats cannot live and therefore guards you against expecting much assistance from them at such times. I beg you of all things, not to suffer any Jealousies between the land and sea service to take place. Consider that your mutual security depends upon acting perfectly in concert. I have wrote to Col<sup>o</sup>. Green <sup>2</sup> to afford you every possible assistance from Red Bank till the reinforcement gets down. ... I am &c

Df, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Six sentences of this letter are not printed here. They relate to a dispute over rank between Samuel Smith and Lt. Col. John Green and to the state of the enemy's works on Province Island. Addressed at foot of last page: "L<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> Smith." Docketed: "28 October 1777/to/L<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> Smith."

1. Commodore John Hazelwood to Colonel Henry Leonard Philip Baron D'Arendt and Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Smith, 26 Oct., above.

2. Letter not found.

MAJOR FRANÇOIS LOUIS TEISSÈDRE DE FLEURY TO  
LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

[Extract]

[*Fort Mifflin, October 28, 1777*]

... The Gallies which ought to be a Security to us, are absolutely useless—they have withdrawn to the Jersey Shore, the Channel between us and Province Island is perfectly clear and if the Enemy choose to make a descent here as I have no doubt they do—we cannot hinder them.

... The morning of the 23. the Enemy began a heavy fire from their batteries—their Vessels which had pass'd the Bilingsport Chevaux de frise kept up a Cannonade part of the morning, and our Situation began to be very critical when luckily one of our Bullets or one from the Fleet set fire to the *Augusta*, a 64 Gun Ship which was nearest our battery and did us most mischief—another Vessel <sup>1</sup> of 20 Guns was likewise burnt, the firing from the Land ceased, the Enemys Fleet retired and we had the Victory. ...

Copy, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Twenty-six lines of this letter are not printed here. They describe the weak state of Fort Mifflin's defenses, possible British stratagems to take the fort, and enemy activity on Province Island. Docketed: "Baron Arendt &/Major Fleury. 28<sup>th</sup> &/29<sup>th</sup> Octob: 1777—." Notation at top of page: "Major Fleury's Letter 28<sup>th</sup> October 1777."

1. H.M. sloop *Merlin*.

## CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., MEMORANDUM

Memor<sup>m</sup>.*Isis* of Billingsport Oct<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>. 77.

In Case the Port of Billingsport, should be attack'd, & it should be judged proper, that the Flat Boats, Long Boats, & all the boats that are not upon Guard, proceed without loss of time to the shore, to be in readiness to take of the Troops, or to give such assistance to Cap<sup>n</sup> Owen, Or the commanding officer for the time being, as he may require.—

If in the Day a Dutch Pend<sup>t</sup> will be hoisted at the Foretop Gallant mast head.—

If in the night 2 lights one over the other at the Ensign Staff & fore 2 Guns or burn 2 false fires A Boat with a Petty Officer from the ships undermentioned to be rowing, or lying at Grapnel close in shore, if there Should be an Alarm to come immediately on board the *Isis*.—

The *Isis* boat to be there untill Eleven.—

The *Roebucks* from Eleven till two.—

The *Liverpool's* from two till five.

The *Isis*, *Roebuck*, *Liverpool*, *Pearl* to send two Guard Boats every night on board y<sup>c</sup>. advanced ship to take it in turn according to Seniority, to send a Commission'd officer to command. The *Isis* sends this night.—

Signals for the Guard to go to the advanced Ships, at Sunset, A Dutch Jack will be hoisted at the Mizzen Peek on board the *Isis* at 4 O'Clock in the Afternoon.—

If at 8 in the Evening A Red Pendant at the same place.—

At Nine A White D<sup>o</sup>. D<sup>o</sup>.

At Ten A Blue D<sup>o</sup>. D<sup>o</sup>.

At Eleven A Yellow D<sup>o</sup>. D<sup>o</sup>.

At Twelve A Dutch D<sup>o</sup>. D<sup>o</sup>.

N B If the Boats are to go at half an hour after the different Noons above mentioned the Pendants will be hoisted half up.—

LB, NH*i*, William Cornwallis Papers, Order Books.

## VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO THE EARL OF SANDWICH

My Lord—

Antigua, October 28th 1777.

I hope your Lordship has received my letter of the 25th of August acknowledging the honour of yours of the 27th of June. I now have the pleasure to acquaint you that the dispute between me and the owners of the privateer is, by the assistance of the general, settled without any more expense to us: those who had taken prizes paying the damages I was cast for to the owners of the *Hammond*, who had not taken any; and entirely quashing the verdict obtained against Captain Dumaresq, that being so scandalous a proceeding I would not admit of any compromise.

Since my last, nothing material has happened to acquaint your Lordship with, only that within this month the French have sent out a 64-gun ship and 5 large frigates. They say it is to protect their trade from insult. They did not arrive all together, but one or two at a time. They have also a great many troops in their islands, it is said ten thousand. They cruise about as our cruisers, and they sometimes meet. Whether they would take upon them to protect any rebel vessels we might fall in with in their sight,



*Captain William Cornwallis*

is uncertain; but it is not unlikely such a thing may happen, as now begins the time of year they will push out. When the weather is so bad on their coast, our ships can't keep the sea; if the French should, it might bring on disagreeable consequences, as at present they may be troublesome, though it is now said one or two of the frigates are gone to St Domingo as well as a large ship or two. I hope, if known in England they collect ships in this manner, some more will come here.

I took the liberty in my last to your Lordship to request relief early in the year, and to leave the station in May; for three years in this climate is full long enough, especially when forced in order to carry on the service to be confined to this island. I now beg leave to renew my request, as also permission to give my son post; Captain Dumaresq, as I got it for him, being very willing to give up the *Portland* when ordered home. I am [&c.]

Jam<sup>s</sup> Young

*The Private Papers of John, Earl of Sandwich, First Lord of the Admiralty, 1771–1782*, edited by G. R. Barnes and J. H. Owen, 4 vols. (London: Navy Records Society, 1932–38), 1: 402–3.

“EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A MATE OF THE *DERBY*, TO HIS BROTHER  
IN LIVERPOOL, DATED DOMINICA, OCT. 28, 1777.”

“We left Bonney<sup>1</sup> on the 8th of August, with 349 slaves, and buried ninety, and ten white men on the passage. On the 7th of October, lat. Barbadoes, and 58 deg. west longitude, we fell in with the *Fly* sloop of 12 four pounders, and 95 men, Thomas Palmer commander, whom we engaged and beat of three times. On the 9th, the *St. Peter*, a ship of 18 six pounders and 130 men, Samuel Chace, commander, hove in sight, and joined the *Fly*. We then struck to the ship, as we found it impossible to keep them both off, having but 32 men and boys on board, and only 20 able to do duty. They carried us into Port Trinity in Martinico, where they sold the slaves; the officers of the *St. Peter* bought our ship, intending to fit her out for a privateer.—Captain Rimmer went from hence over to Martinico, accompanied by a king's officer, dispatched by the governor of this island, to demand the ship again;<sup>2</sup> but they were not allowed to be introduced to the governor of Martinico, and were under the necessity of coming back without any answer to our governor's demand.—It is probable captain Rimmer may be censured by some persons for losing his ship, but he behaved during the actions with the spirit and bravery of a Briton.”

*London Packet, or, New Lloyd's Evening Post*, 19–21 Jan. 1778.

1. Bonny, in present-day Nigeria, at the mouth of the Bonny River, part of the Niger Delta.

2. See Thomas Shirley to the Marquis de Bouillé, 17 Oct. 1777, above.

## October 29

### DEPOSITION OF WILLIAM PITTS

This is to certify whom it may concern that on my Passage from St<sup>t</sup>. Johns Newf<sup>rd</sup>. Land to the Island Barbadoes in y<sup>e</sup>. Brig *Wilkes* the property of M<sup>r</sup>. Robert Bulley of St<sup>t</sup>. Johns afore said & about Eight Leagues from s<sup>d</sup>. Island was chased and taken by a Sloop

Privateer or pirate called the *Intrepid* of Martinico of twelve Guns four Pounders & Swivells fitted out by Merchants there John Littler Cap<sup>t</sup> who told me he was born in France but Married in New England & had his Commiss<sup>n</sup> from one Bingham who I hear resides at Martinico the said Littler was the only Person who could speak English of the whole Crew which was Ninety five he told me Men & boys there was a French Captain besides him who was one of Martinico on my first going on board him he told me that he would Stab me & all the Crew had they Fired one Shot more having fired three before I brot to & on bringing to they swam along side & boarded me the privateer being close to us on our Quarter he called me a Scoundrell for not bringing to when I saw the thirteen Stripes & gave me other Abusive Language after being on board two Days he treated me very well but upon coming on Shore the French Capt<sup>n</sup> Ordered my Chest to be opened & took the best of my Cloaths Hatt Quadrant Watch Books &c

S<sup>t</sup> Johns Newfoundland

October 29<sup>th</sup>. 1777.

This day personally appeared William Pitts, lately Master of the Brigg *Wilkes*, and Made oath on the Holy Evangelists that the above contents are true

Before me

Edward Langman

Just: Peace

D, UKLPR, C.O. 194/34, 15. Enclosed in Vice Admiral John Montagu to Lord George Germain, 11 Jan. 1778, *ibid.*, 13–16.

#### JOHN WENDELL TO CAPTAIN JOHN PAUL JONES

Respected Sir

Portsmouth Oct<sup>r</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1777

As my Son Mr<sup>l</sup> Dan<sup>l</sup> Wentworth Wendell is desirous of engaging into the Continental Service, I am writting to indulge his Inclination, altho I should much rather he should remain ashore, as it is in my Power to provide for Him otherways, and as you have been so kind as to rate him a Midshipman on the *Rangers* Books, I take y<sup>e</sup> Earliest Oppertunity to thank you for the Favour, and must beg the Continuance of your Regard to him, as he may merit them by his Behaviour, Your Civilities may induce him to remain in the Service; when you find him qualified for Promotion I know it will be in my power to procure it, If you should quitt the *Ranger*, and my Son should rather incline to remain w<sup>h</sup> L<sup>t</sup> Simpson, as being his Kinsman I would wish your Compliance with his Request, as I w<sup>d</sup> not willingly controul his Inclinations least he might be tempted to quit the Service

I give him my full Liberty to draw his whole Pay, Bounty, and Prize Money, if any, and to apply it to his Expences in procuring Cloathing &c<sup>a</sup> to be a Credit to his Officers, I would have him be as little connected with the Ships Crew as his Duty may admit of, and I shall gratefully return every Favour you may indulge him in, It is natural for a Parent to be solicitous for a Child he is fond of and when you can with Propriety grant him any I hope he will not be wanting in his Acknowledgem<sup>ts</sup>

I shall ask M<sup>r</sup> Simpson for his Assistance in Qualifying him for Promotion and to keep him to his Duty and Studies, so as to make him an accomplish'd Gentleman, as I have plentifully to bestow upon him when he may want it—I have not to add further on this Subject than my Wishes for your Health & Happiness, Success and safe Return



With respect to the Matters we conversed about I shall not be wanting in my Representation, and any other Matters you would wish to communicate through the Channel of a Friend you need only to command me, I have the Vanity to assure you that I have an extensive Acquaintance with Seven or Eight Members my most intimate Friends & the President marrying with my nearest Kinswoman<sup>1</sup> besides a personal Acquaintance before

You may rely on it that by my Representation you shall at least continue the Rank you now hold if not be restored to the Rank you were justly intitled to by priority and Merit, and as I shall bend my Interest to support yours, we may reciprocally serve each other, and for that Purpose I would propose to you, that if you shall receive the Frigate and find my Son deserving as you will have an Opportunity of experiencing, if you can promote him to a third Lieutenancy on board her, he will be immediately in a Line of Promotion, and will give great Pleasure to Me and his other Friends, This will be a favour that shall be requited in a Manner you may not be apprehensive of, at present,

M<sup>r</sup> Frankland<sup>2</sup> will not oppose it when he knows that it is for a Grandson of his Old Friend, Col<sup>o</sup>. Wendell of Boston, a Nephew of Col<sup>o</sup>. Josiah Quincy of Brantree and a Cousin of President Hancock and a Grandson to his Old Friend M<sup>rs</sup> Pascal<sup>3</sup> of Portsm<sup>o</sup>: and a Nephew of Col<sup>o</sup> Josh Wentworth that by promoting such Young Gentlemen of family it strengthens the political Connection of y<sup>e</sup> Country. I shall most gratefully acknowledge the Receipt of your Letters, at all Times, and be assured that you shall be more known by Congress than you have been and I dare venture to promise, you will not be undervalued—I am with real Sincerity D<sup>r</sup>. Sir Your ready sert.

John Wendell

I have given my Son a Letter to Mess<sup>rs</sup> Lane Son & Fraser Merch<sup>ts</sup> in London for a Credit in France for £100 Sterling, please to put him in a Channel how to receive it thro' the Gentleman who shall have the Concern of your Ship.

L, DLC, Peter Force Collection, Papers of John Paul Jones, 6660–61. Addressed: "John Paul Jones Esqr/Commander of the Continental/Frigate *Ranger*—/in Portsm<sup>o</sup> Harbour/New Hampshire."

1. Dorothy Quincy Hancock, daughter of Edmund Quincy and Elizabeth Wendell.
2. Benjamin Franklin.
3. Ann Chandler Pascal.

#### CAPTAIN JOHN PAUL JONES TO THE CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE

Gentlemen

*Ranger*, Portsmouth 29<sup>th</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777.

Inclosed you have copies of my letters to you from here Since I took this Command.—Also a complete Inventory of the *Ranger* and all her Stores together with a Copy of the Muster Book—Whereby it appears that the Ship hath been Manned for near two Months Past.—With all my industry I could not get the single suit of Sails completed Untill the 20<sup>th</sup>. Current—Since that time the Winds and Weather hath laid me under the necessity of Continuing in Port.—At this time it Blows a Very Heavy Gale from the NE—the ship with difficulty Rides it out with Yards and Topmasts struck and whole Cables a Head.—When it clears up I expect the Wind from the N.W. and shall not fail to embrace it Altho' I have not now a spare Sail nor materials to Make one.—some of those I have are made of Hossings.—Had not every Officer of mine exerted himself in procuring Materials the *Ranger* might have lain in Port longer than the *Raleigh*. I never before had so disagreeable a service to perform as this which I have

now Accomplished and of which another will claim the Credit as well as the profit.— However in doing My utmost I am sensible that I have done no more than my Duty.— I have now to acknowledge the honor of having recived your Orders of the 6<sup>th</sup>. Ult<sup>o</sup>. so that I have before me the pleasing prospect of being the welcom Messenger at Paris of the Joyful and important News of Burguoyne's Surrender &<sup>ca</sup>. &<sup>ca</sup>. I have received dispatches from the Council of the Massachusetts for the Commissioners ꝓ Express.—I shall not therefore go out of my Course Unless I see a fair Opportunity of distressing the Enemy and of rendering Services to America.—I have the honor to be [&c.]

J. P. J.—

L, DNA, PCC, item 58, 113–14 (M247, roll 71). Addressed: "The Honorable/The Marine Committee." Docketed: "*Ranger* N<sup>o</sup>. 29./Portsmouth 29<sup>th</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777./Copy of a letter to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>/The Marine Committee." Enclosures not found.

SAMUEL ELIOT, JR., TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

Boston 29<sup>th</sup> Oct 1777—

I had the honor of your obliging favor by Capt Perkins, inclosing a power to act in all Maritime affairs, in behalf of the State of Connecticut, in the State of Masachusetts Bay—Capt Perkin's Son handed it to me just before the important Tryall of the *Weymouth* Packet, my Appearance was demanded as soon as the Court was open'd, which when Presented was put on file by the Clerk, and the Court demanded my instructions relative to the Tryall, which (to prevent an additional expence to both parties) I answer'd were to have the Question decided whether she was a Kings Vessell of Warr, properly Commissioned to Annoy & distress the American Trade & Navigation or in other words, whether she was a Man of Warr—The Tryall continued untill 9 °Clock PM when the Judge gave the charge to the Jury, who this Morning return'd a Verdict in favor of the Captors solely.—This was the most important Tryall since the Commencement of Hostilities, each party had two Attornies, whose pleadings were full, and, did them honor, every thing on both sides, was said, and every person in Court, I might have said Town, who have spoke about it were of the mind, that by the resolves of Congress, she belong'd to the People.—I did not appeal, but if I am so instructed will do it yet, it will oblige me, if your Excellency will favor me with a line by the return of the Post—I mention'd to Capt Perkins, that the 1/20<sup>th</sup> belonging to the Commander in Chief I would take charge of, which (with the 1/20<sup>th</sup> of Capt Smedley's Prizes amounting to £ 394..6 LMy) I shall hand to your Excellency by the first safe conveyance.—

A perticular account of the Proceedings shall be sent by the next post.—my hon<sup>d</sup> Father desires his duty, we both sincerely congratulate your Excellency on the success of our Arms at the Northward—several friends of Capt Manley<sup>1</sup> in this place hearing that a Cartell is settled, desire Capt Judd<sup>2</sup> or the Gentleman who came with him, would inform Capt Manley, that his family and friends are all well.—I remain [&c.]

Sam Eliot

L, Ct, Connecticut Archives, 1st Series, vol. 9, 208. Addressed: "Gov<sup>r</sup> Trumbull." Docketed: "29<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777/Samuel Eliot Jn<sup>r</sup> Esq<sup>r</sup>/de Judgm<sup>t</sup> on the *Weymouth*."

1. Capt. John Manley.

2. Capt. William Judd of the *Weymouth*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *KINGSFISHER*,  
COMMANDER ALEXANDER GRAEME

October 1777

Wednesday 29<sup>th</sup>.

Ditto [At anchor in the Seakonnet passage Rhode Island]

2 A.M. heard a gun fired from the rebel shore and saw a number of flashes of guns fired from Fogland Ferry at a number of rebel boats supposed to have in troops with an intention to land on the Rhode Island side<sup>1</sup> at 6 A.M. guard Boat returned people employed in cleaning ship fore & aft—

D<sup>o</sup>. W<sup>r</sup> [Fresh gales and heavy weather with hard rain] latter part moderate breazes and clouday weather at 4 P.M. hove up and stood further up the river and nearer the rebel shore at 6 P.M. came too a little below the black point with the small bower and veared to ½ a cable at 7 P.M. came and anchored here his Majestys row galley the *alarm* at 8 P.M. Long Boat rowing guard

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/507.

1. American militia attacking Howland's Ferry on the island of Rhode Island.

JOURNAL OF THE CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY

At a meeting of the Governor and Council of Safety at Hartford the 29<sup>th</sup> of October, 1777.

*Resolved*, That Thomas Mumford, Esq<sup>r</sup>, be and he is hereby directed to examine the state and circumstances of a certain large prize ship now in New London harbour, and whether she be fit and proper to be used as a prison ship; and in case she is fit for that purpose to treat with the owner or owners of the ship for the purchase or hire of the same for said use, and receive his or their terms, and report the same with his opinion of said ship to his Excellency the Governor as soon as may be.

Hoadly, ed., *Public Records of the State of Connecticut*, 2: 453–54.

*CONNECTICUT JOURNAL*,  
WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 29, 1777

New-Haven, October 29.

Monday the 20th Instant the Sloop *Polly*<sup>1</sup> of 14 Guns, Eliphalet Roberts, Commander, was drove ashore on Nantucket, by two British Cruizers:—the People landed some of her Guns, and firing on the Enemy, prevented their destroying her; she has since been got off, and is arrived in Holmes's Hole:—Jared Miles, the First Lieutenant, was slightly wounded in one of his Thighs. The Sloop was on her Return from an unsuccessful Cruize, having taken nothing.

1. Connecticut privateer sloop *Polly*, Eliphalet Roberts, commander, was commissioned on 27 June 1777 and was owned by Adam Babcock & Co. of Norwich. She mounted 12 guns and was manned by 100 seamen. DNA, PCC, item 196, vol. 11, 106.

## LETTER FROM CONTINENTAL ARMY CAMP

[Extract]

*Camp 13 Miles from Philadelphia, October 29th, 1777.*

SIR,

... Early in the morning of the 23d, six of the enemy's ships warped through the lower row of Chevaux de frise opposite to Billings's Port, which was at first intended to have been defended by batteries, but afterwards rejected through the plan of defence, as being too extensive. The enemy had been some days busied in removing part of the Chiveaux-de-frize from this tier, in doing which, as it was not defended, they found no other difficulty than the labour. After they had all warped through, they made for the upper ties [*tier*], distant about two and half miles, defended by the batteries on Mud-Island, called Fort Mifflin, and the gallies. When they came within proper distance, they commenced a very furious engagement from three of their nearest ships (the river not being broad enough for more to fight) with the gallies and fort. The cannonade was prodigious, and lasted without intermission six hours, at which time the ships being much disabled, retreated; but the tide being considerably ebbd, and being embarrassed with the fire vessels the gallies carried upon them, two ran aground and were set on fire by the crews, who deserted them, and soon after blew up, with horrid explosions, which were heard an hundred miles in the country. One was the *Augusta*, of 64 guns; the other a frigate,<sup>1</sup> whose name we have not heard. The remaining ship<sup>2</sup> that was in the engagement, was more fortunate, she being exceedingly shattered, was towed through the lower Chevaux de-frize. The three ships not in the engagement retired without damage.

These events; considerable in themselves, will have still more considerable consequences.

Philadelphia being situated between two unfordable rivers, is a dangerous post for an enemy to occupy, without having the entire command of the rivers or the country. The American army prevents a communication with the latter, and the gallies and [batteries] by the Delaware. The enemy have now to row their supplies from their shipping at Chester, 15 miles distant, by a communication over Schuylkill, which renders the convoys dangerous, and liable to be [lost] upon the least intelligence being given. Hitherto they have brought them in the night only, but even then they narrowly escape.

This is the situation of the enemy at Philadelphia: they must either get possession of the river, at every risque, and open a communication by water, evacuate the city, or submit to more inconveniences in a blockade, while we can keep the field, then at Boston. . . .

*Independent Chronicle*, 21 November 1777. Two paragraphs of this letter are not printed here. They describe British maneuvers following the Battle of Germantown including a detailed description of the 22 Oct. assault on Fort Mercer.

1. H.M. sloop *Merlin*.

2. H.M.S. *Roebuck*.

## JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN JOHN MONTRESOR

*[Carpenters Island, Pa.]*

[October] 29th. The Storm continues at N. E. but neither so violent either in wind or rain. The weather too bad for work. Parties however of the seamen attempting

to collect the Bridge and some carpenters squaring for another. Gallies attacked our lower Batteries<sup>1</sup> with Grape but drove off. An express went to the Fleet. One Deserter came in. The Floating Batteries retarded in their building by the weather.

Montresor, *Journals*, 471.

1. Probably the Pest House battery on Province Island and the middle and right batteries on Carpenters Island.

# JOURNAL OF MAJOR FRANÇOIS LOUIS TEISSÈDRE DE FLEURY

[Extract]

[Fort Mifflin, 29 October 1777]

... at 3 OClock we had a mind to make some Attempt upon the Enemy's Batteries<sup>1</sup> overflow'd and unfit for Service—3 Galleys came to help us but the want of concert or deficiency of boats disappointed our Enterprise. the Result of which was only a few Cannon Shot from us and some Bombs thrown into the Fort—The firing ceased by mutual Consent. The night has been quiet and the Tide more moderate—The same Tide which troubled us produced greater Derangement in the projects of the Enemy.—Their Bridge over the Schuylkil was broke by it, and 12 of their Boats six of them large ones, with a number of Plank drifted to us. Their works on province Island appear but little Injur'd except that they are in the water as we are. . . .

Copy, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Sixteen lines of this entry are not printed here. They describe the damage to Fort Mifflin caused by heavy rains and flood tides and enemy activity on Province Island. This entry is part of a multi-date journal entry covering 27–30 October 1777.

1. Probably the Pest House battery on Province Island and the middle and right batteries on Carpenters Island.

# COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD TO THOMAS WHARTON, JR.

Sir

On board the *Chatham* Galley [Delaware River]

October 29, 1777

I have received Your Excellency's letters of the 17<sup>th</sup>. & 24<sup>th</sup>. of Oct<sup>r</sup>.<sup>1</sup> & we thank his Excellency & the Council for their good opinion of our Fleet & I hope our behaviour for the future will meet your approbation, & altho' we have lost 250 or more Men thro' cowardice or disaffection, yet with the remaining few we have left we are determined to spend the last drop of our blood in the defence of this pass & our Country & all those in Action with me those two days you have heard our Cannon behaved like brave & spirited Officers & men; & I hope in our future trials we shall give you more & more of our attachment to our Country & cause in which we are engaged; but we are now very weakly Mann'd from desertion kill'd & wounded, & have press'd on General Washington to spare us 200 Men he promis'd me, but as yet none is come—I now shall give you the particulars of those two days Action on the 22<sup>d</sup>. & 23<sup>d</sup>.—On the 22<sup>d</sup>. about 4 OClock the Attack was made on the Fort at red bank in which a part of our Galleys was engaged in flanking the Enemy round the works & was of great use there, the rest of the Galleys & floating Batterys were engaged with their Ships who had raised the two Chevause de Frieze at Billinsport some time before. The Ships that came up was the *Augusta* a new 64, the *Roebuck* 44, two Frigates,

the *Merlin* 18 Guns & one Galley<sup>2</sup> of a 32 Pounder all which we drove down, & in going down the *Augusta* & *Merlin* ran aground below our upper Chevaus de Frieze, which which we discover'd early in the morning of the 23<sup>d</sup>—Immediately hoisted the Signal to engage them & soon after the engagement became general—We had engaged our 12 Galleys & the two floating Batterys & all behaved extreemly well, the rest of our Fleet could not be brought timely to act with us—We had against us, the *Augusta* of 64 who had her broadside below and aloft constantly playing on us, with the *Roebuck* & two Frigates & their Galley, & had the *Roebuck* laid fast, she would have shared the same fate; but she was drove from her station before the *Augusta* got on fire, We are told by a deserter since, that the *Augusta* lost 150 or 160 Men Kill'd & drowned, as a great part of her Men was obliged to jump overboard. The *Roebuck* had 6 kill'd & 10 Wounded—Dear Sir, if you have any influence on General Washington, I beg you will use it with him to send me 250 Men to reinforce our Fleet, for we cannot Mann half our Galleys to go to Action—I have repeatedly wrote him, but have nothing but promises from time to time; & believe me Sir, without the Fleet is kept up, you will never get your City nor shall we be able to hold out much longer; but had I Men, I think I could drive all the force they could bring against us; but how can a man discharge such a trust as I have on me, half Mann'd, without being disgrac'd; give me but this number of Men & all is safe—having not to add, am Sir, [&c.]

John Hazelwood

L, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Addressed: "To/His Excellency/Thomas Wharton Esq<sup>r</sup>/Lancaster." Docketed: "From Commodore Hazelwood/Reced Nov<sup>r</sup> 4th. 1777." Notation at head of letter: "Commodore Hazelwood to Pres Wharton 1777."

1. Pennsylvania Council of Safety to Commodore John Hazelwood, 17 Oct., and Pennsylvania Supreme Executive Council to Commodore John Hazelwood, 24 Oct., above.

2. H.M. galley *Cornwallis*.

COLONEL HENRY LEONARD PHILIP BARON D'ARENDT TO  
LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

[Extract]

[Near Red Bank, October 29, 1777]

... If the enemy should make this lodgement in the day time, it would be incumbent upon us to exert our utmost for the destruction of the Party by a timely Sally—but if they should do it in the night and under cover of false Attacks it would be exceedingly difficult to dislodge them—In a word I repeat what I have already more than once asserted, The Defence at this fort consists in this single point, to prevent the Enemy from landing, this is the business of our Fleet especially at night—at which time the Cannon of the Fort would do but little good. I don't know if His Excellency would choose to order the Commodore<sup>1</sup> to station his Fleet near the Island, neither am I sufficiently versed in naval Affairs to be able to form a Judgement of the propriety of it—but this I know, that in case the Enemys Ships should attempt to cover the landing of their Troops, our Fleet should not amuse itself with firing at them, but attack the Boats loaded with Troops—for I have been assured that the Chevaux de frise could not be raised in so short a space of time, as this absence of the fleet would allow them for the purpose....

Copy, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Seven paragraphs of this letter are not printed here. They relate Arendt's poor health, possible British stratagems to take Fort Mifflin, and Arendt's plan for driving the enemy from Province Island. Docketed: "Major Fleury. 28<sup>th</sup> &/29<sup>th</sup> Octob: 1777—." Notation at top of page: "From Baron Arendt 29<sup>th</sup> October 1777 near Red Bank."

1. John Hazelwood.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

My Lord

*Isis* off Billingsport 29 Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777

The Party that had taken Post at Billingsport were yesterday in so miserable a situation owing to the Constant rain for forty Eight hours, that it was thought adviseable to Embark them which was effected last Night—They will be relanded as soon as the Weather becomes better, so as to inable them to go on with their Work The Weather has prevented our Attempts to remove the Cheveaux de frieze—we shall go to work the Instant it mends I have the honor to be [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup>. Cornwallis

LB, NH*i*, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 75. Addressed at foot of page: "Vis<sup>t</sup>. Howe Vice Adm<sup>l</sup> &c &c &c."

CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE, R.N., TO GUARD BOATS IN THE DELAWARE RIVER

Orders given by Captain Lindzee to the Guard Boats.—

If you should in the Course of your Guard discover any thing superior to the Guard Boats with you, or any thing you suppose there may be danger to the shipping from, You are to burn False Fires Fire Swivel Guns and Musketts untill answer'd by one Gun and one Light where best seen, On Which you are with all the Boats to proceed on board the *Pearl* for further Orders.—

If it should be foggy at Day light you are to continue on Guard.—

Fog Signals.—

Should you discover any thing that danger may be apprehended to the Shipping you are to fire Swivel Guns & Musketts untill answerd by three Quarter Minuet Guns, On which you are to return to the *Pearl*—

Given of Board His Majestys

Ship *Pearl* off Billingsport

[29] October 1777—

LB, NH*i*, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 132. These orders were enclosed in Linzee to Capt. William Cornwallis, 29 Oct., *ibid.*, 131. Linzee asked Cornwallis to approve them. Addressed at foot of page: "To,/Commanding the/advanc'd Guard boats.—"

CAPTAIN ROGER CURTIS, R.N., TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Sir

*Eagle* [Off Chester] October 29<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I have received your Letter inclosing the State and Condition of the *Cornwallis* Galley, & the demand for her Provisions<sup>1</sup> the *Camilla*'s Provisions is Ordered for her And the Admiral wishes you would cause some of the decked vessels that are with you to come down for the Provisions for the several Ships as we have no other means of

conveying it to them, The *Roebuck* & the *Liverpool* have sloop tenders and if they are not sufficient for the whole purpuss you may Employ the *Elk*. the Bread for our Marines, I have not been able to send up, I must entrust you to take care of them I am [&c.]

Roger Curtis

P:S: the Admiral approves of your intention to reland the detachment whenever it may be proper & he hopes the Guns are properly secured,

There will be a quantity of Provisions go from hence to the Schylkill with the ensuing Evenings flood, if it is practicable the Provisions intended to be landed in row Creek is deferred for the Present and you will be informed when that design is to be carried into Execution—

LB, NH*i*, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 76–77.

1. See Cornwallis to Curtis, 28 Oct. 1777, *ibid.*, 74; the enclosure is missing. That letter was written in response to a memorandum issued by Lord Howe on 25 Oct. requiring the commanders of *Isis*, *Roebuck*, *Liverpool*, *Camilla*, *Pearl*, *Vigilant*, *Cornwallis*, and *Viper* to provide him with a list of provisions each would need to complete their ship's stores for two months. See Howe to Cornwallis, 25 Oct. 1777, *ibid.*, Order Books.

#### GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir,

Williamsburg, October 29<sup>th</sup> 1777

The Regiment of Artillery commanded by Colonel Charles Harrison<sup>1</sup> is yet in this State. They have been detained here under leave of Congress to do Duty at Portsmouth and York, near which Places the Enemy's Ships of War have been long hovering. At present, seven Men of War<sup>2</sup> & three large Transports or provision Vessels, are in and near Hampton Road. The Troops of the State are so few, that the Defense of our maritime places will be precarious in the absence of that Regiment. Militia must in that Case be chiefly depended on, and their Skill in managing Cannon promises nothing effectual. But, reflecting on the necessity there may be of reinforcing the army under your Excellency's Command, I trouble you with this, entreating you will be pleased to tell me whether that Regiment will be a desirable aid to you. If it is, perhaps Inoculation ought to be set about immediately. With the highest Regard I am [&c.]

Henry

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "To/His Excellency General Washington/at/Head-Quarters/⌘ Express." Docketed: "Williamsburgh 29<sup>th</sup>. Octobr/1777/from/Gov<sup>r</sup> Henry/Ariv<sup>d</sup> 13 Nov<sup>r</sup>."

1. 1st Continental Artillery.

2. British warships in the area were H.M.S. *Phoenix*, *Emerald*, *Richmond*, *Carysfort*, *Perseus*, and H.M. sloops *Otter* and *Senegal*.



PRISONERS CAPTURED FROM THE MASSACHUSETTS PRIVATEERS *BUCKRAM*, *AMERICAN TARTAR*, AND *LEE* BY H.M.S. *DIAMOND*

[Extract]

A List of Prisoners Victualled at  $\frac{2}{3}$  Allowance of all Species of Provisions—

Entry.	Year	Appearance.	Whence and whether Prest or not.	MENS NAMES.	Qualities	D, D.D. or R.	Time of Discharge.	Year	Whither or for what Reason.
16 Sep <sup>r</sup>	77	Sep <sup>r</sup> 16	<i>Buckram</i> Rebel Priv <sup>e</sup>	Jn <sup>o</sup> . Crosse	Capt <sup>n</sup>	D } D }	25 Oct <sup>e</sup>	77	Halifax Jail
				Mich <sup>l</sup> Hopkins	1 <sup>st</sup> L <sup>t</sup> .	D }			
				Tho <sup>s</sup> Adams	2 <sup>nd</sup> L <sup>t</sup> .	D	27 <sup>th</sup> Sept <sup>e</sup>	"	<i>Lark</i> Sup <sup>y</sup> L <sup>t</sup> . [ <i>Supernumerary List</i> ]
				Jn <sup>o</sup> Williams	Sail <sup>g</sup> Mas <sup>e</sup> .	D	25 Oct <sup>e</sup>	"	Halifax Jail
				Jn <sup>o</sup> . Lewis	1 <sup>st</sup> Prize master	D	21 Sep <sup>e</sup>	"	<i>Scarbro'</i> Sup <sup>y</sup> L <sup>t</sup> .
				Tim <sup>y</sup> Twining	2 <sup>nd</sup> d <sup>o</sup> .	D	27 "	"	<i>Lark</i> Sup <sup>y</sup> L <sup>t</sup> .
				Obad <sup>h</sup> Rich	3 <sup>d</sup> . d <sup>o</sup> .	D	25 Oct <sup>e</sup>	"	Halifax Jail
				Jn <sup>o</sup> Gardner	Stew <sup>d</sup>	Dss	30 "	"	Halifax Hosp <sup>l</sup> .
				Jn <sup>o</sup> . Parker					

PRISONERS CAPTURED FROM THE MASSACHUSETTS PRIVATEERS *BUCKRAM*, *AMERICAN TARTAR*, AND *LEE*—*Continued*

348

AMERICAN THEATER

Entry.	Year	Appearance.	Whence and whether Prest or not.	MENS NAMES.	Qualities	D, D.D. or R.	Time of Discharge.	Year	Whither or for what Reason.
				Jn <sup>o</sup> Mountford Jn <sup>o</sup> . Trench		D } D }	25 Oct <sup>r</sup> .	77	Halifax Jail
				Freem <sup>n</sup> . Dole					
				Tim <sup>y</sup> Spears		DD	19 Oct <sup>r</sup> .	"	At Sea
				Jon <sup>n</sup> Mayo		D	21 Sep <sup>r</sup> .	"	<i>Scarbro'</i> Sup <sup>y</sup> L <sup>t</sup> .
				Zedek <sup>b</sup> Higgins		D	27 "	"	<i>Lark</i> Sup <sup>y</sup> L <sup>t</sup> .
				Elken <sup>b</sup> Rogers		D }	21 "	"	<i>Scarbro'</i> Sup <sup>y</sup> L <sup>t</sup> .
				W <sup>m</sup> . Lombard		D }			
				Tho <sup>s</sup> Airy		D }	21 Sep <sup>r</sup> .	77	<i>Scarbro'</i> Sup <sup>y</sup> L <sup>t</sup> .
				Eli Nicherson		D }			
				Jn <sup>o</sup> . Tucker		D }			
				Sam <sup>l</sup> Atkins		D	21 "	"	d <sup>o</sup> .
				Sam <sup>l</sup> White		D }	27. "	"	<i>Lark</i> Sup <sup>y</sup> L <sup>t</sup> .
				Jn <sup>o</sup> . Grocier		D }			
				Benj <sup>n</sup> . Hamblin		Dss	25 Oct <sup>r</sup> .	"	Halifax Hosp <sup>l</sup> .
				Rob <sup>t</sup> Dart					

22 "		" 22	Part of Crew of the <i>Tartar</i> Rebel Armed Ship taken in the <i>Royal Bounty</i> Retaken Greenland Ship	W <sup>m</sup> . Smith	Capt <sup>n</sup> Marines	D	}	25 Oct <sup>r</sup>	77	Halifax Jail
				Jn <sup>o</sup> . Hicks	Prize Mas <sup>r</sup> Mate	D				
				Nath <sup>l</sup> Briggs		D				
				Dav <sup>d</sup> Andrews		D				
				Pet <sup>r</sup> Gilbert		D	}	27 Sep <sup>r</sup>	"	<i>Lark</i> Sup <sup>y</sup> L <sup>t</sup>
				Dav <sup>d</sup> Lewis		D				
				Jn <sup>o</sup> . Davies		D				
				Shep <sup>d</sup> Pares		D				
				Jos <sup>h</sup> Rice		D	}	25 <sup>th</sup> Oct <sup>r</sup>	77	Halifax Jail
22 Sep <sup>r</sup>	77	Sep <sup>r</sup> 22	<i>Lively</i> retaken Snow part of Crew of the <i>Lee</i> Rebel Priv <sup>r</sup> Schoon <sup>r</sup>	W <sup>m</sup> . Addicot	Prize master	D				
				Jn <sup>o</sup> . Crowford		D				
				Geo Rony		D				
				Rich <sup>d</sup> . Toll		D	}			
				Geo Murray		D				
				Jn <sup>o</sup> . Delash		D				
				Jn <sup>o</sup> . Carwell		D				
				Tho <sup>s</sup> Ridgway		D	}			
				Nath <sup>n</sup> Ramsden		D				
				Abrm Nolton		D				
						D				

D, UklPR, Adm. 36/7836. The following columns that were left blank are omitted in this transcript: Bounty paid, Place and Country where Born, Age at Time of Entry in this Ship, No. and Letter of Tickets, Stragling, Neglect, Slop Cloaths Supplied by Navy, Venereals, Trusses, Cloaths in Sick Quarters, Dead Mens Cloaths, Beds, Tobacco, Wages Remitted from Abroad, Two Months Advance, Necessaries supplied Marines on Shore, To whom the Tickets were delivered. One column designating the number of prisoners in the list, and another denoting dates when mustered, are also omitted.

## JOURNAL OF COLONEL JOHN ALLAN

[*Machias*] Thursday Oct<sup>r</sup> 30 . . . . . Arrived from St. Johns, part of Capt. Lawrence's Crew, their Privateer having been driven ashore there,<sup>1</sup> by the *Loyal Nova Scotia*.<sup>2</sup> This day a number of recruits passed muster.

Frederic Kidder, *Military Operations in Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia During the Revolution, Chiefly Compiled from the Journals and Letters of Colonel John Allen, with Notes and a Memoir of Col. John Allen* (Albany: Joel Munsell, 1867), p. 147.

1. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Friend*, William Lawrence, commander. See Narrative of Captain John Long, 10 Oct. 1777, above.

2. Nova Scotia Province armed schooner.

## CAPTAIN JOHN PAUL JONES TO ROBERT MORRIS

Honored and dear Sir

*Ranger*, Portsmouth 30<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777.

I herewith inclose duplicates of my letters &<sup>ca</sup> to you since I took command of the *Ranger*.—I have left open the letters and papers &<sup>ca</sup> directed for M<sup>r</sup> Hewes, which I beg of you to peruse before you forward them.—My Situation is a truly delicate one—Superseded by thirteen persons not one of whom had embarked in the Navy when my first Commission was dated—some of whom durst not or at least did not then nor for many Months Afterwards Avow their Republican Sentiments but were on the Other Side if we may Judge from the private Testimony of their Neigh'ours—not one of whom is better Acquainted with Navy Matters than myself—and Several of whom are Altogether illiterate and Utterly ignorant of Marine Affairs.—this is my Situation; And the More I think of it the more Unhappy I am.—when I reach France I must expect to meet with Gentlemen who Consider themselves as my Senior Officers and by whom I am Superseded—in acknowledgeing their Seniority must I not also Obey their Commands and Confess that their Promotion over me was the Reward of their Superiour Services and Abilities—And how much must I be then humbled! may not the World believe that others have cast me thus far at a distance and thrown me out in the pursuit of Honor—the thought distracts my very Soul!—Why Alas! should my Honor and Duty seem incompatible?—tho this may appear a Solecism—Yet it's reality affects me more than All the former misfortunes of My Life—Some of them were perhaps bro't about by my own Misconduct—this I am Sure was not.—I cannot think of quitting the Service especially while the liberties of America are Unconfirmed—I must therefore look up to you as my Patron and Protector—Shall I take the liberty to Add, as my kind Friend and Benefactor—with full dependence that you will do your Utmost to Set me right so as to enable me to Avoid dishonor and yet to continue in the Service.

In my letter of 28<sup>th</sup> July I mentioned Major Frazer<sup>1</sup> of Virginia—that Gentleman goes with me as a Volunteer—As he wishes to be employed in the Marine Service—should that be agreeable to Congress he will, from his rank in the Army, be Senior Officer in the Marines—and he expresses a Strong desire to Accompany me in any private Expedition.—it is my first and most Ardent Wish to be entrusted with the Command of some Spirited Enterprise—When I can have an Opportunity of proving that I have not merited the disgrace of being Superseded

I must beg you to pardon the liberty I have taken by inserting the Esteemed names of Robert Morris and Joseph Hewes in a private Letter of Attorney; and, as Executors in my Will both of which are herewith inclosed—Inclosed is also a letter from Major Frazer to his friend Col<sup>o</sup>. Braxton of Virginia respecting the purchase of a Small Estate on the Mattopony<sup>2</sup> Which I must request you to forward or not as you think most for my benefit Agreeable to the letter of Attorney—I would only Observe that I should be Glad to own such a place as that is by description but Col<sup>o</sup>. Braxton will give you a better account of it.—

Altho' I have not 'till now been able to get in readiness with the *Ranger*—Yet I assure you my utmost Efforts have not been Wanting The Ship was Manned in Very little time indeed the only instance of the kind that I remember in the Service—I have an Orderly well disciplined and Spirited Crew consisting of an hundred and forty Odd—and since the Tenth of Sept<sup>r</sup> Our Departure hath been Impeded Solely thro' the want of Canvis and many of the principle materials.—

May I indulge myself in the hope of hearing from You in France?—Nothing could afford so much relief to my Anxious Mind.—I attribute my not having that Honor since I came here to the commotions in Pensylvannia and to your Opinion of my more early departure.

As the dirty and Ungrateful insinuation of the late Commodore Hopkins to the Committee in March last hath given me Much concern—I have taken the liberty to inclose a letter which I rec<sup>d</sup>. on that subject from M<sup>r</sup> Jarvis<sup>3</sup> after my return to Boston—I know that you were perfectly Satisied before—and I hope every other Gentleman was so But I will leave no room for reflection.

John Wendell Esq<sup>r</sup> of this Place, a Gentleman of great Landed Intrest and of an extensive Circle of Friends in Congress, has had the goodness to write a Variety of letters in my behalf respecting the line of Rank and Command—His friends will from his Remonstrances mention the matter to you—and he expects use their utmost intrest in Congress—however I would not wish to create a General Uneasiness in the Service—If I am entrusted with the Command for an expedition and should be so fortunate as to Succeed in it—no exception can then be taken at my promotion

The Inclosed Receipt from Major Gardner<sup>4</sup> will I believe Sufficiently explain the Situation of My little private concerns in the Eastern States—If I knew any men whom could I esteem more than yourself and M<sup>r</sup> Hewes I would not have given you this trouble—Should any letters Appear for me directed to your care in consequence of the Indulgent liberty which you gave me I am Sure they will be duely forwarded I am with a Heart overflowing with Sentiments of Perfect Gratitude Esteem and Respect Honored and Dear Sir Your very Obligated very Obedient most humble Servant

J. P. J.

DfS, DLC, Peter Force Collection, Papers of John Paul Jones, 6663–64. Addressed at foot: "The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup>. Morris." Docketed: "*Ranger* Portsm<sup>o</sup>. 30th Octo 1777./The hon<sup>ble</sup>./Robert Morris/N<sup>o</sup>. 17." Jones's Power of Attorney and Will and John G. Frazer to Carter Braxton, 28 Oct. 1777, are not printed.

1. Major John Gizzard Frazer, 6th Continental Infantry Regiment (Massachusetts).

2. Fox's Ferry, Mattaponi River, Virginia.

3. Leonard Jarvis to Jones, 21 May 1777, NDAR 8: 1009–10.

4. William Gardner, Deputy Continental Agent, New Hampshire.

## CAPTAIN JOHN PAUL JONES TO JOSEPH HEWES

My dear and Honored Sir

*Ranger*, Portsmouth 30<sup>th</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1777.

I herewith inclose copies of my letters &<sup>ca</sup>. since you left Portsmouth.—You will no doubt be Surprised to find that the *Ranger* is still in port—but the Wonder must cease when you understand that with All my own and My Officers Application and Industry I have not been Able to complete a Single Suite of Sails till within these few days past—and other Materials have been equally Backward.—had not my Officers exerted themselves in procuring Materials the *Ranger* might have remained in port as long as the *Raleigh*. I never before had so disagreeable a service to perform as this which I have now Accomplished, and of which Another will claim the Credit as well as the Profit.

I have been full Manned for near two Months past—so that you may imagin what I must have felt on being thus detained in port—I have been for some time and am now detained by a heavy Gale from the N.E.—When it clears up I purpose to embrace the first Wind that can carry me thro' the Enemies lines and off the Coast.—I have received Orders and dispatches for France and hope to be the welcom Messenger at Paris of Burguoynes Surrender &<sup>ca</sup>. &<sup>ca</sup>.

I have now to inform You that a few days ago I had the honor to receive by post your esteemed favor of 26<sup>th</sup>. May 1776 [1777] from Philadelphia—directed to me as Commander of the *Providence* at New York.—My best thanks Sir are particularly due to you for the Sentiments of Regard therein expressed.—this letter had I been in doubt before would now confirm me in the belief that had you been present in Congress the 10<sup>th</sup>. day of October 1776 I should have held my proper Rank in the Service which (If I was worthy of my first Commission) is N<sup>o</sup>. 5—not N<sup>o</sup>. 18.—

That I should be thus degraded and set under Thirteen Men, who durst not, or did not Embark in the dispute, and in Ships unfit for War like the *Alfred*, as Early as myself, distracts my very Soul!—a sea Officer Who can bear to be Superseded by any Man of Presumptive Abilities and talk or think cooly of it is a Villain!—I know one person among the thirteen who, After I had embarked in the Service, made a private Agreement with the Captain of one of the Enemies Ships to carry himself, his Family and effects off the Continent—this can at any time be proved by the testimony of his Neighbours.—I can find many other exceptions among them—And not one of them can teach me My duty—or will ever go further with a Small force in the Service than I have Already done and Mean to do again whenever an Opportunity offers. I should be to the last degree Unhappy were it not for the Hopes I have that Congress will yet do me right—I cannot think of quitting the Service—My whole Mind is rapt in the Dispute!—but how shall I have Spirit to perform my Duty while I think my self degraded and out of my proper Place?—without boasting you know Sir that I have not deserved this.—As you have been pleased to Say in your letter that “I ought to have Commanded Some who were” (at the beginning) “placed in a heigher Rank than myself.”—I shall only Add that I would Lay down my life for America—but can never trifle with My delicate notions of Honor.—

You will please to excuse the liberty which I have taken in Joining your Name with that of my Friend Abraham Livingston in a General letter of Attorney for the disposal of the Captors part of all prizes that may be taken by the *Ranger* and that may Arrive in any part of America excepting only the States of New-Hampshire—Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Connecticut.—Should you decline to Act in behalf of the Captors you will singularly Oblige me by Appointing such person or persons Within any or every of the

Nine States not excepted as you think will do Justice and render Satisfaction to the Concerned—As you know that the Credit of the Service depends not only on dealing fairly with the Men Employed in it but on their belief that they are and will be fairly dealt with.

You will also be pleased to excuse the liberty I have taken by inserting the Esteemed Names of Robert Morris and Joseph Hewes in my own private Letter of Attorney and as Executors, in my Will—both of which will be herewith forwarded into the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Morris with Duplicates for you.—

Major Frazer<sup>1</sup> goes with me as a Volunteer—he wishes to have an Employment in the Marine Service—and desires to assist me on any private Enterprize—he hath given a description so truly Elysian to a Small Estate on the Mattopony,<sup>2</sup> Virginia that I wish to become the Purchaser—he writes his friend Col<sup>o</sup>. Braxton thro' the Hands of M<sup>r</sup> Morris to whom I will transmitt the necessary Sum—I wish you could Satisfy yourself respecting the Situation and Properties of the Lands &<sup>ca</sup> before the Purchase.

I Most Ardently Wish for the Command of some Spirited private Enterprize Whereby I may be enabled to prove that I have not merited the disgrace of being Superseded—

I will hope to hear frequently from you while in France to care of Tho<sup>s</sup>. Morris Esq<sup>r</sup> Agent Nantes—in the Meantime I am with Grateful Sentiments of perfect Esteem and regard Dear Sir Your very Obliged very Obedient most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>

J. P. J.

DfS, DLC, Peter Force Collection, Papers of John Paul Jones, 6665–66. Addressed: “The Honorable/Joseph Hewes.” Docketed: “*Ranger* Portsm<sup>o</sup>. 30<sup>th</sup>. Oct. 1777./N<sup>o</sup>. 18/The Hon<sup>ble</sup>./Joseph Hewes.”

1. Maj. John Gizzard Frazer, 6th Continental Infantry Regiment (Massachusetts).

2. Fox's Ferry.

#### JOHN WENDELL TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

Portsmouth Oct<sup>r</sup>. 30 1777

Give me Leave to introduce to your Notice L<sup>t</sup> Thomas Simpson<sup>1</sup> of the *Ranger*, a Gent<sup>n</sup>: of a most distinguished Character as an officer and one whose Abilities are known to be very great and universally respected amongst Us—His Promotion will be generally accepted by ev'ry Friend to America, I have wrote you by Cap<sup>t</sup> Jones to which please to be referr'd, I am [&c.]

John Wendell

L, PPAmP, Benjamin Franklin Papers. Addressed: “The Honle Benja. Franklin/Esqr/at/Paris/favd per Lt Simpson of the *Ranger*.”

1. Simpson was the brother-in-law of John Langdon, Continental Agent for New Hampshire, and first lieutenant of the *Ranger*.

#### INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE (BOSTON), THURSDAY, OCTOBER 30, 1777

Boston, October 30.

Last Monday returned into Port, the Schooner *Lee*, Capt. Skimmer, belonging to the United States and brought in with him a Brig, which was bound from Jamaica for London, laden with Rum and Sugar.<sup>1</sup>

1. Brigantine *Dolphin*, John Shield, master, taken by Massachusetts privateer schooner *Lee*, John Skimmer, commander. See Libels Filed in the Massachusetts Maritime Court of the Middle District, 6 Nov. 1777, below.

## LIBELS FILED IN THE MASSACHUSETTS MARITIME COURT OF THE MIDDLE DISTRICT

State of Massachusetts-Bay, }  
 Middle-District. } To all whom it may concern.

Notice is hereby given, That Libels are filed before me, against the following Vessels, their Cargoes and Appurtenances, viz. In Behalf of John Fisk, Commander of the armed Brigantine *Massachusetts*, in the Service of this State, and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *King George*, of about 160 Tons burthen, John Watmough, late Master: And against the Brigantine *Catharine*, of about 200 Tons burthen, John Gardner, late Master: In Behalf of Philemon Haskell, Commander of the armed Schooner *Speedwell*, and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *Dolphin*, of about 40 Tons burthen, John Potbury late Master: And against the Brigantine *Phaenix*, of about 45 Tons burthen, Owen Neil late Master: In Behalf of Silas Smith and John Conaway, Commanders of the armed Schooners *Cutter*<sup>1</sup> and *Terrible*,<sup>2</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Schooner *John*, of about 50 Tons burthen, John Willis late Master: In Behalf of Silas Smith and John Leach, Commanders of the armed Schooners *Cutter* and *Dolphin*,<sup>3</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Sloop *Betsey* of about 80 Tons burthen, Robert Grant late Master: In Behalf of Thomas Truxton, Commander of the armed Ship *Mars*,<sup>4</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Ship *Ferryboat*, of about 300 Tons burthen, William Channel late Master: In Behalf of Ishmael Hardy, Commander of the armed Brigantine *Lyon*,<sup>5</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Ship *Masegwyn*, of about 200 Tons burthen, William Room, late Master: In Behalf of Nathan Nickols, Commander of of the armed Sloop *Patty*,<sup>6</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Schooner *Dolphin*, of about 50 Tons burthen, Oliver White, late Master: In Behalf of Silas Smith, Commander of the armed Schooner *Cutter*, and all concerned therein, against the Schooner *Polly*, of about 60 Tons burthen, Thomas Clough, late Master: In Behalf of John Leach Commander of the armed Schooner *Dolphin*, and all concerned therein, against six hundred and one Quintals of Codfish and twenty Barrels of Mackarel, taken on the high Seas, out of the Schooner *Edward*, of 50 Tons burthen, Ralph Taylor late Master: In Behalf of Thomas Stevens, Commander of the armed Brigantine *Bellona*, and all concerned therein, against the Sloop *John*, of 90 Tons burthen, John Smith late Master: In Behalf of John Colston, Commander of the armed Brigantine *Gloucester*,<sup>7</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *Spark*, of about 60 Tons burthen, Thomas Man, late Master: In Behalf of Moses Lewis, Commander of the armed Schooner *Bunker-Hill*, and all concerned therein, against the Schooner *Hope*, of about 25 Tons burthen, James Godfrey, late Master: In Behalf of Thomas Parker, Commander of the armed Brigantine *Hawke*<sup>8</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *Friendship*, of about 120 Tons burthen, Henry Appleton late Master: In Behalf of William Coles, Commander of the armed Brigantine *Oliver Cromwell*<sup>9</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *Little Betsey*, of about 190 Tons burthen, Thomas Freeman late Master: In behalf of Joseph Vincent and others, against the Shallop *Relief*, of about 10 Tons burthen, Samuel Norwood late Master, said to be taken between high Water and low Water Mark: In Behalf of the State of Massachusetts-Bay, by Samuel Whitmore, Naval Officer for the Port of Gloucester, against the Shallop *True Blue*, of about 20 Tons burthen, —Over, late Master: In Behalf of Nathaniel Coit Webber, Commander of the armed Sloop *Revenge*,<sup>10</sup> and all concerned therein, against the Schooner *Fair Wind*, of about 30 Tons burthen, Joel Web-



ber, late Master. All which Vessels and their Cargoes, so libelled, are said to have been taken and carried into the Middle-District aforesaid; and for the Trial of the Justice of these Captures, the Maritime Court for the said District, will be held at Boston, on Tuesday the 25th Day of November, 1777; when and where the Owners of said Captures, and all concerned, may appear and shew Cause (if any they have) why the same or any of them, should not be condemned.

N. Cushing, Judge of said Court.

*Independent Chronicle*, Boston, 30 Oct. 1777.

1. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Cutter*, Silas Smith, commander, mounting 8 guns with a crew of 20 seamen, was commissioned on 6 Aug. 1777 and was owned by John Norris & Co., of Salem. DNA, PCC, item 196, vol. 3, p. 57.

2. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Terrible*, John Conway, commander, mounting 4 carriage guns and 10 swivels with a crew of 35 seamen, was commissioned on 28 Nov. 1777 and was owned by Thomas Gerry and Samuel Trevett, of Marblehead. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 7, 225.

3. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Dolphin*, John Leach, commander, mounting 8 swivel guns with a crew of 25 seamen, was commissioned on 30 Sept. 1776 and was owned by Samuel Ward and Joseph Sprague, of Salem. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 5, 109.

4. Massachusetts privateer ship *Mars*, Thomas Truxtun, commander, mounting 22 guns with a crew of 150 seamen, was commissioned on 24 May 1777 and was owned by Isaac Sears and Paschal N. Smith, of Boston. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 6, 311.

5. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Lyon*, Ishmael Hardy, commander, mounting 18 guns with a crew of 130 seamen, was commissioned on 19 Aug. 1777 and was owned by Jonathan Peele, Jr., and Thomas Gardner, Jr., of Salem. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 6, 191.

6. Massachusetts privateer sloop *Patty*, Nathan Nichols, commander, mounting 4 guns with a crew of 16 seamen, was commissioned on 13 Aug. 1777 and was owned by Darbey & Nichols, of Salem. DNA, PCC, item 196, vol. 11, 60.

7. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Gloucester*, John Coulston, commander, mounting 18 guns with a crew of 130 seamen, was commissioned on 28 June 1777 and was owned by David Pearce and others, of Gloucester. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 5, 362.

8. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Hawke*, Thomas Parker, commander, mounting 12 guns with a crew of 80 seamen, was commissioned on 25 and 27 Sept. 1777 and was owned by William Shattuck and others, of Boston. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 6, 98, 101.

9. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Oliver Cromwell*, William Coles, commander, mounting 16 guns with a crew of 130 seamen, was commissioned on 29 Apr. 1777 and was owned by John Derby & Co., of Salem. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 6, 300.

10. Massachusetts privateer sloop *Revenge*, Nathaniel Coit Webb, commander, mounting 8 guns with a crew of 25 seamen, was commissioned on 4 Sept. 1777 and appears to have been owned by Thomas Adams, Benjamin Loring and others, of Salem. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 7, 27.

#### MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL TO CAPTAIN JOHN HARRIS

Sir

Council Chamber Oct 30 1777

The Brigantine *Penet* of which you are Commander being fixed out by Order of this State for a Voyage to France, You are hereby directed as soon as Wind & Weather permit to Sail & Proceed the directest Course for the Port of Nantes in the Kindom of France, or in Case upon your Arrival upon the Coast of France you should be prevented either by the Winds or by the Enemy from Proceeding directly for Nantes you are directed to Make the first Port you Can either in Spain or France, & there land Mr Jon<sup>a</sup> Loring Austin<sup>1</sup> who goes Passenger with you & is charged with dispatches for the Commissioners from the United States of America in France,<sup>2</sup> & in such Case proceed from the Port you may first arrive at with all possible dispatch to Nantes and there follow such orders as may be given you by the Board of War for Your future procedure. We wish you a good Voyage & safe return

Df, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 198 (Council Letters), 263. Addressed at foot of page: "To Cap<sup>t</sup> Harris."

1. Austin was secretary of the Massachusetts Board of War.

2. *Penel* sailed from Boston on 31 Oct. with dispatches containing the details of Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga on 17 Oct. See Massachusetts Council to the American Commissioners in France, 24 Oct. 1777, above.

#### CANADIAN PRISONERS OF WAR TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

[Extract]

Messieur

Comme nous pason que vous Este asse populer pour Ecouter La representation des pauvre prisonnie qui ne Satande qua votre bonte, Sert pourquoi que nous avon Lhonneur de vous represente notre miser qui et La plus pitoiable

premierement nous Somme tout nus Segondement La vermine nous mange Sans pouvoir avoir aucune Ressource a nous desencé de Cette crace, Ennoute nous Some reduis dans Le fon de Calle Les un Sur Les autre nous panson Les nuis aguerlote Sans pouvoir nous Echauver, Cequi regarde Les vivre nous patison Beaucout Cart ille Lia nos dautre nous quil creve de fin, Cest pourquoi messieur nous attandon votre Clemence et que nous vous demandon Engrasse de nous faire Sortir de Cette Endrois pour nous metre dans un nandrois afeul ausy non il Lia nos de nous qui neceron pas Lon tamp En vis, nous vous donnons mutuellement notre parol arester tranquel dans Landrois que vous nous metre et Soye Sur messieur que vous naurés rien a nous reproche que nous navon que Coeur apouvoir Rester contre un feul etant tout Les Jour ageuloté Sans avoir acune Ressource acé chauffé. . .

Vesory qui parle pour Les canadien  
etant tout dun commun racord

Le 30<sup>e</sup> octobre 1777

[Contemporary Abstract]

The purport of this Petition is to inform the Honble Council

That the Canadians onboard the Guard Ship are in a truely deplorable Situation, in the first place, (they say) that they are quite naked.

2<sup>ndly</sup> That they are devoured by Vermin: without the Means of cleaning themselves from filth: and say they are stowed in the hold one upon another where they are almost frozen without the power of warming themselves.

In regard to Victuals, (they say) they suffer much & that many of them are ready to perish with hunger.

therefore they petition to be removed from the Ship, And to be put into some place where they may have a fire, (which they say is one half, of the necessities of Life,) otherwise (say they) some of them are not long for this World.

They promise mutually, that they will behave orderly, & keep in the Limits assigned them.

Vesorey—signs for the Whole

[*Boston*] 30<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> [1777]

L, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 167 (Council Papers), 387, 388. On 1 Nov. the Massachusetts Council ordered the Commissary of Prisoners to investigate these prisoners' complaints and report his findings as soon as possible. *Ibid.*, 389.

## REAR ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

Extract of a Letter from the Rear Admiral Sir Peter Parker to the  
Viscount Howe, dated onboard the *Chatham* off Newport  
30<sup>th</sup> October 1777.

"The 9<sup>th</sup>. Instant four Seamen made their Escape in a Boat from the Neighbourhood of Dartmouth, and reported that there were three Privateers of twelve Guns each and a Number of Ships and Vessels in that River, and also several Buildings full of Stores at Bedford and Fairhaven, and that the Rebels had marched a large Body of Militia to the Amount of many Hundreds, to join their Northern Army. These Circumstances, together with the Information that the four Seamen were excellent pilots for Buzzard's Bay and Dartmouth River, and seeing also of what Consequence a Diversion might be at this Juncture, soon determined the Major General Pigot and myself to make a Descent on and attack those places. The *Chatham's* Tender was immediately dispatched for the *Syren*: she arrived the 13<sup>th</sup>. and Captain Furneaux had Orders to prepare for the Expedition, and take under his Command the *King'sfisher*, *Alarm* Galley, the *Chatham's* Tender<sup>1</sup> and another Ten-Gun Schooner (which was manned for the purpose by the *Chatham*) and Six Transports, onboard of which were to be embarked six hundred and twenty Seven Troops under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Marsh<sup>2</sup> of the 43<sup>d</sup>. Regiment. The 16<sup>th</sup>. the Troops were embarked, and the Fleet would have sailed that Night, had the Wind permitted. The following Morning I received a Letter from General Pigot, a Copy of which is herewith enclosed,<sup>3</sup> and also a Copy of another Letter dated the 19<sup>th</sup>. of October at 10 O'Clock at Night.<sup>4</sup> In consequence of the Information in the Letter of the 17<sup>th</sup>. and some Observations made from this Island the Troops were debarked in the Evening. The 19<sup>th</sup>. Instant, the Wind being SW, I complied with the General's Requisition in his Letter of that Date, and sent for the Hessians from Conanicut, and landed them and the Marines of the *Chatham* and *Syren* at Newport.

"It being the universal Opinion, that the Rebels would not have been at the Expence and Trouble of collecting from the four Provinces of New-England near Forty Field-pieces, a great Quantity of Stores, and Ten thousand Men (which is the 1[east] Number any of our Informants make them). I sent the *Unicorn* the 20<sup>th</sup>. Instant (being just arrived) round to the Seakennet passage,<sup>5</sup> together with the *Syren*, . . . *Alarm* Galley and *Chatham's* Tender.

"Two prisoners who were taken from the Seakennet Shore by Captain Ford,<sup>6</sup> confirm the other Accounts, both as to the Number of Boats and Men.

"We believe there may be about three hundred Boats, and six or seven thousand Men; a lesser Number we do not think would meditate an Attack on this Island. We are so well prepared, that we imagine the Rebels will soon disperse; which, tho' a great Disgrace to them, will be a Mortification to the King's Troops, who most ardently wish for their attempting a Descent on Rhode-Island."

Copy, UklPR, Adm. 1/488, 122-23. Docketed: "Extract of a Letter from the/Rear Admiral Sir Peter Parker/to the Viscount Howe./Dated 30<sup>th</sup>. Octo<sup>r</sup>. 1777." Enclosure No. 1 in Vice Adm. Viscount Howe's letter No. 49 to Philip Stephens, 5 Jan. 1778.

1. Armed schooner *Lady Parker*.

2. Lt. Col. James Marsh.

3. Not found.

4. Copyist error for letter of 17 Oct.

5. Sakonnet Passage.

6. Capt. John Ford of H.M.S. *Unicorn*.

## DIARY OF CAPTAIN FREDERICK MACKENZIE

[Extract]

[Rhode Island] 30<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> Last night was perfectly still and altho there was some rain, it was a favorable night for the Rebels to make their long intended attack.

A Deserter came in this morning in a small boat from Howland's ferry. The information he gives is, that we were certainly to have been attacked the night of the 19<sup>th</sup>. That 11,000 men were actually assembled that night for the purpose, and that three separate attacks were to have been made; one by Howlands ferry of 3,000 men; another below Fogland, for which 7,000 men were prepared; and the third of 1,000 men, who were to come from Seconnet point,<sup>1</sup> and land as near the town as possible. That the attack at Howland's was to commence three hours before the others, in order to draw our attention and force that way. That their artillery, consisting of Eighteen 3 and 4 prs (4 of which were brass) were embarked in Scows with the Artillery Companies, and were to have been towed over with the different attacks. That the people assembled with the greatest readiness, and had the most Sanguine hopes of success, as our deserters had all along informed them that we had not above 2,500 men on the Island. That the attempt was laid aside for that night in consequence of our having discovered their boats in motion, and the wind being rather too high and unfavorable. That they were assembled again the night of the 23<sup>rd</sup>, and were to have made one grand attack at Howland's Neck, (all the boats having been previously brought back to Quaket pond<sup>2</sup>) but Gen<sup>l</sup> Spencer finding he could not muster above 4,000 men, and a deserter who went over to them that day having informed him that our strength was much greater than they imagined, and that we were well prepared for an attack at Howland's, thought that number insufficient, and therefore gave over the design and dismissed them. That some of them were again assembled the night of the 25<sup>th</sup>, but as great numbers of the Militia had by that time left the Army and gone to their respective homes, they found their strength quite unequal to the Enterprize, and they were again dismissed. He says they have now given up the intention of making any attack upon us, and that part of the troops returned home four days ago. The Boston Artillery, consisting of two Companies, with four Brass 4 prs, marched yesterday. Others are going this day, and that only 1,000 men are to remain to guard the Coast from Howland's ferry to Seconnet point. He says, that during the time they have been assembled they have suffered greatly from the weather, and want of many articles: numbers of them having been under the necessity of lying out under the Walls and hedges, as the houses and barns were not capable of containing them. That they are in general badly clothed, every article of that nature being extremely scarce and dear. Shoes cost 6 Dollars a pair. Worsted Stockings 4 Dollars, and other articles in proportion. They have not had any Rum given them since they have been assembled. Some people who had Rum there sold it at 3s/ a Gill. . . .

Soon after day light this morning, we saw a number of boats full of men put off from Howland's ferry. They rowed round the N. point of the Island, crossed Mount Hope bay, and went towards Kikemuit River. In the course of the day above 60 boats of different sizes, and several small Sloops, all full of men, went up that way. Many covered Carts were also seen going up the Boston road, each of them escorted by 8 or 10 men. It is now evident that the Rebels have given up their intention of attacking this Island, and that their troops are dispersing and returning to their respective homes. . . .

Mackenzie, *Diary*, 1: 206–208.

1. Sakonnet Point.
2. Nannaquaket Pond.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

My Lord

*Isis* off Billingsport  
30<sup>th</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1777

Capt<sup>n</sup>. Owen has been on shore with the Engineer to examine the state of Billingsport & finds it still full of Water, he is getting his Arms & accoutrements which were much damaged by the rain in Order again & proposes to reland the Troops to morrow morning<sup>1</sup>—every thing was taken off but the Cannon which were dismounted & brought down to the beach, the *Elk* sloop was placed in shore close to them with a party of Marines on board, from whence Centinels were posted on Shore & regularly relieved every two hours; we could not get them off during the bad weather & I was in hopes they would have been able to reland to day, I have been thus particular as your Lordship seemed under some apprehension for the Cannon but I should think from the Possition the ships are now in that a rebel would not venture to shew his head at Billingsport I have the honor to be [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup>. Cornwallis

PS: Since I wrote the above I have seen Capt<sup>n</sup>. Owen & it is determined to land at 4 OClock to morrow morning—

LB, NH*i*, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 81–82.

1. For Capt. Edward Owen's report to Cornwallis, see Owen to Cornwallis, 30 Oct., *ibid*.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., GENERAL ORDERS

Ordered

*Isis* off Billingsport 30<sup>th</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup>. 1777.—

When a Dutch Pendant is hoisted at the Foretop Gallant mast head on board the *Isis*, The Boats off Guard from the different ships are to repair on board the *Roebuck* & transports to assist in disembarking the Troops. A Lieut<sup>t</sup> from the *Roebuck* will attend the disembarkation from that ship, & A Lieutenant from the *Isis* will attend on board the Transports.—

LB, NH*i*, William Cornwallis Papers, Order Book.

PENNSYLVANIA STATE NAVY BOARD TO THOMAS WHARTON, JR.

Sir

We apprehend your Excellency has a full acco<sup>t</sup> of the last Engagement, at Red Bank, and the destruction of the *Augusta* and *Merlin*. The Commodore<sup>1</sup> was on board [one] of the Wrecks,<sup>2</sup> two days after the Engagement, and took out two Twenty four pounders, and the People got a great many Jackets, & Breeches, and other Plunder: & proposed soon after to go down again, to get the rest of the Guns &c, but for four days past we have had nothing but a Constant storm of Rain & Winds, in which we were in continual apprehension, of loosing our Gallies, and Guard boats. The Gal-

leys are all safe, some of the Guard Boats are sunk, and the people on board the Gallies &c, have been so Wet and cold that many are falling down with Sickness. The Commodore does all he can, in every respect, yet we fear some of the Continental Captains,<sup>3</sup> as well as some in the Forts,<sup>4</sup> are Writing under hand to General Washington, infusing a Notion in his head, as tho the Commodore is endeavouring to make a Difference and will not give a proper assistance. The Cry from the Fort, is continually our whole dependance, is on the Fleet; we cannot defend ourselves, and indeed should the Commodore leave them it would soon be over with them. Thus they are constantly expecting the Commodore shall defend the River and at the same time defend and protect Fort Mifflin. The Commodore we are sure will do all in his power to defend every place and give all the assistance in his power to every place.—Your Excellency in your Letter recommends that some of the Navy Board should be constantly together be assured it shall be done. Cap<sup>t</sup> Blewer W. Bradford & Paul Cox have been very constant together unless one dispatched at a Time on Necessary Business for the fleet, which must be attended to. M<sup>r</sup> Crispin has never been down till a few days, which has thrown the Commissary on us, and Cap<sup>t</sup> Blewer has acted as such ever since he has been here; but hope Crispin will now lend his hand.

Our Pay Master<sup>5</sup> never came near us, we are at a loss for one, if your Excellency should think proper, we would recommend W<sup>m</sup> C. Bradford, who is now here for that office. Deserters from the fleet Yeasterday we learn that the *Augusta* had 150 kill'd and drown'd when she was destroy'd. The *Roebuck* had 6 kill'd and 10 Wounded; and they say that another General Attack is soon intended by Land & Water. The late bad weather has compleatly fill'd the Meadows with Water yet the Enemy hold their Forts. In Fort Mifflin our People have foolishly cut thro the banks and the Whole Island is now under Water; in short if they do not stop it again I fear the Consequence, as the People must get sick if not obliged to abandon it. The Enemy have landed a number of Men at Billingsport and are erecting a Battery above that place to defend their Wrecks that we may get nothing out of them

The Nine Thousand Dollars we received by M<sup>r</sup> Jacob S. Howell which shall be expended with all care. The Cattle we have been obliged to purchase has carried our Cash fast as we supply the whole of ours & the Continental Fleet with Fresh Provisions, endeavouring to keep the Salt for the Garrison, or ourselves, if we should be so situated as not to be able to get fresh. We think we shall want about £6000 by the 10<sup>th</sup>. of next Month By order of the Board I have the Honour to be [&c.]

Joseph Blewer C<sup>m</sup>

State Navy Board

on board the Sloop *Speedwell* off Red Bank, Oct<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

L, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Addressed: "To/His Excellency Thomas Wharton Jun<sup>r</sup> Esq<sup>r</sup>/President of the Supreme Executive/Council/Lancaster." Docketed: "From State Navy Board/Reced November 4th/1777." Notation at head of letter: "State Navy Board to Pres Wharton 1777."

1. John Hazelwood.

2. H.M.S. *Augusta*.

3. Capt. Isaiah Robinson was one such officer. George Washington to Captain Isaiah Robinson, 25 Oct., above.

4. Lt. Col. Samuel Smith, commanding Fort Mifflin, was Hazelwood's most vocal critic. Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Smith to George Washington, 26 Oct., above.

5. William Webb. He was succeeded as paymaster of the Pennsylvania Navy on 6 Nov. 1777 by William C. Bradford.

VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO  
CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Sir

*Eagle [Off Chester]* Oct<sup>r</sup> 30th  
8 AM

the Weather promising to be now favourable for the re-establishment of the Post at Billingsport which is so important for the Continuance of the Ships in their present Stations. I shall wish for the earliest Opportunity to be taken for the Purpose And beg you will be pleased to let Captain Owen be apprised of it as my time does not allow me to write to him more particularly upon it—

The Boats that went up last Night, being returned it is intended to forward a second supply of Provisions to Night by the same mode of Conveyance The Bridge of communication over the Schylkill being carried away by the late torrents the road is not yet Open, to supply the Army by row Creek as in future intended I am [&c.]

Howe

P:S: A Vessel with Provisions attend you for the Ships off Billingsport

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 77–78.

### October 31

CAPTAIN JOHN PAUL JONES TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT

Gentlemen

*Ranger* Portsmouth 31<sup>st</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777.

You will receive herewith—an exact Inventory of the *Ranger* together with a Muster Book <sup>1</sup>—both of which I have taken the greatest pains to have Returned very exact.—When I tell you that with all my own and my Officers pains and Application I have not been able to get a Single Suit of Sails Ready for the *Ranger* before the 20<sup>th</sup>. Current—as you know the winds and Weather have rendered it impossible to Sail Since that time—you will not be Surprised at receiving a letter from my hand in port at this day.—Many things are now Wanting in the Ship as will Appear by the inventory—I have but 30 Gall<sup>s</sup>. Rum as sea Stores for my whole Crew.—You will see by the Muster Book that the departure hath not been impeded by want of Men—She might and would have been at Sea full Six Weeks if not two Months Ago had not Materials been wanting Should any letters Appear for me pray forward them to Europe—the bearer Major Gardner <sup>2</sup> my Atto<sup>r</sup> will have the honor to present this with my Accounts which I hope you will find fairly and properly Stated—a draft on the Treasury for the Ballance Payable to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Rob<sup>t</sup>. Morris would suite my purpose—I must refer You to Major Gardner for further particulars and I am [&c.]

J. P. J.

DfS, DNA, PCC, item 58, 129–32 (M247, roll 71). Addressed at the foot: “The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. /The Commissioners of the /Navy Board/Boston.” Docketed: “No. 31./ *Ranger* Portsm<sup>o</sup>. 31<sup>st</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup> /1777/ The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. /The Commissioners of the /Eastern Navy Board/Boston.”

1. The Inventory and Muster Book have not been found.
2. William Gardner, Deputy Continental Agent for New Hampshire.

## CAPTAIN JOHN PAUL JONES TO JOHN BROWN

My dear Sir

*Ranger*, Portsmouth 31<sup>st</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777

A more early reply was due to your esteemed favor of 6<sup>th</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup>.—but my departure hath been protracted so far beyond my expectation for want of Canvis and Materials that I have been half distracted, and have deferred Writing as I had it not in my power to say Any thing to the purpose.—the outfit of this small Ship (for I found no difficulty in Manning her) hath given me more trouble and cost me more Anxiety and Uneasiness than All the other duty which I have performed in the Service.—instead of meeting with the necessary Assistance from the Agent,<sup>1</sup> he thinks himself my Master—And he, who was bred in a Shop and hath been but a Voyage or two at Sea Under a Nurse, had once the Assurance to tell me that he knew as well as myself how to fit out, Govern and Feight a Ship of War!—

I am this day going to Sea with less than Thirty Gall<sup>s</sup>. of Rum for the Use of the whole Crew—And yet this Article is to be purchased here.—had I not the best disposed Crew in the World this Alone were enough to cause a Mutiny.—I will Mention Another Article which tho' a trifle, is heighly necessary and yet all My Arguments could not prevail with this great man to procure it—I mean a Boatswains Call.—You May guess the rest. I have not been particular in Mentioning these and Many Other Matters to the Committee as I wish if possible to Avoid dispute.

I will with much pleasure write to you from France—and in return will expect the News of the Day and any information you can give me respecting the Navy or any thing that concerns me.—I have received neither Pay nor Rations since my first embarkation in the Service the 7<sup>th</sup>. day of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1775—and I Superseded by Thirteen persons who durst not or at least did not then Step forth.—All publications and resolves respecting the Navy will be heighly Acceptable—together with the Journal of Congress from the beginning—I am [&c.]

Jn<sup>o</sup> P Jones

L, NNPM, MA 1250, John Paul Jones Autograph Collection. Addressed: "John Brown Esq<sup>r</sup>/Secretary to the Marine Committee/of Congress." Docketed: "Portsmouth 31 October 1777/John Paul Jones Esq<sup>r</sup>."

1. John Langdon, Continental Agent for New Hampshire.

## MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War [*Boston*] Oct<sup>r</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> 1778 [*1777*]

Ordered . . . That the Sloop *Reprisal* be sold to Phillip Moor[*e*] for £1300 see Hollowells order accepted by Moor (Ent<sup>d</sup>. in War Office Books Novem<sup>r</sup> 6th)

That Briggs Hollowells bill of brokerage be paid

Upon Sloop *Reprizal* 6 . . 10 . . 0

Prize Acco <sup>ts</sup> .	{	The Brig <sup>t</sup> <i>Favorite</i>	10 . . — . . —	Say <i>Friendship</i>
		The <i>Peter &amp; John</i>	8 . . — . . —	£24 . . 10/

Ordered that Ivers<sup>1</sup> the Casher pay to Capt Jonathan Haraden of the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Tyrannicide*, the ball<sup>a</sup> of acc<sup>t</sup> Settled this day £538..21— due to s<sup>d</sup> Haraden

That Caleb Davis have of Increase Blake for the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazzard* 9 Sheets of Tin.—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 74–75.

1. Thomas Ivers.



GEORGE WASHINGTON TO  
BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES M. VARNUM

Sir

Head Quarters [*Whitpain, Pa.*] 31<sup>st</sup> October 1777.

The Loss of our heavy Cannon on the North River,<sup>1</sup> and the possibility however remote of our losing those which are in the Forts on the Delaware, in which case we should be totally divested of these necessary opponents to the Enemys Fleet, make it adviseable to remove from Red bank and Fort Mifflin all the large Calibers that can possibly be spared from the necessary defence of those posts—to some Place of Safety where they may be kept in Reserve—Fort Mifflin has had an acquisition of Cannon, taken from the Wreck of the *Augusta*—by which this will probably have a superfluous number—The Approaching Frosts will effectually stop the Blasts of our Furnaces which is a farther cogent Reason for making a Store of heavy Cannon in case of accidents to our Forts—I mentioned in my Letter to Gen<sup>l</sup> Forman<sup>2</sup> that the Crews on board the Galleys should not expose themselves to the Fire of a Battery which he thinks the Enemy have raised for the purpose of interrupting them—but if a Plan which I have suggested to him can be carried into execution—the difficulty will be removed and a farther acquisition made of the valuable Article in question I am—

P.S. It will be necessary to consult the Commodore, upon the Subject above mentioned, he will judge of the safety with which the Galleys may proceed in dragging for the Cannon.<sup>3</sup>

Df, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed at foot of page: "Brigd<sup>r</sup> General Varnum." Docketed: "Brigadier general Varnum/near Red bank—/31<sup>st</sup> Octob: 1777."

1. A reference to the heavy cannon at Forts Montgomery and Clinton captured during Sir Henry Clinton's expedition up the Hudson River.

2. Washington to Brig. Gen. David Forman, 31 Oct., in Washington, *Writings*, 9: 473–74.

3. This postscript does not appear in the draft version of this letter. It appeared in a printed version of this letter published in *Magazine of American History* 7 (August 1881): 141–42. See Washington, *Writings* 9: 473n.

DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[*Province Island, Pa.*]

October 31st, 1777—We are now making two floating batteries up the Schuylkill intending to act against the fort. This should have been done a month ago, but as in everything else we act like snails. We have no spunk; neither life nor spirits appears in anything we do. By our delays and trifling attempts we point out to the rebels where their works are deficient and give them time to complete them.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," p. 209.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

My Lord

*Isis* off Billingsport.—

31<sup>st</sup>. October 1777.—

Captain Owen<sup>1</sup> took post at Billingsport, this morning at the time appointed and they are now busy going on with their works, and making drains, which will I hope

prevent their being incommoded by the rain in future.—The *Liverpool* tried yesterday to overset the Cheveaux de frise, but without success, having broke an eight and Nine Inch Hawser, she is now to make a trial with a Bower, The Success of which I shall inform your Lordship. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

W: Cornwallis

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 127. Addressed at foot of page: "To, /The Viscount Howe."

1. Capt. Edward Owen, commanding detachment of British Marines at Billingsport Fort.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *LIVERPOOL*, CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW

October 1777

In the River Delaware

Frid<sup>y</sup> 31<sup>st</sup>.

AM bro<sup>t</sup> too the Hawser we had fast to the Chevaux de. frize at  
10 they gave way rec<sup>d</sup>: onb<sup>d</sup>. 5 Cask of Pease 5 Punch<sup>s</sup>. of Rum  
& 10½ Barr<sup>ls</sup>. Pork

In the River Delaware

Light airs & fair w<sup>e</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/548.

CAPTAIN HENRY LEE TO  
GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir

I wrote your Excellency yesterday,<sup>1</sup> since which I have been active in acquainting myself with the disposition & connexion of the enemy on this side the schuylkill.

They have a body of men, (not five hundred in number) on Carpenters island; the possession of this post secures a constant & ready supply of provisions. It is brought up by water, from the fleet off Chester, reposed under cover of the ships against the chiveaux de frise, & then conducted thro' Carpenters island to the new lower ferry; & so on to Philad<sup>a</sup>. If this communication is not interrupted, supplies of provision will be as abundant, as if the fleet lay off the wharfs of the city.

There is a beef trade carried on between the inhabitants, & the enemy at a place called Grubs landing, about six miles below Chester. This illicit correspondence came to my knowledge but yesterday. I have detached a party of dragoons to disturb them; & make no doubt my endeavours to interrupt this connexion, will be effectual. I have the honor to be [&c.]

[Near Chester] Oct<sup>r</sup> 31<sup>st</sup>. 77—

Hen<sup>y</sup> Lee

N B—At present, the communication between the fleet & Carpenters island is totally cut off by the inundation of the schuylkill. The fleet are engaged daily in bringing up provision to the mouth of Darby creek, which will be conveyed to Carpenters island as soon as the roads will admit—

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "His Excellency/Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington/Ⓜ dragoon." Docketed: "From/Captain H Lee/31<sup>st</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777/Ans<sup>d</sup>—."

1. Letter not found.

## GEORGE WELLS TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Sr

Baltimore Oct<sup>r</sup> 31<sup>st</sup> 1777

I take this opportunity per Cap<sup>t</sup> Lynch to Inform your excellency, that the Beams & knees of the galley now on the Stocks, are in, But not Bolted, & that by an additional Expence of ten or fifteen Pounds her deck Can be Raised, Soe as to Carry Tobaccoe or any other Cargoe to Sea—Your answer per Bearer Will oblige y<sup>r</sup> Excellencys Humble Servant

George Wells

P.S.—Her being Altered will be much more to her advantage than at present—

L, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Red Books), 4583-59.

DEPOSITION OF THOMAS DOYLE, MARYLAND STATE NAVY SCHOONER *DOLPHIN*

The Deposition of Thomas Doyle late a Mariner of the Schooner *Dolphin* belonging to the State of Maryland and lately commanded by Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>n</sup> William Patterson taken before me one of the Justices of the Peace for Ann Arundell County. The said Thomas Doyle being duly sworn on the Holy Evangells of Almighty God deposeth and saith That some time in November Seventeen hundred and seventy six the schooner *Dolphin* then being at Martinique Sailed from thence in pursuit of the Schooner *Grace* which he understood was lawfull prize, and which had sailed from the same place a few Hours before. That the Chace continued about seven or eight Hours before the *Grace* hove to, and when she Hove to some Hands were sent by Capt Patterson on board of her to request that the Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>n</sup> would come on Board of the *Dolphin* and bring his papers. When the Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>n</sup> of the *Grace* (Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>n</sup> Dickenson) came on board with one of the owners, and He was asked by Captain Patterson for his papers upon which he produced a small paper which this Depon<sup>t</sup> understood was a Clearance from Martinique and of the same kind with that which Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>n</sup> ~~Dickenson~~ Patterson had himself obtained, and which he Cap<sup>t</sup> Dickenson said was the only paper or protection he had. That he this Depon<sup>t</sup> did not hear Cap<sup>t</sup> Dickenson or any other person say that the *Grace* was a flagg of Truce, But that he heard Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>n</sup> Dickenson say that he had a half part of the *Grace*, that She was Bermudian property, and that if Captain Patterson took her He would injure a Friend, but He did not as this Depon<sup>t</sup> saw or understood produce any paper or Evidence to prove that she was a flagg,<sup>1</sup> or that he had any share in her or that she was Bermudian property. This Deponant further saith that he never heard it supposed or pretended that the *Grace* was a Flagg until in March last after Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>n</sup> Patterson was arrested, he was informed at Annapolis of it. on the contrary he heard the Mate of the *Grace* say after she was taken that he expected she would be taken before they could get to Dominique And that the *Grace* when taken was he thinks nearer to Dominique than Martinique. And further saith not.

Taken before

31. Oct<sup>r</sup> 1777

Allen Quynn

Tho<sup>s</sup> Doyle

DS, MdAA, Maryland Archives, Executive Papers, 6636-8-141E. Five more depositions were taken the same day from former members of the crew of the *Dolphin*. They were Edward Markland, lieutenant; Richard Coward, master; Stanley Robinson, mate; Joseph Allington, carpenter, and John Tripp, mariner. Their testimony confirmed that of Doyle's. Ibid.

1. Richard Coward deposed in addition: "That the Schooner *Grace* when at Anchor at Martinique had a White flag upon her shrouds, but he did not know or understand or hear any body conjecture for what reason. . . . That he never Heard the Captain of the *Grace* say he was a flag of Truce or assign any reason why he thought she ought not to be taken as a prize except that in conversation he heard the Captain of the *Grace* say Capt Patterson was injuring his friends which this Dep<sup>t</sup> looked upon as a piece of Policy." Edward Markland confirmed that there was a white flag in the shrouds at Martinique, and added, "he did not know why it was placed there, nor did he hear Capt. Patterson assign or conjecture any reason for that circumstance." Ibid.

GOVERNOR WILLIAM MATHEW BURT TO COMTE D'ARBAUD

(Copy.)

Sir,

I have the Honour of your Excellency's Favor of the 14<sup>th</sup> of October by M<sup>r</sup> Gardiner; my Thanks are due to your Excellency which I beg you will accept for the ready and ample Justice, as far as then was in your Excellency's Power you did to him: I am exceedingly sorry at finding myself again under a Necessity of troubling your Excellency with another Complaint which has this day been laid before me by Captain Gordon who was taken and carried into Port Louis Grande Terre by a Sloop commanded by one Plangue a Subject of his Most Christian Majesty's, and mann'd by French Men, Negroes and Mulattoes; I am happy to find the Commandant at Port Louis put two Soldiers on Board of Capt<sup>n</sup>. Gordon's Brigantine <sup>1</sup> which I presume he did to preserve her for her Owners in Pursuance of your Excellency's Orders, a Copy of which M<sup>r</sup> Gardiner shew'd me.

It will give me infinite Pleasure having this Vessel and Cargo deliver'd to M<sup>r</sup> Gordon: Nothing can cement a stronger Friendship between us and our Governments than immediate and ample Redress to Complaints or be more acceptable Intelligence to our Sovereigns: I have already communicated to my Master the Justice your Excellency did M<sup>r</sup> Gardiner; I shall be happy by the next Opportunity to add a similar to M<sup>r</sup> Gordon: As Soldiers were put on Board I make no doubt of her being securely preserv'd. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

William Mathew Burt

Antigua.

October 31<sup>st</sup>. 1777.

Sir,

Since I wrote to your Excellency this Morning I find the Brigantine mention'd in my Letter was charter'd and taken up by one of the King my Master's Agents, and is loaded with his Provisions and Stores; so that I again must in his name more earnestly repeat my Requisition, and demand that she and her Charge be deliver'd M<sup>r</sup> Gordon the Bearer hereof. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

William Mathew Burt.

Antigua.

October 31<sup>st</sup>. 1777.

Copy, UkLPR, C.O. 152/57, 138-39. Addressed at foot of first page: "His Excellency The Count D'Arbaud. &c, &c, &c,"; similarly addressed at foot of last page.

1. Brigantine *Rainbow*.

## November 1

EXPENDITURES FOR FITTING OUT CONTINENTAL NAVY SHIP *RANGER*N<sup>o</sup> 3

The Honorable Marine Committee of the United States of America

To John Paul Jones

Dr—

for Sundry Expences & Disbursments incurred previous to my Sailling for Europe in the *Ranger* Viz<sup>t</sup>:

1777.

June—	To Cash advanced to John Dobie at Boston for the Purpose of Enlisting Seamen—	70 Dollars
	To Cash advanced James Hogan for the Same Purpose—	644—
	To Cash advanced Andrew Brewer on acc <sup>t</sup> of Wages—	30—
	To Cash advanced John Billenham on account of Wages—	20—
	To Elijah Hals expences in pursuit of deserters—	£13.2.= 43— <sup>2</sup> / <sub>3</sub>
	To Mathew Parks [ <i>Matthew Parke</i> ] Expences on the Same Busines—	11.13.4= 39—
	To the Taylors for making up Slops—	59.6.= 192— <sup>2</sup> / <sub>3</sub>
	To Two Boatswains Calls—	3.12.= 12—
	To a new Row Boat and oars & <sup>a</sup> for the <i>Ranger</i> .—	<u>27.10.= 91. <sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub>—</u>
July.—		<u>£105.3.4.<sup>1</sup></u>
	To Personal Expences & horse hire from Provid <sup>e</sup> to New Hampshire including Charges of transporting my Baggage. When appointed by Congress to take Command of the <i>Ranger</i> At Portsmouth—	175—
	To Ammout of Sentlement With the Cap <sup>t</sup> of Marines for his Expences and Disbursments at Boston & Providence—	472— <sup>1</sup> / <sub>8</sub> —
	To Cash p <sup>d</sup> Louis D <sup>i</sup> Charrier MidShipmen Sent from Portsmouth to Boston to procure various Articles for the <i>Ranger</i> —	460—
	To Personal Expences & Horse hire from Portsmouth to Boston & Back to Portsmouth to procure various Articles for the <i>Ranger</i> —	75—
Nov <sup>r</sup> . 1	To LiveStock & <sup>a</sup> . provided for the voyage to Europe a part where of being destined for the Use of the Sicke on Board—	198. <sup>2</sup> / <sub>3</sub> .
	To Extraordinary Expences at Portsmouth for four months While fitting out the <i>Ranger</i> —	<u>367. <sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub></u>
		2891. <sup>1</sup> / <sub>3</sub>
		Dollars

Portsmouth New Hampshire Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1<sup>th</sup>. 1777.Jn<sup>o</sup> P Jones

DS, Masonic Temple, Boston.

1. The total should be £115.3.4.

## MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

War Office [*Boston*] Nov<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1777

Ordered . . . That Gibbons Sharps Bill grav<sup>s</sup> *Penet* be p<sup>d</sup> am<sup>t</sup> £62 . . 13/9— . .  
 That Deacon Davies have an order upon Ellis Gray for 18 Lanthorns—*Hazzard*.  
 That Col<sup>o</sup> Crafts deliver the Bearer 14 q<sup>r</sup> Cartridge paper use of *Tyrannicide*—  
 That the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Massachusetts* be immediately fitted for the Sea by Lieu<sup>t</sup> Lambert—<sup>1</sup>

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 76–77.

1. Lt. John Lambert, Massachusetts Navy.

MEMORANDUM OF MAJOR GENERAL JOSEPH SPENCER TO  
GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Memorandum

[*Providence 1 November 1777*]<sup>1</sup>

The Boats and Troops from Warwick would all have passed to Warren the Night after the 6<sup>th</sup>. had they not been hinder<sup>d</sup>. by the Flag<sup>2</sup> (Note Cornells Letter of 6<sup>th</sup>.) the night after the 7<sup>th</sup>. They all pass<sup>d</sup>. Except a few drove back by a gale of Wind. they pass<sup>d</sup> the Night after the 8<sup>th</sup>. the boats from Providence; first division arrived at Quaket Pond<sup>3</sup> the Night after the 8<sup>th</sup>. the Last division the Night after the 10<sup>th</sup>. the Boats at Kikamuit<sup>4</sup> all but 10 arrived the Night after the 11<sup>th</sup>. the 10 Arrived the Night after the 12 as by Col<sup>o</sup> Sherburns Return.<sup>5</sup>—Orders to Gen<sup>l</sup> Palmer about the Boats given the 9<sup>th</sup>.—Gen<sup>l</sup> Spencer in Addition to those orders near Night on the 9<sup>th</sup>. Engaged Col<sup>o</sup>. Andrews to undertake, to do what he could in Muffling the oars and he went immediately upon the business the boats from dartmouth was all brought (the Last) by the Night after the 11<sup>th</sup>. into the Creek below Col<sup>o</sup>. Cooks<sup>6</sup>—Col<sup>o</sup>. McClellens Reg<sup>t</sup>.<sup>7</sup> Arrived the 15 the Troops all ordered to Assemble and Brigade on the 16<sup>th</sup>. with three days provision Cooked in hopes of Making the Descent; the Brigades all met Except Palmers according to orders Palmers did not all get together as I was informed and Cottons Regiment<sup>8</sup> was without Provision they left their packs at home Neither was all the boats got down to the place assigned nor the division made of them it rained, on Friday [17 Oct.] no opportunity to move Untill Sunday Evening [19 Oct.] the Troops then Generally Assembled for Embarkation but the wind being strong at Southwest it was not attempted the boats then of all was Ready but Palmers and Lovells<sup>9</sup> and they delayed Sending them out of Quaket pond till after moonrise at which time Gov Bradford was present Considerable part of them; and were fired upon by the Enemy Oposite Fogland ferry and a number of them run in the North Side Fogland ferry point and their men left the boats and no Care was taken of them untill I got Col<sup>o</sup>. Cook and some of Col<sup>o</sup>. Crarys<sup>10</sup> men to Carry them to the Quaket pond in the night.—the wind and weather after this against us untill Wednesday [22 Oct.] the two Ships and Tenders<sup>11</sup> Joind the *Kingfisher* on Tuesday and Wednesday it was tho't by the Gen<sup>l</sup> Officers that the Enemy being Noticed of our design<sup>d</sup>. place to Land and had made Such preparations to prevent it, that we must move to the place opposite to Col<sup>o</sup>. Grays<sup>12</sup> as ~~the~~ Resolutions of Council appears; Thursday the 23<sup>d</sup>. the boats hastened to that place aCrosta Carrying place about 110 Rodds and Conveyed timely to the designed place of Embarkation Except about thirty principally Small Boats and them Cheifly Palmers; the Troops assembled

and ready for Embarkation Seasonably the wind Shifting from Northwardly to North East and being Cloudy and Misty the Troops were ordered to return to Quarters no Weather to Embark untill Sunday Night [26 Oct.] when the weather at Evening appeared favorable Agread in Council of War on Sunday to make the attack that Night opposed only by Gen<sup>l</sup> Palmer and Col<sup>o</sup> Crafts<sup>13</sup> their Reasons given why they Opposed. the Troops Cald out: the numbers that Assembled in Each brigade taken which is herewith delivered together with the General Returns, the Strength of Each Brigade, and also I Lay before you the Resolutions of the Council of War & Reasons for giving up the design of an attack when the Army was disbanded Cheifly.—together with the Gen<sup>l</sup> Orders from the 9<sup>th</sup>. to 29 ult.—

Jo<sup>s</sup> Spencer M: G

L, R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777–1778), vol. 11, 81.

1. Date is approximate. On 31 Oct. Spencer requested Cooke convene an inquiry in Providence as soon as possible, examining the true reasons for the failure of the expedition and how the army should proceed in future attacks, Maj. Gen. Joseph Spencer to Gov. Nicholas Cooke, 31 Oct., R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777–1778), vol. 11, 61.

2. Flag of truce sent from Newport to Providence on 6 Oct. See *Providence Gazette*, 11 Oct., Diary of Captain Frederick Mackenzie, 15 Oct., and Rear Admiral Sir Peter Parker to Governor Nicholas Cooke, 16 Oct., above.

3. Nannaquaket Pond.

4. Kickamuit River.

5. Col. Henry Sherburne, Continental Army.

6. Col. John Cooke, 2d Rhode Island State Regiment.

7. Col. Samuel McClellan, Connecticut Militia.

8. Col. Theophilus Cotton, Massachusetts Militia.

9. Col. Solomon Lovell, Massachusetts Militia.

10. Col. Archibald Crary, 2d Rhode Island State Regiment.

11. H.M. frigates *Syren* and *Unicorn*, galley *Alarm*, and armed schooner *Lady Parker*.

12. Lt. Col. Thomas Gray, Rhode Island Militia.

13. Col. Edward Crafts, Artillery, Massachusetts Militia.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO  
BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES M. VARNUM

[Extract]

Sir Head Quarters [*Whitpain, Pa.*] 1<sup>st</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777.

... I am afraid that matters do not go on smoothly between the Commandant<sup>1</sup> at Fort Mifflin and the Commodore,<sup>2</sup> as there are every now and then complaints of inattention in the Commodore, but I do not know whether with just Grounds. I beg you will do all in your power to reconcile any differences that may have arisen, not by taking notice of them in a direct manner, but by recommending unanimity and demonstrating the manifest advantages of it. As the Commodore will have a considerable reinforcement after you arrive, I hope he will be able to afford more assistance than he has hitherto done. ...

Df, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Five sentences of this letter are not printed here. They discuss defending Fort Mifflin against a surprise night attack and the need for Varnum to concert plans for the defense of Forts Mifflin and Mercer with Arendt. Docketed: "1<sup>st</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777/to/Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnum."

1. Lt. Col. Samuel Smith.

2. John Hazelwood.

CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE, R.N., TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Dear Sir

*Pearl*. [Off Billingsport] Saturday Morn<sup>e</sup> 1 Nov<sup>r</sup>  
1777

The Boatswain of the *Pearl* informs me that seven of the *Merlins* Guns may be got at very easily—he thinks your Longboat with her mast up would take most of them out this tide I am [&c.]

J: Linzie

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 88. Addressed at foot of page: "Honble Capt<sup>n</sup> Cornwallis/*Isis*."

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE, R.N.

D<sup>r</sup> Sir

*Isis* [Off Billingsport] Sunday Morn: Nov<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1777

We are at present getting an Anchor, out of the Wreck of the *Merlin*, with our Long boat; as soon as it is done; you shall have her in order to get the Guns you mention I am [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup>. Cornwallis

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 89. Addressed: "Capt<sup>n</sup>. Linzie/*Pearl*."

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

My Lord

*Isis* off Billingsport 1 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

The Floating Battery's & Gallies are moved close under red bank, I apprehend with a view to assist in its Defence—If Your Lordship pleases I will drop up a little to divert them. I have the honor to be [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup> Cornwallis

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 85. Addressed at foot of page: "To the Vis<sup>t</sup> Howe Vice Adm<sup>l</sup> &<sup>c</sup> &<sup>c</sup>."

# JOURNAL OF H.M.S. LIVERPOOL, CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Saturd<sup>y</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>

In the River Delaware

at 9 AM Swept the Chevaux de frize with two hawzers at 10 Veerd away to a Cable & half at noon got the Purchase blocks on the hawzer & hove on all.

In the River Delaware

D<sup>o</sup>. w<sup>c</sup>. [Light airs & fair] at 2 PM carr<sup>d</sup>. away the Strap of the Purchase blocks D<sup>o</sup>. hove in on the B<sup>t</sup>. B<sup>r</sup>. Cable found the Ship hung by her Quarter on the Chevaux de frize<sup>1</sup> at 6 d<sup>o</sup>. got our Anchor & Small Hawzer out & hove on both but could not get her off She Swung across the tide & Lay till flood when we got her off & Dropt higher up & Anchord in 6 f<sup>m</sup>. Departed this Life Tho<sup>s</sup>. Firth Seaman.



D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/548.

1. *Liverpool* damaged her false keel during this grounding on the cheveaux-de-frise. The damage was significant enough to require repairs the following month. Captain Andrew S. Hamond, R.N., to Captain Henry Bellew, R.N., 7 Dec., below.

VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Dear Sir

*Eagle* [Off Chester] Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1<sup>st</sup>. 1777—

Your laudable Ardor will soon I hope have a more ample field, for the display of its urgency, than the late movement of the Gallies & floating Battery's will yet afford—

I do not conjecture for what reason they have changed their Possitions unless to be in readiness for any design they suspect is carrying on against fort Island—

A multitude of untoward incidents have lately intervened to retard our preparations for the next measure proposed—In the meantime I wish every such Idea to be untalked of and am asured of your discretion upon the Point—

Having explained myself so far I must leave you at liberty to divert the Enemy's attention as Circumstances may require, but I do not foresee that any advantage will be derived by drawing their fire upon the Ships if that is your view, And whilst it can be so conveniently done, think it should be avoided—

It may be eligible to drop a buoy or two the preceeding night, to direct the placing of the Ships, when their service is required against fort Island, and for engaging the attention of the force at red bank: And for the same reason we should give as little suspicion as possible, that we then propose advancing the boats for such purpose; & not prematurely send them forward in any way that may put the Enemy more upon their Guard. I am [&c.]

Howe

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 86–87. Addressed at foot of last page: "Honble Capt<sup>l</sup> Cornwallis."

VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Signals which may be made in the *Vigilant* to the Ships employed on the Eastern Attack.

- |  |   |    |  |
|--|---|----|--|
| Red, White, Blue<br>Main-top-gall <sup>t</sup> M <sup>t</sup> h <sup>d</sup> . | } | 1. | For the Ships in View to cease firing on the Fort. <sup>1</sup>  |
| Blue, White, Red—<br>D <sup>o</sup> — D <sup>o</sup> —                         |   |    |  |
| Red, White, Blue—<br>Fore—D <sup>o</sup> —D <sup>o</sup> —                     | } | 2. | That the Fort is carried by the British Troops.  |
| Red, White, Blue—<br>Fore—D <sup>o</sup> —D <sup>o</sup> —                     |   |    |  |
| English Jack at either<br><u>Mast-head</u> , as most<br>easily seen—           | } | 3. | That the Firing on the Fort may be renewed or continued.   |
| English Jack at either<br><u>Mast-head</u> , as most<br>easily seen—           |   |    |  |
|  | } | 4. | To signify that the Attack is discontinued, and that the Ships in the Eastern (or Main) Channel may retire from under the Fire of the Enemy's Works. |
|  |   |    |  |

Given onboard His Majesty's Ship the *Eagle* off of  
Chester the 1<sup>st</sup>. Day of November 1777.

Howe

DS, UklNMM, Cornwallis West Collection, Cornwallis Papers, vol. 2. Addressed: "To/The Honble William Cornwallis/Commander of His Majesty's Ship/the *Isis*." Docketed: "*Isis*./Signals 1<sup>st</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>: 77/E<sup>d</sup>."

1. Fort Mifflin.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *LIZARD*,  
CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE

Remarks on Saturday 1 Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777

[Cape Hatteras] N 41 E dist 32 Legs [at] 7 [AM] *Carysfort* in Company [at] 11 Lat<sup>d</sup> 34°..04'N. [at] 1 [PM] Fresh b<sup>r</sup> and Clear Saw a sail in the SW Q<sup>r</sup> Chased ⚓ Sig<sup>l</sup>. Carried away the for topmast Studding Sail Boom ½ past 4 brought to the Chase<sup>1</sup> [at] 5 Close rft topsails hove to weating for the *Carysfort* [at] 7 Sounded 20 fms brown sand [at] 9 *Carysfort* in Company S<sup>o</sup>: 14 fms Sandy bottom made Sail [at] ½ past 9 hove to S<sup>o</sup>: 23 fms

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1839.

1. Schooner *Polly*, Baxter Downs, master, of Nantucket, from Nantucket to Charleston, with lumber, apples, onions and 500 Paper Dollars, destroyed off Cape Fear. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/488, 239.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *CARYSFORT*, CAPTAIN ROBERT FANSHAWE

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Cape Fare S<sup>o</sup> 36 W<sup>t</sup>. 32 Leag<sup>s</sup>.

Saturday 1<sup>st</sup>

At 10 AM Saw a Sail in the SW D<sup>o</sup> made Sail & gave chace at Noon perceived we near the chace

Cape Fear N<sup>o</sup> 84 W<sup>t</sup>. 13 Leag<sup>s</sup>.

Mod<sup>r</sup> & Cloudy wea<sup>r</sup>—at 3 PM Shortn'd Sail, at 4 Spoke the Chace, the Schooner *Polly* from Nantucket for Charles Town in Ballast

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/168.

PRESIDENT JOHN RUTLEDGE TO CAPTAIN JAMES DOHARTY

Sir/

Cha<sup>s</sup> Town 1<sup>st</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup>: 1777

Inclosed are the Commissions and Warrants wanted for the Galley under your Command with which (having Every thing Necessary for Service provided) You are to repair as Soon as possible, to Beaufort, and use your best Endeavours to defend that Port, and the Southern Coast and Inlets from the Enemy I am Sir [&c.]

Cap<sup>t</sup>: Doharty of— —

J Rutledge

the *Beaufort* Galley

Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 105.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A MASTER OF A SHIP IN THE BAY OF  
HONDURAS TO HIS OWNER IN LONDON, DATED NOV. 1, 1777."

"Since the *Washington* American Privateer appeared off here, and plundered the Settlement as well as carried off the Shipping, the Settlers are afraid of every Vessel

they see making for the Land, imagining it is another American Privateer come to pay them a second visit, and should they come they may play the same Game over again, as they have no Defence, Fortifications not being allowed by the Spaniards when the Grant was made of a Settlement. Notice is gone up to Admiral Gayton at Jamaica,<sup>1</sup> hoping that he will send down some Ship of War to protect the People from the American Depredations; at present the Trade is rather at a Stand, from a Fear of their Insecurity. I can assure you if they are again molested they will certainly break up the Settlement, the Loss of which I need not inform you of, or what the English will suffer by it."

*Daily Advertiser* (London), 24 Jan. 1778.

1. Richard Hoare and Other Inhabitants of St. George's Cay, Bay of Honduras, to Vice Admiral Clark Gayton, 8 Oct., above.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM CAPT. COOK, COMMANDER OF THE *BLACK PRINCE*,  
FROM SENEGAL TO DOMINICA WITH 215 SLAVES, LATELY TAKEN BY AN  
AMERICAN PRIVATEER, TO HIS OWNERS"

[*Roseau, Dominica, 1 Nov. 1777*]

"You will not be surprized at the French Governor's admitting the English Prizes into Martinico, and refusing them when legally demanded, when I inform you, that on the 4th of October the *Black Prince* being carried there, the Governor sent on board for 12 Slaves, which were immediately delivered; the Commandant sent for two Slaves, which were delivered. The next Day the Captain of the Frigate that conveyed the Privateer out of Martinico, sent his Boat for eight Slaves, which were delivered. The Agent of the Privateer seemed dissatisfied at their taking so many, and I asked him the Reason, he told me it was customary to give them some, and that he should not be paid for any of them. The Agent for the Privateer, who left Dominica a few Months ago, formerly lived in Boston.<sup>1</sup>

"The *Port Royal*, a Snow, is fitting out at Martinico, with 16 Guns, for America, with Artillery Stores; the *Rattlesnake* is made into a Ship, and mounts 18 nine Pounders, all Brass. The Embargo is not taken off the Ships at Martinico."

*Daily Advertiser* (London), 2 Jan. 1778.

1. The *South Carolina and American General Gazette* of 8 Jan. and the *North Carolina Gazette* of 9 Jan. 1778, under the dateline "Roseau, Dominica Nov. 1," printed a paraphrase of this letter, identifying the agent as "Hutchinson, a principal owner of the privateer."

#### ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT OF PRIVATEER SLOOP *HOWE*

##### Grenada

Articles of Agreement made, concluded and agreed upon the First Day of November in the Eighteenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third of Great Britain France & Ireland King Defender of the faith and so forth, and in the Year of our Lord God, One thousand Seven hundred and Seventy

seven Between Captain James Dougal Commander of the private Man of War called the *Howe* mounting Ten Guns carrying Three Pound Shot each and manned with Forty five Men now lying in the Harbour of Saint George designed to cruise against his Majesty's rebellious Subjects of America of the one Part, And the Officers and Men entered on board and composing the Ships Company of the said Sloop *Howe* of the other Part Witnesseth

First That the said Captain James Dougal for himself and on Behalf of the Owners of the said Sloop *Howe* shall furnish and put on board her Ten Carriage Guns carrying three Pound Shot, a Number of Small Arms and Quantity of Ammunition and other necessary Warlike Stores with Provisions sufficient to serve the said Ships Company during a Cruise of Three Months—to be computed from the Day of the said Sloops sailing from this Island. In Consideration of which the Owners of the said Sloop or their Assigns shall be reimbursed (out of the Money arising by the Sale of the first Prize or Prizes taken by the said Sloop *Howe* before any Dividend is made thereof) the whole Charge of Warlike Stores (great Guns & small Arms excepted) victualling Advance Money, and the Expence the Owners are at for the Surgeons Chest; after which one half of the Neat Proceeds of such Prize or Prizes as shall be taken, shall be for Account of the Owners and at the Disposition of the Managers, and the other half of the neat Proceeds to the sole Property of the said Ships Company, the Captain's Share of which to be [blank] per Cent and the Residue to be divided in the Proportions specified in the Eleventh Article of these Presents—

Second That for preserving a Decorum on board the said private Man of War, no Man is to quit or go out of her on board any other Vessel or on Shore, without Leave first obtained of the commanding Officer on board, under the Penalty of such Punishment, as shall esteemed proper by the Captain & Officers.—

Third That it shall be intirely in the Captains Power to cruise where he shall esteem it most beneficial for the Interest of the Owners and Ships Company.—

Fourth That if any Person be found a Ringleader of a Mutiny, or causing a Disturbance on board, refuse to obey the Command of the Captain & Officers, behave with Cowardice or get drunk in Time of Action, such Person shall forfeit his Share of Prize Money to be divided amongst the Ships Company; and be otherwise punished according to Law

Fifth That all Cloaths, Bedding, Watches, and Rings in wear, Buckles Buttons and whatever else is deemed small Plunder by Custom, is to be divided amongst the Ships Company according to their Stations, the Captain not to interfere with them, The Cabin Utensils in present Use for the Commander.—

Sixth That if any Person shall steal, or convert to his own use any Part of the Prize or Prizes, or be found pilfering any Money or Goods and be convicted thereof he shall forfeit his Share of such Prize or Prizes to the Sloop and Company.—

Seventh That the Captain has the Power of taking out of any Prize or Prizes whatsoever Stores he may judge necessary for the Sloop *Howe* without paying for them, provided the Prize is not disabled thereby

Eighth That whosoever first Spies a Sail that proves to be a Prize shall have Ten Pounds Currency, and the first Man proved to board a Prize before she strikes shall have a Gratuity of Fifteen Pounds Currency for his Bravery, to be deducted & paid out of the Gross Sum of the Prize—

Ninth That if any private Man shall lose a Leg, Arm or Eye in Time of Action or in the Sloop's Service, he shall have a Gratuity of Forty Pounds Currency, and in Proportion to Officers exclusive of Shares: The said Sum to be deducted out of the Gross Sum of the Prize and in Case of Mortality under Fire, the said Gratuity and Shares to be made good to their Assigns—

Tenth That for the further Encouragement of the said private Man of War's Company, it is agreed that the chief Officers shall have [*blank*] the petty Officers & able Seamen [*blank*] abled bodied Landsmen [*blank*] & Boys [*blank*] advanced to them—

Eleventh That the Half of the neat Proceeds of all Prizes taken by the Sloop *Howe*, which is to be appropriated to the Ships Company, be divided amongst them in the Manner following, Viz:—

	Shares
1 <sup>st</sup> : Leutenant . . . . .	5½ to 6
2 <sup>d</sup> : Ditto . . . . .	4½ to 6
3 <sup>d</sup> : Ditto . . . . .	3½ to 5
Master . . . . .	3½ to 5
1 <sup>st</sup> : Mate . . . . .	3 to 4
2 <sup>nd</sup> : Ditto . . . . .	2½ to 2
Surgeon . . . . .	3 to 4
Surgeons Mate . . . . .	2½ to 2
Gunner . . . . .	3 to 4
Gunners Mate . . . . .	3
Prize Masters . . . . .	3 to 3½
Carpenter . . . . .	3
Carpenters Mate . . . . .	2
Boatswain . . . . .	3
Boatswain Mate . . . . .	2
Armourer . . . . .	1½
Yeomen of the Powder . . . .	2
Steward . . . . .	2
Seamen . . . . .	1½ to 1
Boys . . . . .	½ to ¾

Twelfth That on the Death of the Captain the Command to devolve on the next Officer, and so in Rotation, And for the Encouragement of the able SeaMen and others, on the Loss of Officers, they are to be replaced out of the Ships Company, according to their gallant Behaviour as the Captain shall appoint.—

Thirteenth That whosoever deserts the said Sloop *Howe* within the Time hereunder mentioned shall forfeit his Prize Money to the Owners and Company to enable them to procure others in their Room.—

Fourteenth That all & every one on board doth Covenant and Agree to Serve on board the said Sloop *Howe* for the Term of Three Months begining from the Day of her Departure from this Island—

Fifteenth And lastly for the true Performance of all and every the beforementioned Covenants and Agreements each and every of the said Parties do bind themselves, their Heirs Executors and Administrators firmly by these Presents in the Penal Sum of Five hundred Pounds Sterling & lawful Money of Great Britain In Witness

where of the said Parties have to these Presents Set their Hands & Seals the Day & Year first within Written <sup>1</sup>

William Pollock	his	William Green
John Carter	Edw <sup>d</sup> . X Bucks	his
Rob <sup>t</sup> . Winter	mark	John X Stacey
George Grundy	his	mark
his	John X Shane	his
Peter X Smith boat <sup>n</sup>	mark	W <sup>m</sup> . X Partridge
mark	George Carroll	mark
Joseph Pittman	his	Wm Hayman
John Frampton 2d <sup>2</sup>	Ja <sup>s</sup> . X Barratt	Rich <sup>d</sup> [Arbuckle]
his	mark	his
Richard X Webb G. M	Charles webb	John X Booth
mark	James Lynam	mark
James Leighton	his	his
George Harris <sup>3</sup>	James X Wood	Geo X Manson
Jos: Nealeson	mark	mark
James Smyth	his	Andrew Ramsay
his	John X Lockhart	his
Jn <sup>o</sup> . X Jones	mark	Robert X Hunnard
mark	his	mark
Tho <sup>s</sup> . Edgcombe	Mark X Brickland	Henry Gold
R Don	mark	Charles Antoine Kame
his	his	W <sup>m</sup> King
Aryxmas X Leverack	W <sup>m</sup> . X Turner	his
mark	mark	John X Wilson
Bart Bam <sup>e</sup>	Will <sup>m</sup> Saltery	mark
his	his	James Locke
Fran. X Lawrence	W <sup>m</sup> . X Jameson	his
mark	mark	W <sup>m</sup> . X Hall Cap <sup>t</sup> . Marines
	J <sup>no</sup> masterson	mark

DS, PHI, Court of Admiralty Papers. Docketed: "Articles/of Agreement/Between the Capt. & Ships/Company of the/Sloop *Howe*."

1. The original document included numbers and corresponding spaces in which the men were to sign their names. Because some numbers were omitted and some spaces were left blank, only the signatures are rendered here.

2. Above Frampton's signature was a blank space reserved for the first mate, which indicates that Frampton was second mate.

3. Harris's signature was written above an illegible cancelled signature.

## November 2 (Sunday)

CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT TO CAPTAIN JOHN BARRY

To John Barry Esq<sup>r</sup> Commander on Board the Frigate *Effingham*  
Sir.

As we understand your Ship is now scutled & ready for sinking, you are hereby directed to remove her a little below White Hill, and having found a suitable Birth where she may lye on a soft Bottom and be easily got off at a common Tide, you are to sink her there without further Delay. We expect this Business will be compleated by Sun-Set this Evening, and Report thereof made to this Board.

Fra<sup>s</sup> Hopkinson  
John Wharton

Continental  
Navy Board  
Borden Town  
Nov<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1777

L, PHi, Etting Autograph Collection. Addressed: "Capt. Barry."

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD

Sir

Whitpin—Morris's—2<sup>d</sup> November 1777.

Upon maturely considering the nature of the Fortress on Mud Island incomplete in such works as would secure it against Storm, and investigating what mode of defence is best adapted to its deficiency in this respect—it appears absolutely necessary to keep the Enemy at bay as much as possible and confine them to distant Combat—this can only be effected by the cooperation of the Fleet under your command or such part of it as may appear to you proper to be detached for the purpose—Nothing but the Fire of your Vessels and Galleys can prevent the Enemys making a descent upon the Island, if they are determined to effect it by such a Sacrifice as the importance of the object to them certainly deserves—I would advise therefore in case of the Enemy's attempting to throw a number of men over in boats, not to suffer the attention of the Fleet to be intirely call'd off by any concerted attempt which may be made on the Chevaux de frise at the same time—but to order a sufficient number of Galleys to meet their boats and keep up a well directed fire, or board them as Circumstances may require—in a word every measure should be taken which your Skill in naval manœuvres can dictate to prevent them from getting footing on the Island. a fire of Red-hot balls thrown with Judgement from a few Vessels, and the solidity of the work itself will be a sufficient Security in the mean time to the Chevaux de frise—if the Enemy can be foiled in this Stratagem of causing a diversion to your fleet, by cannonading from their Ships, and making preparations to clear the Chevaux de frise—there will be but one way left them which is to attempt a Landing by night how necessary the Guardianship of the Galleys will be in such case, must be obvious—If a sudden Assault from superior numbers, taking the advantage of weak parts, would be dreadful by day, when someth<sup>g</sup> of the Enemys designs is to be discover'd—how fatal might it be in the confusion of darkness when the Guns of the Fort could not be brought to bear

Galleys stationed between the Fort and province Island at night are the only Security which the Garrison could have in such case against a sudden descent from the Enemy, cover'd perhaps by false Attacks and Demonstration from the Shipping—

You are the best Judge of the most proper Situation for the Galleys—however if there is no cogent Reason for keeping the whole of them on the Jersey Side, it appears to me that station<sup>s</sup> them or part of them where they will be within distance for giving immediate Support to the Garrison on Mud Island would be turning their Service to the best account—I am [&c.]

Df, DLC, Papers of George Washington, Series 4. Addressed flush left below signature line: "Commodore Hazlewood." Docketed: "Copy to Commodore/Hazlewood—."

#### DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[*Carpenters Island, Pa.*]

November 2nd, 1777.—Things are pretty quiet except a little popping at the ferry on the Schuylkill between our advanced troops and some rebels on the other side. Six 24-prs. are come to Province Island from the *Eagle* man-of-war to make a battery against the fort<sup>1</sup> which will be set about directly.<sup>2</sup> A few cannon shot were fired by our ships at the rebel galleys this evening.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 209.

1. Fort Mifflin.

2. A battery to receive these cannon was constructed alongside the middle battery on Carpenters Island. According to Capt. John Montresor, three of these twenty-four pounders arrived at Carpenters Island on 1 Nov. The remaining three cannon arrived two days later. Montresor, *Journals*, 472–73.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *APOLLO*, CAPTAIN PHILEMON POWNOLL

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777

Moor'd off Chester in the Delaware.

Sunday 2

AM our Signal for a Boat.

Moor'd off Chester in the Delaware.

D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> [L<sup>t</sup> Breezes and Clear] sent 3 days Provisions and People up the River to Philadelphia in flatt boats, with Provision &c for the army, under the Command of a Lieut<sup>t</sup> from the *Eagle*<sup>1</sup>

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/52.

1. *Apollo* continued to send her flat boats with provisions and shot for the army at Philadelphia until 18 Nov. Ibid.

#### JOHN MCLURE TO COLONEL MORDECAI GIST

[Extract]

Dear Mordecai

Baltimore 2<sup>d</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777

I wrote you a few days ago by an Officer from Virg<sup>a</sup> which hope you have rec<sup>d</sup>.<sup>1</sup> This serves to advise that the *Black Joke* and *General Mercer* is Arriv'd—The latter at Boston and the former at Sand Shole Inlet on the Eastern Shore, The *General Mercer* only tooke the Brig loaded with fish that I mentioned in my last we have wrote to



M<sup>r</sup> Black in Boston to sell her for what she will fetch, poor Polk<sup>2</sup> who Commanded the *Black Joke* Died in Martineco. he took nothing—on the whole there will be mony lost in that concern all that Remains on hand of the fleet is ordered to be sold

before this Cap<sup>t</sup> Booker<sup>3</sup> is at Sea Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Purviance and Lux has purchas'd a Quarter of that Vessell on the Same terms I sold out to you, cant inform what M<sup>r</sup> Buchanan<sup>4</sup> is doing with the Sloop you are interested with them in. M<sup>r</sup> Hammond<sup>5</sup> is gone to south Quay to forward the goods that Arriv'd there in one of the Boats you are Concern'd in, the other Boat of yours that Arrivd on the Eastern Shore is sold for Eleven Hundred & fifty pounds Virg<sup>a</sup> Currency, in that Concern youll profit Considerably— . . .

John M<sup>c</sup>Lure

L, MdAA, Gist Papers, Box 1717–1802, folder 19.

1. John McLure to Mordecai Gist, 18 Oct. 1777, above.
2. Robert Polk.
3. Edward Booker, captain of the letter of marque brig *Buckskin Hero*.
4. Archibald Buchanan.
5. William Hammond.

CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR., TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

Copy.

My Lord,

I was honor'd with your Lordship's Letter of the 13<sup>th</sup>: of October by the *Richmond*, which Ship with the two Transports under Convoy arrived here on the 25<sup>th</sup>:. The Victualling Transport having onboard a much greater Quantity of Provisions than the Ships could conveniently stow, I ordered them to complete to four Months. The Quantity of Water was not near equal to the Report of the Master, having reported upon his Arrival One hundred and thirty five Butts: instead of that Number we have only received one hundred and three; and these from their not being full, have yielded no more than Forty three Tons of Water. I think it highly necessary your Lordship should be acquainted with this Circumstance, imagining your Intention was, that we should have been supplied with a much larger Quantity; and unless a Supply of that necessary is immediately sent, we shall be obliged to have Recourse to the River Potowmack. This will be attended with the Inconvenience of leaving the Entrance of Chesepeak Bay open, particularly James River, where a great Number of Vessels are loaded with Tobacco, and only wait such an Opportunity of sailing.

Many Letters have passed between me, the Governor and the Commanding officer of the Enemy's Troops in this Province, upon the Exchange of prisoners, but as there is no new Matter, I forbear troubling your Lordship with the Copies, excepting the enclosed Affidavit which they made a pretence for confining Lieutenant Moriarty and the petty Officers in a common Jail.<sup>1</sup> A Lieutenant of the Continental Brig *Andrew Doria* whom Captain Elphinstone had permitted to his Parole at Charles Town,<sup>2</sup> came to me to be exchanged which I consented to, in lieu of Lieutenant Moriarty [of] the *Solebay*, whom I have ordered onboard the *Senegal* for his passage.

On the 12<sup>th</sup>. of October Captain Molloy reported [to] me the Death of Lieutenant Thane of the *Senegal* at the same Time requesting me to appoint another officer, without which the Sloop would be distressed as both the Master and Gunner

were infirm Men. This Request I complied with, by the appointment of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Robinson, one of the Mates of the *Phoenix*, until your Lordships farther Order.

By Information I learn that the two Frigates at Baltimore<sup>3</sup> are ready for Sea, as is a Ship with 7[*illeg.*] Hogsheads of Tobacco; their Destination unknown. some imagine the Frigates are taking in powder and other military Stores to carry to the Head of the River Potowmack; others say they have Tobacco [and] a large Sum in Specie onboard, and are designed [for] France.<sup>4</sup> I have great Reason to believe that the smallest Ship of the two Frigates is at present in Saint Mary's Bay in the Mouth of the Potowmack. The *Richmond* and *Otter* are under Orders to embrace [the] first Opportunity of wind to push up the Bay in the Night, in hopes of surprising her in that Bay. Failing in that Service, they are to collect as much fresh provisions as possible from the Tangier and adjacent Islands. This Refreshment we begin to feel the want of in a very great Degree: the Scurvy making a great Progress onboard the Squadron, particularly so in the *Phoenix*.

Captain Caldwell having been drove from his anchor, went to Sea on the 20<sup>th</sup> of October; on the 22<sup>d</sup>. took a Brig loaded with Tobacco that had escaped in the Night. This I believe your Lordship will believe is not to be avoided in dark, blowing Nights.

The *Senegal* being in want of an Anchor and three Cables, besides other Stores, I have ordered Captain Molloy to proceed up the Delaware as high as Wilmington, as well to complete his Water, as the Convenience of receiving his Stores.

I have the Honor to enclose to your Lordship the State and condition of the different Ships; as also Demands of Stores, and a Copy of a Letter from Captain Elphinstone requesting a Survey upon a Man that had been sent from the Hospital, with the Report of that Survey; As also a list of people exchanged as prisoners, and others for protection.

I cannot close this Letter without acquainting your Lordship, that the want of Slops is much complained of by the different Ship's Companies. I have the Honor to be [&ca.]

*Phoenix*

(Signed) H Parker

Hampton Road

2<sup>d</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777.

Copy, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488. Addressed: "The Viscount Howe/Vice Admiral of the White &c &c &c." Docketed: "Copy/Letter from Captain Parker/to the Viscount Howe./Dated Nov<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>. 1777./3/In Lord Howe's N<sup>o</sup>. 47."

1. Lt. Edmund Joshua Moriarty was captured 28 Aug. 1777. See *NDAR* 9: 844, where his first name is incorrectly identified as Sylverius.

2. Lt. Joshua Barney.

3. Continental Navy frigate *Virginia* and Maryland Navy ship *Defence*.

4. For the most recent instructions concerning the cruise of the Continental Navy frigate *Virginia*, see Continental Marine Committee to Captain James Nicholson, 23 Oct. 1777, above.

#### COMTE D'ARBAUD TO GILBERT DU LION

Copie de la Reponse de M<sup>r</sup> le Comte D'arbaud, à  
M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert du Lion en datte du 2. 9<sup>bre</sup>. 1777.

Je vous prie, Monsieur, de vous conformer aux ordres de Sa Majesté que j'ai donnés relativement aux prises ameneés dans les Ports du Gouvernement que le Roy ma

confié en ne Souffrant aucune Vente dans ceux de vôtre District. Aucune considération ne doit engager à une contravention aussi formelle à la Neutralité que Sa Majesté veut faire observer dans Toutes ses possessions; cette Loi est avant les besoins de la Colonie et nulle Consideration ne doit nous autoriser à l'enfreindre.<sup>1</sup> J'ai L'honneur d'être &<sup>a</sup>.

Signé Le C<sup>te</sup>. D'arbaud

[Translation]

Copy of Comte d'Arbaud's Response to Gilbert du Lion  
2 November 1777.

I beg of you, sir, to abide by His Majesty's orders that I issued relative to prize ships brought into ports belonging to the government that the king has entrusted to me, by allowing no sale in the ports within your district. No consideration will be given to so apparent a violation of the neutrality His Majesty wishes to be observed in all his possessions. This law comes before the colony's needs and no consideration will authorize us to break it.<sup>1</sup> I have the honor of being, &<sup>a</sup>.

Signed C<sup>te</sup>. D'arbaud

Copy, FrPMAE, Arch. dipl., Corr. Pol., Angleterre, vol. 525, 340.

1. See above, Comte d'Arbaud to the Commandants in Guadeloupe, [13 Oct. 1777]; and Gilbert du Lion to d'Arbaud, 26 Oct. 1777.

### November 3

#### MASSACHUSETTS COMMISSARY OF PRISONERS TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

State of Massicusetts Bay

Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>th</sup> 1777  
To the Honra<sup>le</sup> Council

Gentlemen

Your Petitioner Humbly prayeth, that your Honours Would give an Order on the Board of War, for

15 Pounds of two Shilling Nails

3 m.                      20      D<sup>o</sup>

5 m.                      10      D<sup>o</sup>

6 pair of hinges

6 pad Locks.—

For the purpose, of Building A Room for the Captain, & A room for the Guards, on the Quarter Deck of Each of the Prison Ships Which are Much Wanted; & Will be very Convenient for the purpose of Guarding the Ships; & it may be Done with A les Number of Men, & with more safety, than it is Now; as the Men that Guard the Ves-sel Are Obligated to be under Deck in their turn I am [&c.]

Rob<sup>t</sup> Pierpont    Comms<sup>y</sup> of Prisoners

L, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 173 (Council Papers), 531. Endorsed: "In Council Nov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>. 1777 Ordered That the Board of War be and they hereby are directed to deliver Rob<sup>t</sup> Pierpoint Esq<sup>r</sup> 15 lb 2/ Nails, 3 M 20 D<sup>o</sup>. 5 M 10<sup>d</sup>. D<sup>o</sup>. Six p<sup>r</sup> Hinges and Six Pad Locks for the Use of the Prison Ships he paying

for the same— Jn<sup>o</sup>. Avery D<sup>r</sup> Sec<sup>r</sup>.” Docketed: “Application of/Rob<sup>t</sup>. Pierpoint Esq<sup>e</sup>/for Nails &<sup>c</sup>—/with Order to the/Board of War thereon/Nov<sup>r</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup> 1777.”

JOHN DESHON TO JOSHUA HUNTINGTON

Sir

Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1777.

Yours per Capt'n Tracy of 29th Oct'r I duly Rec'd, in answer to which, am Sorry to tell you, we have Rec'd no Answer from the Honorable Marine Committee in Pennsylvania Sence our last,<sup>1</sup> and that it Still Remains out of our power to furnish you with Such a Sum of Money as is Necessary to Enable you to Execute the Commission we have Given you, we flatter our Selves we Shall Very Soon have it in our power to Suply you with the Needfull and Shall be Sorry should the carts not Come forward for more Salt. we hope the Carpenters will now be Satisfyed with there Wages,<sup>2</sup> and Rest Assured that as Soon as the Honorable Co[n]gre<sup>ss</sup> puts it in our Power we Shall with Pleasure Comply with your Requisition. General Warren and Mr. Vernon are not at the board at Present. I am [&c.]

John Deshon

Connecticut Historical Society *Collections* 20: 703–4.

1. However, see Continental Marine Committee to the Navy Board of the Eastern Department, 26 Oct., above.

2. See Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department to Joshua Huntington, 13 Oct., above.

*THE NEW-YORK GAZETTE: AND THE WEEKLY MERCURY, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 3, 1777*

New-York, November 3.

The following is the best Account we have been able to obtain of the Damage done the Rebels in the late Expedition up the North-River, between Fort Vaughan and Red Hook:

Oct. 15th. Three Sloops taken in attempting to escape from Fish-Kills, and two Pettyaugers destroyed: The House, Mills, Out-houses, and a Sloop belonging to Col. Francis Stoutenburgh, at Crum-Elbow, burnt. Two Sloops on the East Side burnt that Evening.

Oct. 16. Set fire to two Brigs and a Number of Sloops, in Esopus Creek,<sup>1</sup> burnt the Houses at the Landing,<sup>2</sup> the Town of Kingston, consisting of between 200 and 300 Houses, not one of which, except Mr. Lefferts's, escaped the Flames.

Oct. 17. The House, Storehouse, Barn, &c. of Mr. Petrus Ten Broeck, a Rebel General; the House, Barn, and Out-houses of Robert Gilbert Livingston, jun. Esq; and a House and Mill belonging to Robert Livingston, Esq; on the East Side of the River, burnt.

Oct. 18. Another House belonging to Robert Livingston, Esq; one to Mr. John Livingston, with three others, destroyed in like Manner.

Oct. 22. Two Houses, one the Property of Mr. Smith, on the East Side, a Sloop and Barn, likewise two Houses, with their Appendages, on the West Side, were burnt; and on the

23d. A Sloop was burnt on the Stocks.

In the Town of Kingston, a large Quantity of Powder, and a large Number of Fire Arms, together with many valuable Stores, were destroyed.

Saturday Sen'night the Bridge laid over the Clove,<sup>3</sup> between the Forts Montgomery and Clinton, was destroyed; and the Troops, after demolishing the latter, embarked on board the Transports, and arrived here the next Evening.

The *Hotham* Tender, commanded by Captain Christopher Hele,<sup>4</sup> being stationed near Pollepel's Island, whilst the Fleet were up the North-River, to prevent the Rebels sinking a Number of Chevaux de Frize, prepared to obstruct their return, on the 19th Instant, observed two large Boats, full of armed Men, coming off with an Intention to surprise the Vessel. In order to give these Gentry a warm Salutation, he masked the Guns, and made the Vessel appear in a defenceless Situation till within his Reach, when on a sudden discovering his Guns, gave the Contents with such Success, as made it difficult for them to reach the Shore.

Early in the Morning of the 24th, Capt. Hele, sent his Boats Crew on Shore, a little below Tarry-Town, and destroyed two Pettyaugers, which rowed ten Oars each, and a Boat of a smaller Size.

Another more accurate Account from Esopus informs us, That on the Landing of General Vaughan, with the Troops under his Command, the Rebels, without the least Prospect of Advantage, to themselves, fired upon them from a Breastwork just thrown up, and which they did not stay to defend. This, joined to an insolent and provoking Behaviour, occasioned the Army to march up and set fire to the Town, which was presently entirely consumed. There were destroyed Three Hundred and Twenty-six Houses, with a Barn to almost every one of them, filled with Flour, besides Grain of all Kinds, and much valuable Furniture and Effects, which the Royal Army disdained to take with them.—Twelve Thousand Barrels of Flour were burnt, and they took at the Town four Pieces of Cannon, with ten more upon the River, 1150 Stands of Arms, with a large Quantity of Powder, were blown up. The whole Service was effected, and the Troops re-embarked in three Hours.

1. Rondout Creek.

2. Esopus Landing.

3. Ramapough Clove.

4. Acting Lt. Christopher Hele, R.N.

#### MAJOR JOHN CLARK, JR., TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

My dear General

Whiteland Nov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup>: 1777 8 oClock P.M.

... I have been at Chester to Day, 80 sail of Men of War & Transports ly opposite, chiefly of the later; 129 Sail came up to the [*Marcus*] Hook & Chester Yesterday, from below New Castle; chiefly Transports; a Spy from Hook, assures me they are busy building or repairing Boats on board & are continually at work, a few Marines came ashore & gave a Bushel of Salt for a little Corn, the Tory Inhabitants say they believe the Enemy mean to embark at these places, the Shipping ly in one line extending from a little above Chester to the Hook, I am now going down in hopes of executing a little enterprize at dawn of Day with Capt<sup>n</sup>: Lee. . . .<sup>1</sup> Lord Howe in the *Eagle* lies opposite Chester, while I was there a Gun fired as a Signal towards New Castle. . . . I am [&c.]

Jn<sup>o</sup>: Clark Jun<sup>r</sup>

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Sixty-four lines of text including a postscript are not printed here. In the main they relate intelligence on the enemy that Clark has received from a spy in Philadelphia. Addressed at foot of third page: "His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington." Docketed: "Letter from Major Clark/3 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777/Ans<sup>d</sup>. 4<sup>th</sup>."

1. For details of this operation, see Major John Clark, Jr., to George Washington, 4 Nov., below.

## BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES POTTER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir

the enemy brings provision in Boats in the Night along the side of the Shore, and up the schullkill about a mill above the lowest ferrey,<sup>1</sup> on saturday evining last there went down 30 Boats I think the came up Last night in the Time of the flud they maid a Voige

you may be asured that the Enemy are Bulding three floting Battereys one at Ougdons ferrey and two about a mill above the lowest ferrey the two letter ones we can see Clearly one Seems allmost finished the other the Began to Nale the plank on last Saterdag, if these Battereys are once finished, and they have persession of Carpanters Island, our fourts and Galleys must Unavetable fall into there Hands—I can see no way of saving our fourts<sup>2</sup> and Galleys but by Immedatly Taking there fourt, and Battreys on carpenters Island which I think Can be dun with good Troops with no Grait Loss if that was dun we could Use there Battrey at the pest Hous against themselves and by that means Defeat there intencions—I hope a great part of the mill stones were Removed yesterday as I had sent out for that purpose 150 men<sup>3</sup> the enemy are in hopes of Gating up there Shiping and has brought up there Bagage as far as Chester I wold Refare your Excelancey to Mess<sup>r</sup>: Lytle Hunter and Mountgomrey for a more full Account of these Metters they have Been with me in meaking Discovereys—I am [&c.]

M<sup>r</sup> WillingsJa<sup>s</sup>: PotterNov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>. 1777—

P.S. I Mount a gaurd of 100 men at the middle ferrey and at Grays [*Ferry*]<sup>3</sup>—30 near Boons dam 50 with a proper number of officers—my men have severe duty to do—I have Been Reinforced my strenth is about 950 men with Arms and wanting arms 300 Exclusive of officers—

J. P.

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "on public service/His Excelancey/General Washington." Docketed: "Nov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>. 1777/from Gen<sup>l</sup>. Potter./ans<sup>d</sup>."

1. Probably Webb's Ferry.

2. Fort Mifflin and Fort Mercer.

3. On 31 Oct. Washington ordered Potter to remove the millstones from the mills in the neighborhood of Chester and Wilmington. Washington to Potter, in Washington, *Writings*, 9: 474–75.

## DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[*Carpenters Island, Pa.*]

November 3rd.—I rode down to Province Island;<sup>1</sup> things seem to be preparing for a little fun. Our ships are nearer the *chevaux-de-frise* than usual. Two floating bat-

teries for 32-prs. are in forwardness, and fascines and planks are ready for the batteries. The rebel shipping moved a little lower down towards Red Bank to-day. Lord Howe intends fitting out two or three vessels<sup>2</sup> with large guns to act with the others now making ready. Less than a week will determine who is to be master of the river Delaware.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 209.

1. Downman means Carpenters Island.
2. H.M. armed ship *Vigilant* and H.M. sloop *Fury*.

#### LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Sir

Fort Mifflin Novem<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> 1777

... The Industrious enemy turn their Misfortunes to advantage, These two nights, they have been Employed in raising the Wreck of the 64 Gun Ship,<sup>1</sup> and have this morning shewn a floating Battery almost compleat. I presume to morrow they will open it, unless Gen<sup>l</sup> Vernon [*Varnum*] takes Billingsport from them, I think, that, one of the most effectual strokes that can be struck in our favor, and have recommended it to him, if he takes it, then they will have no alternative but Storming this Island which they appear to be much afraid of. I have the honor to be [&c.]

Sam Smith

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. One paragraph of this letter is not printed here. It relates the arrival of General Varnum at Fort Mercer and his intention to dispatch 200 men to reinforce Fort Mifflin, and the steps being taken by Varnum and Smith to clothe the garrison at Mifflin. Addressed: "To/His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington." Docketed: "Colonel Smith—/3<sup>d</sup> Novem 1777/Answ<sup>d</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>."

1. Wreck of H.M.S. *Augusta*.

#### JOURNAL OF MAJOR FRANÇOIS LOUIS TEISSÈDRE DE FLEURY

Novem 3. [*Fort Mifflin*]

For two days past we had suspected that the Enemies Vessels made different turns in the course of the night to the *Augustas* wreck—either to carry off the Cannon which the Galleys had neglected throwing into the water, or taking possession of—or to tow off the Hulk—but they had a more important object which they have been permitted to execute without interruption—and this mornings daylight discover'd to us their two nights labour—they are raising a battery of heavy Cannon upon the hulk which is aground on the Sand bank, the Galleys do not disturb them in their work.—which, if they finish it, will do great injury to our Fort—where you know there is no Shelter for the Troops—it is important to drive them from that particular Spot of the River, and thirteen Galleys with two floating Batteries may do it if they please. . . .

[*November*] 3<sup>d</sup>. night.—

a considerable number of the Enemies boats, pass'd and repass'd in the course of the night, near the Shore of Province Island—it appears that this Communication between their Fleet and Philadelphia is established, and what will surprise you perhaps, is that it is a sure one, there being no Interruption on our part—we cannot cannonade them from the Fort, the Shade of Trees prevents our being informed of





veaux de frieze & place her in the Best manner for securing the Post at Billingsport & from time to time render Capt<sup>m</sup>. Owen,<sup>2</sup> or the Commanding Officer there for the time being all the Assistance in your Power—Capt<sup>m</sup>. Owen is at present in want of a few men to work the Cannon which I must beg the favor of you to supply I am [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup>. Cornwallis

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 94. Addressed at foot of page: "Captain Bellows/*Liverpool*."

1. Vice Adm. Viscount Howe.

2. Capt. Edward Owen, Royal Marines, in charge of a marine detachment occupying Billingsport. Captain William Cornwallis, R.N., to Vice Admiral Viscount Howe, 31 Oct., above.

# CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., MEMORANDUM

*Isis* off Billingsport 3 November  
1777.—

The *Elk* Sloop is to get the Booms of the *Augusta*, which are secured upon Tinicum Island, To weigh the Anchor to which they are made fast & carry it & tow the Booms down to the *Eagle*.—

If assistance of Boats are wanted &c. application is to be made to the nearest ships.—

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Order Books.

# JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *ZEBRA*, COMMANDER JOHN ORDE

Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777  
Monday 3

D<sup>o</sup>. [at Single <*anchor*> abreast of the middle of Tencham  
<*Tinicum Island*>] D<sup>o</sup>.

Mod & hazy W<sup>r</sup>. PM employed as before [people preparing  
Junk] at ½ past 5 the rebel Gallies came down & fired on our  
Ships which they returned

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/1100.

# JAMES LOVELL TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE

[Extract]

James Lovell to W<sup>m</sup>. Whipple.

My Dear Sir,

Nov<sup>r</sup>: 3<sup>d</sup> York Town

... Nickolson thought he could get out of Chesapeake but now writes that 4 men of war<sup>1</sup> infest that bay and make it dangerous to attempt a pass out. He is desirous to go with 100 of his men to Delaware to assist in fighting the gallies—I believe this will be granted. . . .

J.L.

Transcript, DLC, Peter Force Transcripts, William Whipple Papers.

1. British warships in the Chesapeake Bay at this time were H.M.S. *Phoenix*, *Emerald*, *Richmond*, *Perseus* and H.M. sloops *Otter* and *Senegal*.

## BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES M. VARNUM TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Sir

Woodberry 3<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777.

... The Want of Confidence between the Commodore and Col<sup>o</sup>. Smith is very great. I shall do every Thing in my Power to cause that mutual Support between the Land and Water Forces, which appears very essential for the Security of Fort Mifflin. . . . The Enemy are in Possession of Billings Port: Some of their Shipping lay above that Place, about Two Miles below Fort Mifflin. In this Situation it is impossible for the Commodore to drag for the Cannon &<sup>c</sup>. as mentioned in your Orders of the 31<sup>st</sup> ult<sup>o</sup>. . . .<sup>1</sup> I am [&c.]

J M Varnum.

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Ten sentences of this letter are not printed here. They describe the state of Fort Mifflin's and Fort Mercer's defenses and Varnum's efforts to reinforce Fort Mifflin. Addressed: "His Excellency General Washington/Head Quarters." Docketed: "Woodberry 3<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>/1777/from/Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnum/Ans<sup>d</sup>. 4<sup>th</sup>."

1. Above.

## CAPTAIN HENRY LEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir

[*Near Grubb's Landing, Del.*] No. 3<sup>d</sup>. 77—

I mentioned to your Excell<sup>y</sup> in my last let<sup>r</sup>,<sup>1</sup> an intercourse subsisting between the inhabitants & fleet near Grub's landing.<sup>2</sup> Having received a confirmation of this intelligence, I pushed down with twelve dragoons & reached the place early yesterday morning. At Robinsons mill on Namur [*Naaman's*] Creek I fell in with a foraging party; on the appearance of my dragoons the enemy ran without giving one fire. A Captain of the Queens rangers, a factor from Baltimore County & seven mariners & soldiers were made prisoners. The Captain I indulged with his parole, till the 10 inst, on or before which day, he will wait on your Excellency to be farther disposed off. The transports have all moved up from New-castle to Chester. They are generally loaded with the wounded & baggage; so that their being ordered up, predicts another attempt on the fort, which they suppose will be effectual. Major Cuyler, Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Howes first Aid de Camp sailed in a packet the day before yesterday for London, his business is to press Administration for strong & early reinforcements.

Among the mariners taken yesterday is a mate belonging to the *Union* transport, he informs, that Lord Howe had sent orders to the Captains of the transports to send up each, four or more of their seamen—What he can want with them is not certainly known. I conjecture, they are designed to man the floating batteries now building in the Schuylkill. It is a certainty from the intelligence received from various characters, that the enemy design shortly to make a push on fort Mifflin. Their only possible mode, by which they can promise themselves success, is their floating batteries. In this they may be totally blasted; if we take possession of Carpenters island. From this post thrwing up strong works, we most assuredly can put a stop to their favourite scheme, & what is of great consequence, co-operate with the gallies in preventing those supplies of provision which go up by water every night to Philad<sup>a</sup>. Your Excell<sup>y</sup> may rely on it, that thirty or more boats, with muffled oars, pass our fort & gallies every night to the city. The ships blown up the other day were the *Augusta*, & *Merlin*

Sloop of 18 guns. The *Augusta* took fire from her own cannonading, one Lt, Chaplain & forty privates perished in the explosion. The *Merlin* being fast on ground was set fire to, by order.

There is brisk trade carried on at New-castle. I have detached a party of dragoons to that place, with directions to visit the several landings on the river, to disperse the late resolutions of Congress among the inhabitants, & to assure the people, that they will be strictly carried into execution. I set out myself this moment with a design to burn some of the enemys small craft which lay at Grub's landing, under cover of an eight-gun Schooner<sup>3</sup> Your Excellencys most Ob<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Hen<sup>y</sup> Lee

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "His Excellency/Gen Washington/per Dragoon." Docketed: "3<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777/from/Cap<sup>t</sup> Lee/Ans<sup>d</sup>."

1. Captain Henry Lee to George Washington, 31 Oct., above.
2. Grubb's Landing, Del., is located a few miles below Marcus Hook.
3. This operation is described in Major John Clark, Jr., to George Washington, 4 Nov., below.

MARYLAND JOURNAL, TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 4, 1777

Baltimore, 3d November, 1777.

To the *Printer of the Maryland Journal*.

My Character having been most cruelly and maliciously aspersed in my Absence, by some of the principal Officers, as well as Part of the Crew, belonging to the *Sturdy Beggar* Privateer; I beg Leave, thro' the Channel of your useful Paper, to lay before the Public, the Sentiments of the Owners of the said Privateer, whose public Testimony, in my Favour, does me the highest Honour, and must free my Conduct of Censure from every unprejudiced Mind, so far as relates to the Transaction of any Part of the Business, in which I was concerned. As to my Want of Spirit, which I also understand I am accused of, it lays upon myself only to clear up that Point.

John M'Keel.

---

Baltimore, 3d November 1777

Captain John M'Keel.

Sir,

It was with much Concern, that we frequently heard the Tongue of Calumny busy in traducing your Character, as Commander of the *Sturdy Beggar* Privateer, during her late Cruise, and particularly with Respect to your Proceedings at Hispaniola.

It now gives us equal Pleasure to have an Opportunity (since we have examined your several Accounts) of contradicting those injurious Reports, and doing Justice to your Character, by declaring, in this public Manner, that your Conduct has been satisfactory to us; and that we believe you have acted with the utmost Justice, both to us as Owners, and to the Crew of the said Privateer. When we were first acquainted with the injurious Reports, propagated by many of the Crew, on their Return to this Place, we readily conceived their Prejudices arose from your Refusal to pay them the Whole of their Prize Money in Hispaniola, which, by the Articles, they were to be paid only at this Place: We are now confirmed in that Opinion.

That the Public may not conceive the Owners have done you Injustice, or prejudged the Matter by appointing another Captain to command the Vessel before we had re-

ceived your Defence. We do declare, that our Reasons for doing it, was on Account of the Clamour raised against You, by the People who returned here, which rendered it impossible to procure another Crew to Man the Vessel, as were under a Necessity of sending a new Crew from this to Carolina. Of this Necessity we informed you, when Captain Campbell<sup>1</sup> was appointed, and you allowed the Propriety of it. We are [&c.]

Samuel and Robert

Arch. Buchanan.

Purviance.

John M'Lure.

Hugh Young.

David Stewart.

John Smith.

Nicholson & Kenndy.

Lux and Bowley.

Garret Brown.

1. James Campbell. See *NDAR* 9: 713–14.

PURDIE'S *VIRGINIA GAZETTE*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 7, 1777

WILLIAMSBURG, *Nov.* 3, 1777.

The Governour and Council, in concurrence with the gentlemen of the Navy Board, having appointed me purchasing commissary of provisions for the use of the army and navy of this state, I do hereby give notice that I shall attend at different county courts and other publick places within this state, and the state of *North Carolina*, in order to contract for such provision as I may be directed to purchase. Mr *William Eaton*, commissary of issues in *Williamsburg*, and Mr. *Richard Carter Graves*, in *New Kent*, will treat with any gentlemen who may not have an opportunity of applying to me.

JOHN PIERCE.

LIBEL FILED AGAINST PRIZE SLOOP *ADVENTURE* IN VIRGINIA ADMIRALTY COURT

[*Williamsburg*]

At a Court of Admiralty held in the city of *Williamsburg* the 3d day of *November*, 1777, the sloop *Adventure*, libelled in this court by *James Barron*, *Richard Barron*, *Wright Wescott*, and *Philip Chamberlaine*, having been duly proclaimed in the said court, and no person appearing to claim the same, or any part thereof, it is decreed and ordered that the said vessel and cargo be published in the *Virginia Gazette* for three weeks successively, requiring any person interested therein to appear and defend the claim of the libellants.

By order of the court.

WILL: RUSSELL, Clerk.

Purdie's *Virginia Gazette*, 3 Nov. 1777.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *GLASGOW*, CAPTAIN THOMAS PASLEY

1777 Nov<sup>r</sup>:

Zachea WBN. 5 Leagues

Monday 3

At 6 (AM) saw a Sail to the SE. gave chase, At 8 saw the Island Moona bearing WSW. 3 Sail in sight, Employ'd Occasionally.

Zachea NWBN. 5. Leagues

Moderate & Hazy, first part, Remain<sup>r</sup> Light Airs, Saw a Sloop in shore gave Chase, Arm'd the Pinnace sent her in shore, groing Dark lost sight of the Chase.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/398.

"COMTE D'ARBAUD'S ORDERS DELIVERED TO MR. GORDON"

Ordres de M. Le Comte D'arbaud remis au S. Gordon

Sur les représentations qui nous ont été faites, que le Brigantin le *Rainbow*, venant de Limerick commandé par le S. Gordon avoit été pris par un Corsaire anglo-américain et conduit dans la Rade du Port Louis, Ordonnons au S<sup>r</sup> Gilbert Du Lion, ou tous autres commandants de quartier à la Guadeloupe où à Marie Galande de donner main-forte au porteur du present pour le remettre en possession de son Batiment et de sa cargaison, et de faire arrêter et conduire ici sous bonne garde les nommés Plangue et Gilles Capitaine et Lieutenant du Corsaire. Donné à la Basseterre Guadeloupe sous le contreseing de nôtre premier Secrétaire Le Trois novembre 1777. Signé le C<sup>te</sup> D'arbaud.

Je préviens tout officier ayant commandement dans le Gouvernement de la Guadeloupe qu'il ait à mettre en Exécution et à se conformer avec la plus grande exactitude, à l'ordre dont le S<sup>r</sup> Gordon est porteur, qui lui à été accordé pour lui favoriser la restitution du Batiment qu'il réclame ainsi que sa cargaison, si l'un et l'autre se trouvent dans l'étendüe du Gouvernement que Sa Majesté ma confié, et ce sous peine de Désobeïssance en cas de contravention.

à La Basseterre le 3. 9<sup>bre</sup>. 1777. Signé le C<sup>te</sup> D'arbaud.

[Translation]

Comte D'Arbaud's Orders Delivered to Mr. Gordon

In response to the representations that have been made to us, that the brigantine *Rainbow*, under Mr. Gordon's command and coming from Limerick, had been seized by an Anglo-American privateer and taken to the harbor of Port Louis, we have ordered Mr. Gilbert du Lion, or any other commander in the area of Guadeloupe or Marie-Galante, to give assistance to the bearer of this order so as to restore his ship and its cargo to him, and to have Plangue and Gilles, captain and lieutenant of the privateer, arrested and brought here under safe custody. Given at Basseterre, Guadeloupe, under the countersignature of our First Secretary, 3 November 1777. Signed C<sup>te</sup> D'arbaud.

I am instructing any officer holding a command in the Guadeloupe government to carry out and to conform with the utmost exactness to the order of which Mr. Gordon is the bearer, which has been given to him so as to support him in regaining possession of the ship he claims along with its cargo, if both are within the area under the control of the government that His Majesty has entrusted to me. Should a commander fail to carry out this order, he will be punished for disobedience.

Basseterre 3 November 1777. Signed C<sup>te</sup> D'arbaud.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *FAVORITE*, WILLIAM FOOKS, COMMANDER

November 1777

The Body of Guadaloupe ENE 3 or 4 Miles

Monday 3

D<sup>o</sup>. Weather [Little Wind & Cloudy with Rain], At 10 AM Read the Articles of War and Punished Thomas Perkins and John Martin with 24 Lashes each for Deserting from the Ship

The Island of Antigua North 12 Leagues

Moderate & Cloudy. At 1 PM Fird a Shot to bring too a Schooner, who hoisted French Colours, but she not bringing too, and it falling little Wind, hoisted out the Boats, and sent them Manned & Armed after her, At 2 the Boats came up with her, At 4 she came unde our Stern found her a Pirate, the Captain<sup>1</sup> & 4 hands had made their Escape in a small Boat, Received on board 8 Prisoners, and sent an Officer and Men on board,

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/348.

1. Paschall Bonavitta.

**November 4**

CAPTAIN SKEFFINGTON LUTWIDGE, R.N., TO GOVERNOR SIR GUY CARLETON

Copy of a letter from Captain Skeff<sup>th</sup>. Lutwidge to his Excellency Sir Guy Carleton dated *Carleton* at Crown Point the 4<sup>th</sup>. November 1777

Sir

I have the honour to acquaint your Excellency that I arrived at Ticonderoga the 1<sup>st</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>. and Yesterday afternoon sailed from thence with all the Vessels, the *Inflexible*, *Thunderer*, *Maria*, *Carleton* and *Camel*.

The *Maria* and *Thunderer* proceeded on towards S<sup>t</sup> Johns, the former with Provisions and Sick, the latter with some Ordnance Stores and as many Sick as she cou'd contain—about 150 are on board, and it was thought necessary this Vessel should be appropriated for their reception, after taking in a Tier of Shott and Provisions.

The *Camel*, laden chiefly with Artillery Stores, and the *Inflexible* with provisions, remain here to take in some Brass Guns brought from Lake George to the Portage Yesterday, which I expect down in Batteaux this day the danger of the Vessels being stoped by a Northerly Wind and frozen up at this advanced season induced me to get them out as soon as possible, and I hope there will now be no danger of the whole Naval Armament being safely laid up at S<sup>t</sup> Johns.

The Vessels lately sent with Provisions were directed to land their Cargoes at Point au Fer, but as their return in time is now impracticable I send a Tender with directions for all the Victuallers to take in Provisions from thence to S<sup>t</sup> Johns, and to assist the unlading the large Vessels.

The *Carleton* is laden with a Variety of heavy stores and is also to receive more Sick Men from the Hospital.

The *Lee* has taken in Provisions sent hither in Batteaux, and will remain here for the Protection of the Troops on the Lake.

A detachment of 30 Seamen with Officers from the Naval department are left to assist the Embarkation of the Garrison, and to conduct the Tender and Gun Boats, which are to move with the Batteaux—I apprehend they will leave Ticonderoga on the 7<sup>th</sup>. or 8<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>.

Captain Graves is on board the *Inflexible*, and in much better health than cou'd be expected after the unfortunate circumstance of losing his left Arm—the Wound he received was from a drunken Soldier, and does not appear to have been intentional.

As Brigadier McClean writes to Your Excellency at this time from hence, I have only to add that I shall use every possible effort to Secure the Vessels before the Frost sets in, giving at the same time every assistance they can afford to the Troops intended to pass the Lake. I have the honour to be [&c.]

(Signed) Skeff<sup>n</sup>. Lutwidge  
G C

Copy, UKLPR, C.O. 42/37, 266–67. Addressed: “His Excellency/Gen<sup>l</sup> Sir Guy Carleton.” Endorsed: “In Sir Guy Carleton’s/of the 6<sup>th</sup>. Novemb<sup>r</sup>/(4).” Docketed: “Copy of a letter from Cap<sup>t</sup> Skeff<sup>n</sup> Lutwidge to His Excell<sup>y</sup>/Sir Guy Carleton dated/*Carleton* at Crown Point/the 4<sup>th</sup> November 1777.”

#### JOHN BRADFORD TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Gentlemen

I beg Leave to Represent to the hon<sup>ble</sup>. Board the most Ardent desire of George Smith who is now A prisoner of War. he was taken by Cap<sup>t</sup> Skimmer About ten weeks since.<sup>1</sup> the whole of which time he has been on board the *Lee*, and has Conducted intirely to the Satisfaction of the Commander who is Allso very Sollicitous for Smiths Enlargement. who Engages to remain in the Service in any Vessell he may be Ordered, indeed he Appears to be so Averse to going into the British service that he say’s he Shoud Rather be shot to death. I humbly beg the hon<sup>ble</sup> Board will be pleas’d to take the matter under their Consideration and if they see meet to give An Order for his Enlargment I have the hon<sup>r</sup> to be [&c.]

J. Bradford  
Boston 4<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777

L, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 167 (Council Papers), 411, 411a. Addressed at foot of page: “The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. the Council.” Endorsed: “In Council Nov<sup>r</sup> 5. 1777. Read & Ordered that the Prayer of the within Petition be granted and that the Commissary of Prisoners be and he hereby is directed to liberate George Smith a Prisoner of War taken by Cap<sup>t</sup> Skimmer and suffer him to go at large Jn<sup>o</sup>. Avery D<sup>r</sup> Sec<sup>r</sup>.” Docketed: “Petition of John/Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup> for the/Liberation of George/Smith a Prisoner/with Order thereon/Nov<sup>r</sup> 5. 1777.”

1. Smith was probably a member of the crew of the brig *Industrious Bee*, John Biddlecombe, master, which was captured about 29 Aug. See NDAR 9: 957, 962.

#### GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO COLONEL WILLIAM WORTHINGTON

S<sup>r</sup>

Hartford Nov<sup>r</sup>. 4<sup>th</sup>: 1777—

This day I Rec<sup>d</sup>. a Letter from Gen<sup>l</sup>. Parsons: dated at Horse Neck the 2<sup>nd</sup>. Instant<sup>1</sup> in which is Contain<sup>d</sup>. the following Paragraph—

viz<sup>t</sup>—"if M<sup>r</sup> Bushnell's Projection for Destroying the Shipping can ever be of any use it cant be improv<sup>d</sup>. at any time to greater advantage then the present; nor at any place more likely to Succeed then at this Post—"

the Gov<sup>t</sup>. and Council of Safety recommend it to Your and M<sup>r</sup> Bushnel's Consideration, whether it is not best to make an Attempt on the Enemies Shipping in pursuance of Gen<sup>l</sup>. Parsons's Letter the Matter is Refer<sup>d</sup>. to your & his Discretion as You Judge may Serve the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Cause I am [&c.]

J T<sup>i</sup>

DfS, Ct, Trumbull Papers, vol. 6, 167a. Addressed flush left below signature line: "Col<sup>o</sup>. Worthington."

1. Brig. Gen. Samuel Parsons to Jonathan Trumbull, 2 Nov., Ct, Trumbull Papers, vol. 7, 165a-f.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD

Sir

Head Quarters Whitemarsh 4 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Gen<sup>l</sup> Potter and Cap<sup>t</sup> Lee, who are posted upon the West side of Schuylkill to interrupt the Enemy's communication across the Islands, both assure me that they undoubtedly pass by Night with Boats between province and Mud Island and into Schuylkill.<sup>1</sup> If this passage is not stopped in some measure, it is in vain to think of hindering them from getting supplies from their shipping as long as the River remains free of Ice. I will not undertake to point out to you the mode of doing this, but in my opinion the most probable is, to keep small Boats rowing guard between the south end of Mud Island and the pennsylvania shore, and a Galley or two under the north end of Mud Island, when the weather will permit. If the guard Boats make a signal, the Gallies may get ready to intercept the Convoy. The Enemy will not chuse to fire in the dark, because there will be a greater chance of damaging their own craft, than hurting our armed Vessels, as being greater in number. I beg you will immediately fall upon this or any other Scheme, which to you may seem more effectual to put a stop to this intercourse.

Df, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed at foot of page: "Com Hazelwood." Docketed: "[illeg.1/1777/to/Com: Hazelwood.]"

1. This intelligence was forwarded to Washington in Brigadier General James Potter to George Washington, 3 Nov., and Captain Henry Lee to George Washington, 3 Nov., above.

#### MAJOR JOHN CLARK, JR., TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Sir

Goshen Nov<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1777. 6 o Clock P.M.

... I am just returned from below Marcus Hook, & Chester, have carefully viewed every Ship of War & Transport in the River at these places, & can assure you there is not a Soldier to be seen on board of any of them—several worthy friends have carefully reconnoitred them with good Glasses, & agree with me in Opinion—the Fleet seem'd to be very busy to Day, knocking continually Night & Day on board—& I am well assured by the testimony of numbers on the Shore, they are caulking their Boats—

As soon as I dispatch'd the Express to your Excellency last Night, I embarked for Chichester Meeting House near the Hook, where I fell in with Capt<sup>n</sup>. Lee with a few Dragoons, & about 60 of Foot; among whom were a few Riflemen; we had reced



information of a number of Shallops in the Enemy's employ lying at a place called Grub's landing a few Miles below Hook, Capt<sup>n</sup> Lee was ordered to dismantle the Mills along shore, he also communicated to me an intention of destroying those small Craft at the landing, & that he imagined 'twas also practicable to board a Tender<sup>1</sup> belonging to the *Roebuck* which lay near the Shore to cover the Shallops, she mounted 10 Guns; I was convinced of the practicability of the design—& we marched at 3 this morning & soon arrived near the place—Capt<sup>n</sup> Lee & myself rode down to the shore to reconnoitre their situation & found the Enemy had removed them down the River, except the Tender, no Boats to be got, we determined to have some sport, & soon caught a Tory Inhabitant whom we sent down near the Shore in Company with a few Riflemen & two or three Dragoons commanded by a Lieu<sup>t</sup> of Capt<sup>n</sup> Lees, the Tory was obliged to hail the Tender, they knew his Voice & answered him, asked what he wanted, he told them some Company a shore had a little fresh Beef for them, they immediately turned out five of the Crew into a Boat, who landed & came up with their Arms. The Officer of the Dragoons demanded a surrender, but they refused with attempting to run, & made a little show of fighting, their Arms being badly charged did not go off, The Riflemen fired on them & three fell—The remaining two effected an escape under the fire of the Tender who blazed away without injuring any of the Men—I believe they won't attempt to come ashore for Provisions in that quarter in a hurry—we left a few to watch their motions to Day & to morrow, the Mills are dismantled, & we drove off some fat Cattle from the shore at Chester, which I believe were intended for the Enemy—If we cou'd but have got only two Boats, we shou'd have taken the Tender, she kept no watch on board. . . . I am

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Clark Jun<sup>r</sup>.

P S A few Guns were fired at a great distance down the River whether signals, or what? I am unable to say, but will soon inform you I hope

J C

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Eleven lines of text are not printed here. They treat a number of subjects including Washington's correspondence to Clark and Clark's health. Addressed at foot of last page: "His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington." Docketed: "From/Major Jn<sup>o</sup>. Clark/Nov<sup>r</sup>. 4<sup>th</sup>. 1777/Ans<sup>d</sup>. 5<sup>th</sup>."

1. H.M. sloop tender *Elk*.

#### JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN JOHN MONTRESOR

[*Carpenters Island, Pa.*]

[*November*] 4th. Wind at West the day delightful. The Mud Battery fired at our Shipping without effect. The Ship<sup>1</sup> with the Rebel Commodore was struck by a shot from one of our medium 12 pounders and their fleet hauled nearer the Jersey shore. The Battery began in last night left and changed to the Front Dam 90 yards nearer the Delaware. Boats come up from the Fleet with regimental Baggage and their Quarter Master.

Montresor, *Journals*, 473.

1. Probably the Pennsylvania Navy ship *Montgomery*, flagship of Commodore John Hazelwood. However, Capt. Francis Downman's diary for this date states that the ship hit was a provision ship. Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 210.

## LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir

Fort Mifflin 4<sup>th</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777

I wrote your Excellency yesterday<sup>1</sup> am happy to find I was mistaken, The enemy have not constructed a Battery on their work as I then expected, I was deceiv'd by the Water being much lower than usual which left a greater part of the Wreck naked.<sup>2</sup> General Varnums reinforcement arriv'd yesterday.<sup>3</sup> Last night about 8. OClock we were alarm'd with the rowing of Boats between this and Province Island, We at first conceived they intended an attack, but found they passed us with the Ebb, they came out of Schuylkill and passed along the Shore of Province Island to their Shipping with the flood they return'd up again to Schuylkill. We informd the Gallies that lay near us. Unless some method is taken to prevent that communication, they will without much risk supply themselves with every thing wanting from their ships. I have honor to be [&c.]

Sam Smith

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Notation on verso: "Maryland/to Wit/Whereas I have receiv'd Information." Docketed: "Colo Smith 4 Nov<sup>r</sup>/1777. Ans<sup>d</sup>."

1. Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Smith to George Washington, 3 Nov., above.

2. Wreck of H.M.S. *Augusta*.

3. On 28 Oct. Washington ordered Brig. Gen. James M. Varnum to march his brigade to Woodbury, N.J. From there he was to provide detachments, as needed, to relieve the garrisons at Forts Mifflin and Mercer. Washington to Varnum, 28 Oct., in Washington, *Writings*, 9: 455–57.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *LIVERPOOL*, CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEWNov<sup>r</sup> 1777

In the River Delaware

Tuesd<sup>y</sup> 4at 11 AM began to heave—<sup>1</sup>

In the River Delaware

Mod<sup>t</sup> & fair PM emp<sup>d</sup>: on heaving in the Cable made fast to the Cheveaux de frize found we draw'd them nearer to us but did not widen the Passage already made at 4 PM veer'd away on the Cable made fast to the Cheveaux de frize & hove to ½ a Cable on the B<sup>t</sup> B<sup>r</sup> found another Cheveaux de frize above the rest on which we put a Cask Buoy & Sunk it with a Pig of Iron Ballast.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/548.

1. On a cable fastened to a cheval-de-frise. For the previous three days, *Liverpool* had been attempting to widen the passage through the lower range of chevaux-de-frise off Billingsport.

## JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Tuesday, November 4, 1777

*Resolved*, That Congress have an high sense of the merit of Commodore Hazlewood, the commander of the naval force in Delaware river, in the service of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and of the officers and men under his command, in their late gallant defence of their country against the British fleet, whereby two of their men of war were destroyed, and four others compelled to retire; and that

an elegant sword be provided by the Marine Committee, and presented to Commodore Hazlewood. . . .

The Marine Committee reported, "that they have received a letter from the navy board at Bordentown, dated the 27 October last, informing them of orders given by General Washington to scuttle the frigates in the river Delaware,<sup>1</sup> in order to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy, and that having taken the same into consideration, they are of opinion, that the frigates should be lightened as much as possible, and either run into some adjacent creek or hauled as high upon shore as may be without ballast, and a battery constructed with the guns of the *Washington* on the most convenient ground, to cover the frigates from the enemy; that the frigates should be charged properly with combustibles, and a careful watch employed under a vigilant officer to burn them rather than let them fall into the hands of the enemy; and lest this should fail, that a sufficient number of small craft should be sunk in the channel below the frigates, effectually to obstruct the enemy from moving them down the river, if they should happen to gain possession of them; and a battery constructed in the most convenient manner to cover the obstructions and prevent the enemy from removing them; that all the vessels, of whatever kind, should be run up as high above the batteries and obstructions aforesaid as possible, and the most effectual precautions taken immediately on the approach of the enemy;" Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That a copy of the said report be sent to General Washington for his approbation, and if he approve the same, that a detachment of troops be sent to assist in the construction and management of the batteries aforesaid.

JCC 9: 862, 863–64.

1. The detailed instructions given by George Washington to the Continental Navy Board of the Middle Department on 27 Oct. 1777 were apparently received after the Navy Board's letter of that date to the Continental Marine Committee was sent. See Continental Navy Board of the Middle Department to George Washington, 10 Nov., below.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *EAGLE*,  
CAPTAIN ROGER CURTIS

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777

D<sup>o</sup>. [Moored off Chester]

Tuesday 4<sup>th</sup>

At 9 AM, Cut the outer small Bower Cable up to Barricade Armed Vessels, and bent the Inner one to the Anchor. A Sloop came alongside to receive Cannon.—

D<sup>o</sup>.

The first part Moderate and Clear, Middle, light Airs & D<sup>o</sup>. latter Cloudy, PM, the Carpenters Employ'd fitting a Sloop for Service.<sup>1</sup> At 12 Sent the Galley<sup>2</sup> with 2 thirty two Pounders, Shot &c. and 20 Flat Boats with Provisions for the Army, up the River. Employ'd Barricading a Sloop for Service.—

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/293.

1. Probably H.M. sloop *Fury*.

2. H.M. galley *Cornwallis*. The thirty-two pounders mentioned here were intended for the two floating batteries being built on the Schuylkill River.

## STEPHEN STEWARD TO GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Gentell men,

Captain Harrison Coms up for the three boult of Canvess or Cruder I once had an order from you for Wee like will want a berel of Tar If you have any belonging to the State and If you Intend to part with the Swivel guns that is in the *Dolphin* I should be glad you will Send them Down by him that I may have them fixt befor the *Smallwood*<sup>1</sup> levees. I am [&c.]

West River

Stephen Steward

Nov<sup>r</sup> the 4 1777

N B Captain Harrison is very desirous to no What Tirms he is to go on and What privelag he is to have Which is not In my Power to Resolv him

L, MdAA, Executive Papers, 6636-8-143.

1. Maryland state trading vessel *General Smallwood*.

THE GAZETTE OF THE STATE OF SOUTH-CAROLINA, TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 4, 1777

Charles-Town, Nov. 4.

Last Saturday sailed, on its return for St. Augustine, the cartel sloop *Governor Tonym*, commanded by John Mowbray, Esq; with a number of prisoners, in exchange for those he brought.<sup>1</sup> And it is not unlikely, that the same sloop may be on the coast again in a week, as a cruizer, together with Captain Mowbray's sloop *Rebecca*, and the *Hinchinbrook* brig of war. 'Tis to be hoped, we shall not suffer three such vessels to interrupt our trade.—Such prisoners as had fallen into the hands of Capt. Mowbray, universally speak well of that gentlemen and his treatment; but it is the very reverse with those who had been taken by Capt. Ellis in the *Hinchinbrook*.—This cartel left St. Augustine the 8th ult. when all the men of war that had for a long time cruized off this bar, were gone for New-York, on account of the difficulty of getting water; except the *Daphne*, which, with her tender, a Virginia boat, upwards of 50 feet long, was gone to convoy a three-decker, with a cargo for John Stuart, Esq; to Pensacola.—We have the following further intelligence from some of the released prisoners, viz. that near half the crews of the *Brune* and *Daphne* men of war, were Americans, compelled either by hard usage, confinement, or seduction, into the service: That Capt. Sir John Chinnery of the *Daphne* behaves in the character of a gentlemen to his prisoners: That the *Hinchinbrook* and *Rebecca* had lately been on a cruize, from St. John's River; but were soon obliged to return, on account of the *Rebecca* having lost her Bowsprit: That they will probably wait the return of the *Governor Tonym*, before they sail again. . . . That the nobleman taken in Capt. Minors's sloop from St. Eustatius, was the Count de Castleburg; and he was sent for England in the *Springfield* transport, Captain Armstrong: That the accounts we received from Capt. Duck, which were inserted in this gazette, of the 7th ult. of the ill treatment of Capt. Engs, and the rest of the Americans, who were confined at the Look out, were not exaggerated; on the contrary, that they had been once so neglected, as to be five days without one mouthful of any kind of provision, during which period one man died; and that they attributed this inhuman usage to a Major Brown, who went to England in the *Springfield*: But that Captain Engs, after having been nine weeks in this horrid confinement, had, thro' the interposition of some humane gentlemen, been sent

for to St. Augustine, where he acknowledges he was used for three weeks, till the cartel sailed, in such a manner as he shall remember with gratitude.<sup>2</sup>

The privateer sloop *Washington* of this port, commanded by Capt. Hezekiah Anthony, returned last Thursday from a cruize; of which the Captain has favoured us with the following particulars, viz. On the 7th of September, in sight of Cape Antonio, fell in with the brig *Pensacola*, mounting 12 guns, and well manned, from London bound for Pensacola, with a very valuable cargo; engaged her from 7 o'clock in the morning till ten, struck several of her ports into one on her starboard side; but the *Washington* having her rigging all cut to pieces, mounting only 8 small guns, and having few men, was at last obliged to row off and leave her; and though her deck was covered with grape shot, not a man was hurt. On the 15th going into the Bay of Honduras, took a ship of upwards of 300 tons coming out; she proved to be the *Spiers*, of and for Glasgow, John Lamount master, laden with mahogany, logwood, and some rum. The same day in the bay, took two brigs at anchor, which had been deserted by the people; one called the *Nancy*, Captain Ferguson, laden with Mahogany; the other called the *Anne*, Lewis Lawes master, half loaded, both bound for London; rigged and brought them. Capt. Anthony thinks himself obliged to acknowledge, that the behaviour of the inhabitants of the Bay, to him, was such, as intitled them to security against all depredations.<sup>3</sup> Sept. 22d. fell in with an armed snow called the *Peggy*, from London for the Bay, fired about a dozen shot at her, and carried away her main top gallant mast, but there being a heavy sea, and the snow sailing very fast, she got away. On the 7th ult. took the sloop *Tom*, Stanton Hazard, master, laden with Logwood, from the Bay bound for Bristol.<sup>4</sup> On the 12th the *Washington* fell in with and took the *General Howe*, commanded by Captain Underwood, a sloop of six carriage and 6 swivel guns, from Jamaica bound for New-York, having on board 72 pipes of Medera wine, besides rum, sugar, and a considerable quantity of dry goods; she engaged the *Washington* near half an hour, and placed her shot so well, that Captain Anthony had his boatswain, William Wallace killed, and two men wounded, and received three shot in his mast, one between wind and water, many in his sails, and had his rigging most terribly shattered. The *General Howe* had come out under convoy of an armed ship called the *Fame*, also bound for New-York; which ship coming in sight soon after the sloop had struck, Capt. Anthony, after about seven hours possession was obliged to quit her; but he first hove her guns overboard, and withdrew his people. He dogged the sloop for seven days after, to the lat. 30, but she always kept too near the ship for him to recover her, and then he parted from her in a gale of wind. . . .

On saturday the *Washington's* prize ship *Spiers*, arrived off the bar. She had been retaken by the *General Howe* transport, which had also taken the sloop *Sally*, Tidde-man Carr master,<sup>5</sup> of and from this port for St. Eustatius, and anchored off St. Augustine; but while the sloop went in, and the English prize master of the ship went on shore, the *Washington's* people that were left on board, thought proper to recover her, and conduct her for this harbour.

The French ship that appeared off this bar last Tuesday, did not come over till Saturday morning, when, after having been brought safe in, and coming up the channel, the wind blowing hard at North, she unfortunately got ashore upon Cummins's Island, where she is bulged. She is a ship of upwards of 400 tons, called *Lilancour*, commanded by Mons. Pierre Barriere, belonged to Bourdeaux, and came last from Cape-François, having on board 300 hogsheads of Melasses, 20 of sugar, 200 of Taffia, and about 50 barrels of coffee, a great part whereof, tis hoped, will be saved.

The brigantine of war *Notre Dame*, belonging to this State, commanded by Stephen Seymour, Esq; returned from a cruize last Sunday. On the 12th of October she took the brig *John*, Thomas Calannan master, from Mississippi, bound for London, laden with staves; and on the 18th, the schooner *Jemmy & Sally*, Rt. Sarjent master, likewise from Mississippi, laden with shingles, and bound for Jamaica.<sup>6</sup>

The *Galatea*, when she left this coast to return to New-York, took a large brig called the *Fox*, from Dartmouth for this port,<sup>7</sup> and a ship from hence bound for France, supposed to be the *Pliarne*, Capt. Green, about 100 leagues off the land, and carried them in with her.<sup>8</sup>

1. See above, *Gazette of the State of South-Carolina*, 21 Oct. 1777.

2. See NDAR 9: 237, 715, 782, for the capture of the ship *Franklin*, Madet Engs, and the treatment of the crew in St. Augustine.

3. For the reaction of the inhabitants of St. George's Cay, Bay of Honduras to Hezekiah Anthony's visit, see above, Richard Hoare, et al., to Vice Admiral Clark Gayton, 8 Oct. 1777.

4. By 6 Nov., the prize sloop *Tom* had arrived in Charleston. *South-Carolina and American General Gazette*, 6 Nov. 1777.

5. This report was incorrect. The armed ship *George*, John Hosmer, captured the prize ship *Spiers* and sloop *Sally*. See below, *Gazette of the State of South Carolina*, 11 Nov. 1777.

6. The prize schooner *Jemmy & Sally* was sent to Georgia. *South-Carolina and American General Gazette*, 6 Nov. 1777.

7. The brig *Fox* was sent to Newport, R.I., with the prisoners on board. For the eventual outcome of the voyage, see above, *Providence Gazette*, 18 Oct. 1777.

8. The capture of the Massachusetts State ship *Pliarne*, Samuel Green, master, was credited to H.M.S. *Brune* and H.M.S. *Galatea*. See NDAR 9: 927, 981; *Rivington's New-York Loyal Gazette*, 15 Nov. 1777.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *HORNET*, COMMANDER ROBERT HASWELL

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777

C. Francois S ½ E. 3 Lg<sup>s</sup>.

Tuesday 4

at 6 AM. saw a Sail N<sup>w</sup>d. Row'd

D<sup>o</sup>. SbE. 10 Lg<sup>s</sup>.

Little Wind & Fair. at 1 PM fird a Shot & bro<sup>d</sup> to a Schooner from Georgia to Cape François, an American.<sup>1</sup> changed the Crew. at 10 TK. Lost a Log & Line (rotten)

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/459.

1. Schooner *General Washington*, from Georgia, laden with rice and indigo. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/240, 505.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *GLASGOW*, CAPTAIN THOMAS PASLEY

1777 Nov<sup>r</sup>

Zachea NWBN. 5. Leagues

Tuesday 4

At 5 (AM) saw two Sail to the NW. proved our Tender with her Prize, (a Schooner) from N. Carolina to S<sup>t</sup> Croix<sup>1</sup>

Zachea NNE. 5 Leagues

Light Airs inclinable to Calm, sent proper People on board the prize to take her to Jamaica

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/398.

1. *Betsy & Ann*, laden with tobacco and lumber. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/240, 505.

“COPY OF JEAN PASCALY’S DECLARATION.”

Copie de la Déclaration du nommé Jean Pascaly

Aujourd’hui quatre novembre mille sept cent soixante dix sept, est comparu devant nous le Major de Milice au grand Cul de Sac, le S<sup>r</sup> Jean Pascaly qui nous a déclaré être parti de la Martinique le 17. du mois passé dans une Goelette pour le quartier du françois avec expedition du fort Royal allant audit lieu et delà à S<sup>t</sup> Martin, le dit Batiment n’ayant que son Leste, et le déclarant n’étant que passager, que hier trois du courant sous Cahouane<sup>1</sup> Il auroit rencontré une frégate anglaise qui leur auroit tiré nombre de coups de canon, que le calme les ayant pris, que la ditte frégate auroit envoyé deux chaloupes après eux, que le dit déclarant s’est mis dans le canot de Bord avec son Domestique et Trois autres qu’ils auroient gagner la Batterie du Basvent toujours poursuivi par les dittes chaloupes, qu’arrivée à Terre il auroit abandonné son canot et se seroit sauvé à Terre, où delà il auroit vû les anglais des dittes Chaloupes mettre à Terre et monter sur la ditte Batterie de basvent, s’étant rendu à S<sup>te</sup>. Rose, Il nous à fait la presente déclaration, il nous à aussi déclaré qu’il avoit vû à mariner la Goelette d’ou il s’etoit sauvé commandé par Augustin auresy. fait les dits jour et an que dessus. Signé Jean Pascaly.

[Translation]

Copy of Jean Pascaly’s Declaration

Today, 4 November 1777, there appeared before us the major of militia of the Grand Cul de Sac, M. Jean Pascaly, who stated to us that he had left Martinique on the 17th of last month on a schooner bound for the French Quarter with expedition from Fort Royal going to the aforesaid place and then from there to Saint Martin, that the said ship had only its ballast. The declarant said he was the only passenger; that yesterday, the third of the current month beneath *Cahouane*<sup>1</sup> he met an English frigate that fired a number of shots at them, that having become becalmed, the said frigate sent two of its longboats after them; he then stated he got into one of the schooner’s boats along with his servant and three other people and they reached the Batterie du Basvent still being pursued by the frigate’s boats, that upon arriving ashore he abandoned his boat and escaped; from that point he reportedly saw the English sailors from the frigate’s boats come ashore and climb up the said Batterie du Basvent. Having gone on to Sainte Rose, he gave us this statement. He also told us that he had seen the schooner seized, the one he had escaped from, and that it was commanded by Augustin Auressy. Done on the day and in the year mentioned above. Signed Jean Pascaly.

Copy, FrPMAE, Arch. dipl., Corr. Pol., Angleterre, vol. 525, 341–42.

1. Kahouanne, an island off the northwestern tip of Basse-Terre, Guadeloupe.

November 5

MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

War Office Boston 5<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Ordered . . . That the Com<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver Sim. Samson for Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazzard* 2 Casks Rice &C—

That Tho<sup>s</sup> Crafts deliver Sim. Samson for Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazzard* a R<sup>m</sup>. small Cartridge paper—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 80.

## ISAAC SEARS TO THOMAS SHAW

Sir

Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I receved yours of the 27<sup>th</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup>, the Cordage Sent, you Complain of, I Cou'd Git no better in this place, was obliged to Send that or none—the Topmast Shrouds &c has ben maid this three weeks M<sup>r</sup> Peret has disapented me in Sending the teems or they wou'd be with you before this time, am exspecting a team every day to Send them by—I have not ben able to Get a Single pece of duck in this part of the Country Since I See your Brother at Bedford, nether do I know whare there is any to be had, but what John Brown has, his price is £40 @ bolt Shant Give it till I see your Brother at Bedford which will be Some time next week—I exspect a Vessel in from France with a large Quantity of duck, hope it will be in My Power to Supply the Ship<sup>1</sup> out of that I am [&c.]

Isaac Sears

L, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Letters and Papers, packet 26. Addressed at foot: "To M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Shaw." Docketed: "Isaac Sears/Letter/Nov 5 1777."

1. Connecticut privateer ship *General Putnam*, building at New London.

## JOURNAL OF THE CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY

At a meeting of the Council of Safety held at Hartford the 5<sup>th</sup> day of November, 1777.

Voted, That the Committee of Pay-Table settle and adjust Capt. Seth Harden's account for the officers and crew on board of the ship *Oliver Cromwell* belonging to this State, and draw an order on the Treasurer of this State for the ballance due to said Harden and crew.

Hoadly, ed., *Public Records of the State of Connecticut* 1: 457.

ORDER TO THE COMMITTEE OF THE PAY-TABLE TO SETTLE  
LIEUTENANT EBENEZER BARTRAM'S ACCOUNT

at a Meeting of the Governor and Council of Safety held at Hartford the 5<sup>th</sup> day of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Voted that the Committe of payable Settle Cap<sup>t</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> Bartrams account for the ballance due to him on account of his Service on board the Brig *defence* belonging to this State according to the Common usage & Custom of allowance in such Cases & Draw on the the Treasurer of this State in fav<sup>r</sup> of said Bartram for what they Shall find due

A true copy of Records

Test Nath<sup>el</sup> Wales Jn<sup>r</sup> Clerk

[Enclosure]

Feb<sup>y</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>: 1777 D<sup>r</sup> State of Connecticut to Eben<sup>r</sup> Bartram L<sup>t</sup> of Brig<sup>t</sup> *Defence*

	£	s	d
to 2. Mth <sup>s</sup> and one half Wages Yet Due	15	: 0	: 0
to 360 days Rations @ ⅓ pr day	22	:10	: 0



to one New Silver Watch Lost in the publick Service	12 : 10 : 0
to Boarding at New Haven when preparing the Brig <sup>n</sup>	<u>2 : 02 : 0</u>
	£39 : 12 : 0
	£37 . 10 . 0

DS, Ct, Connecticut Archives, 1st Series, vol. 9, 214. The order is printed in Hoadly, ed., *Public Records of the State of Connecticut* 1: 456, noting that "A copy of this order delivered to s<sup>t</sup> Bartram."

THOMAS SHAW TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Sir,

Norwich Nov. 5th 1777.

In my last of y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup>. I acquainted your Excellency of my dispatching a Flag to N.Y. & the misfortune attending her<sup>1</sup> & that as soon as I should receive an Answer from NY would let you know. Have had no return as yet. And also of my sending another to Newport who was unhappily detained at Stonington by Contrary Winds a long time which has made considerable expence;<sup>2</sup> in which went John Jenking Master of the *Weymouth* Packet, two Mates,<sup>3</sup> Docter<sup>4</sup> & 4 others: for which gave me in return Cap<sup>t</sup> Palmers<sup>5</sup> Officers & others to the Am<sup>o</sup>. and also for four Prisoners, I some time since, let go on Parole, the condition of which was to send 4 Prisoners in their stead & was so happy to get Cap<sup>t</sup><sup>6</sup> Lamphire & Mate &<sup>c</sup>. Why I came to send these people on parole, was that some time before my brother had sent a number of the Inhabitants of Newport taken in Wood Vessells at Long Island for Exchange, they was admitted to an exchange with much difficulty. And he rec<sup>d</sup> an Answer from the Commiss<sup>y</sup> of Prisoners there in these words. "I am directed by the Admiral S<sup>r</sup> Peter Parker to acquaint you that he does not deem these People to be on the same footing as those who are taken in Arm<sup>'d</sup>, or Trading Vessells—and that he will not receive any Americans who may have been taken in Boats, or Vessell along shore, in exchange for Seamen."—Cap<sup>t</sup> Robinson of this Flag did & said all in his power to get poor Palmer exchanged for Jinking. I also wrote the Commiss<sup>y</sup> that these Prisoners where for the purpose of being Exchanged for Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Palmer & Crew, their friends having taken incredible pains & been at great expence in procuring these prisoners. And also acquainted him that I had taken his M<sup>r</sup> Jinking Parole that in case he was not admitted in Exchange for Cap<sup>t</sup> Palmer, that he must return by this Cartel. Notwithstanding this, M<sup>r</sup> Jinking when he arrived at Newport, without the least concern forfeits his Parole & goes off to N York. Robinson remonstrates against this conduct, and receives for answer. How can I help it. When the Admiral orders me to N York. And all the answer I get from the Commissary is. "M<sup>r</sup> Jenking Master of the *Weymouth* Packet, not being on the same Rank as Cap<sup>t</sup> Palmer he cannot be admitted in exchange; had the Cap<sup>t</sup> of the Packet been sent,<sup>7</sup> the Admiral would have given directions for liberating Cap<sup>t</sup> Palmer."—Inclosed you have his Parole. Cap<sup>t</sup> Robinson tells me that his Schooner was taken from him & her Sails unbent, with a determination to keep him unless a Flag of theirs up at Providence was released,<sup>8</sup> and happily for poor Robinson after two days detention, their Flag returned. It is very unhappy for us that we are obliged to put up with their insults. I say we are obliged by the sufferings of our unfortunate friends, on board there Prison Ships, to do all in our power to relieve them; if it were not so I should desire that their might be no more Flags sent to the enemy, but that we should confine our prisoners in the like manner, untill they should send their Flags

here for this purpose. But are we Sure that the enemy have the same feelings for their Country men, have they Fathers, Mothers & friends to plead for them? But however I believe it best to try it on; it may have a good effect. I expect Palmers friends will be with you again for the Cap<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Packet. It is cruel & unjust that they (y<sup>e</sup> Enemy) should insist upon a Captain of a Sixteen Gun Ship<sup>9</sup> for a Skipper of a Four Gun Sloop,<sup>10</sup> or in their Stile a small Pickaroon.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Robinson tells me that a great number of the Inhabitants of Newport are confined on board Prison Ships, on suspicion, that they might favour our invasion.<sup>11</sup> They was struck dumb with the news of Gen Burgoynes surrendering himself & army. His prisoners were examined by y<sup>e</sup> Admiral over & over again. And as often would swere it was impossible. He left 90 prisoners on board the Ship.

I see by the Public papers that their is a small number of Seamen bro't into Hartford, which were taken up the North River.<sup>12</sup> If Cap<sup>t</sup> Stillman<sup>13</sup> would undertake to conduct them into New York by land, which would be the Safest way, I believe he would Succeed. With the greatest esteem and Respect I am [&c.]

Tho<sup>s</sup> Shaw

L, Ct, Jonathan Trumbull Papers, vol. 7, 169c-d. Addressed below close: "His Excellency Jon<sup>s</sup> Trumbull Esq<sup>r</sup>."

1. Flag of truce sloop *Delight*, which was taken over by the prisoners on 16 Oct. See *Connecticut Gazette*, 24 Oct., above.

2. Flag of truce schooner *Newman*, Thomas Robinson, master.

3. William Phillips and Paul Glen, master's mates of *Weymouth*.

4. Andrew Hunter, surgeon of *Weymouth*.

5. Capt. Robert Palmer of New London.

6. Shaw inserted here the following: "of a Sloop Chartered by this State." James Lamphier, Jr., was master of the sloop *Polly*, which was chartered to sail to the West Indies for salt and was taken upon her return voyage. Louis F. Middlebrook, *History of Maritime Connecticut During the American Revolution, 1775-1783*, 2 vols. (Salem, Mass.: The Essex Institute, 1925), 2: 8.

7. Capt. Paul Flynn.

8. See Rear Admiral Sir Peter Parker to Governor Nicholas Cooke, 13 Oct. and 16 Oct., above.

9. Packet *Weymouth*.

10. Connecticut privateer sloop *Nancy*.

11. The secret expedition to retake Newport, R. I., in October. See above.

12. British seamen captured from a small vessel or flat boat on the Hudson River expedition in October.

13. Probably Capt. Allen Stillman.

#### DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[Extract]

[*Carpenters Island, Pa.*]

November 5th.— . . . This afternoon about 5 o'clock all the rebel galleys drew up in form, and went down and began a very heavy fire at our two uppermost men-of-war.<sup>1</sup> They continued near an hour firing, but at such a distance that they did little or no execution. Two or three of the galleys felt more bold than the rest and ventured pretty near the men-of-war that had not yet returned one single shot, but when he saw them at a tolerable distance John Bull began to speak to them in so rough a tone that they tacked about and made the best of their way back after expending a great quantity of ammunition. The attack was very beautiful, the evening was fine and a dead calm, the galleys rowed down in two divisions, and though the smoke had a great effect their fire was incessant. The rebels opened a two-gun battery on the Jersey shore<sup>2</sup> to-day and fired several shots at our men-of-war, but John Bull did not

care a fig for them and lay immovable as a rock. The day is not far off that we shall repay them with very great interest for all their incivilities. . . .

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 210. Seven sentences of this entry are not printed here. They describe the work on a battery for the six twenty-four pounders brought to Carpenters Island from H.M.S. *Eagle*, a visit by Sir William Howe to view the batteries, and counter-battery fire from Fort Mifflin.

1. H.M.S. *Isis* and H.M.S. *Pearl*.

2. American battery on the north side of Mantua Creek near its confluence with the Delaware River. On this day it mounted one twelve-pounder cannon. An eighteen-pounder would be added on the following day. Within a week the site of this battery was abandoned in favor of one 800 yards further north just below Little Mantua Creek. For documentation on the establishment of this battery, see Brigadier General James M. Varnum to George Washington, 6 Nov., below.

LIEUTENANT'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ISIS*,  
CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

November at Single Anchor Billingsport SWbW  
Wednes<sup>y</sup> 5 AM the Rebels open'd a Two Gun Battery on us<sup>1</sup> engaged them for some time with the *Pearl* & Galley and then drop'd down at 11 the Rebell Galleys engaged us but after a few Shott they retreated

[at Single Anchor Billingsport SWbW]

D<sup>o</sup> Weather at 2 PM the Rebell Battery open'd again & Rebell Galleys draw'd up in a Line. a smart fire insued. our Spring Shott away when our Broadside again bore the Rebell's retreated; our Hull and rigging much damaged.

D, UklNMM, ADM/L/J/116.

1. American battery at Mantua Creek.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PEARL*, CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE

Nov<sup>r</sup> d<sup>o</sup>. [Billingsfort SWbW Mud Fort NE½N dis<sup>t</sup> 1 Mile]  
Wednesd<sup>y</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>. At 9 AM saw a Battery on the Jersey shore<sup>1</sup> soon after fired on it, as did the *Isis* & *Cornwallis* Galley. it was return'd & kill'd Edw<sup>d</sup> Miller, Boy & wounded another. the Rebels Galleys coming down we Weigh'd & stood after them & fired a number of Shot as they rowed off. At Noon dropt down as did the *Isis* & *Cornwallis* Galley. Anch<sup>d</sup> with the Stream Anchor in {3} ½ f<sup>m</sup>: Billingsfort SWbW 1 Mile.

Billingsfort SWbS 1 Mile

The first part Mod<sup>te</sup>: breezes & fine, the middle cloudy w<sup>th</sup> Rain the latter fresh breezes PM Rec<sup>d</sup>: on board fresh Beef. At 4 twelve Galleys came down & fired a number of shot at us, which cut some of our Rigging. At Sun Set the firing ceased.

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/675.

1. American battery at Mantua Creek.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *CAMILLA*, CAPTAIN CHARLES PHIPPS

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777.  
Wednesday 5

Ditto [the *Eagle* West  $\frac{1}{2}$ S 3 or 4 Miles Billings Port Fort ESE  
1 or 2 Miles & the Rebel Fleet EbN 3 or 4 Miles—]  
AM the Rebel Gallies Fired several Shott at our Ships. the *Isis* &  
*Pearl* fired Several Shot at the Gallies. & Drove them up the River.  
d<sup>o</sup>. several Shot fired at our Ships By a One Gun Battery on the  
Jersey Shore 1 or 2 Miles below Red Bank <sup>1</sup>—Rowd Guard &c.  
Bearings as before  
First & Middle Parts Light Breezes & Calm. Latter Part Rainy Weather  
at 5 PM 10 or 12 of the Rebel Gallies. came Down the River & fired  
several shott at our Ships. the same Time the Rebel<sup>s</sup> fired Several  
Times from a 1 Gun Battery on the Jersey Shore. the *Isis* & *Pearl* fired  
10 or 12 shott at the Gallies & Drove them up the River.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/157.

1. American battery at Mantua Creek.

MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ROEBUCK*, CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777  
Wednesday 5

D<sup>o</sup> [At Anchor aBreast the Fort<sup>1</sup>]  
9 AM, The Enemy open'd a Battr'y a little above Mantua Cree'k  
which fired upon the *Isis*, which was returnd by her the *Cornwal-*  
*lis's* Galley and *Pearl*, soon after the Gallies came down upon them  
& fired about  $\frac{1}{2}$  p<sup>t</sup> 11 the Galleys returnd 12 Moderate &  
Cloudy, the Battery on the Jerseys continues firing on the *Isis*,  
*Pearl*, & *Cornwallis's* Galley—

D<sup>o</sup>

Moderate and Cloudy The *Liverpool* saild before the Cheveaux  
du Freezes, & Anchor<sup>d</sup> near them 4 PM. The Fort on the Jer-  
seys<sup>2</sup> continues firing on the *Isis* and *Pearl* &c<sup>a</sup> at 5 Gallies came  
down & fired on the Ships, 6 Galleys returnd

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1964.

1. Billingsport.
2. Fort Mercer.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO  
CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE, R.N.

Dear Sir.

*Isis* [Off Billingsport] 5 Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777—

The Admiral has informed me that a Number of Boats are going up this Night  
with Provisions—I therefore beg you will order the Officer of the Guard to be par-  
ticular'y attentive—I also wish a small good rowing boat might be sent towards the  
floating battery's to see what sort of a look out they keep; I don't think it impossible  
to cut them adrift, or board them. I am [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup>. Cornwallis

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 90. Addressed at foot of page: "Capt<sup>n</sup>. Linzie/*Pearl*."

CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE, R.N., TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Dear Sir

*Pearl [Off Billingsport]* 5 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

I sent a Jolly Boat up to desire the Officer, Commanding the Guard boats would see if possible, what the Rebel Vessels, & floating Battery's were at; I have recieved an Account from the Officer that has rowed close in to Mud fort & over towards red bank and found every thing perfectly quiet, from which I should hope our Provision Boats will not find any difficulty this Night in their Way up, I am [&c.]

John Linzie

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 91. Addressed at foot of page: "H<sup>ble</sup>. C<sup>n</sup>. Cornwallis/Isis."

## JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Wednesday, November 5, 1777

*Ordered*, That a warrant issue on Joseph Borden, Esq<sup>r</sup> commissioner of the continental loan office in the State of New Jersey, in favour of the continental navy board, for forty thousand dollars, for the use of the navy department, the said board to be accountable:

JCC 9: 868–69.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD, LIEUTENANT  
COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH, AND COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Sir.

York Town 5 Novem<sup>r</sup>  
1777.

I feel a very singular satisfaction in obeying the order of Congress by transmitting the inclosed Extract of Minutes<sup>1</sup> testifying the high sense entertained by the Representatives of the Thirteen free & Independent United States of America of your Merit & bravery.

I sincerely wish you continued successes that your Name may be handed down with Glory to posterity. I am [&c.]

Henry Laurens  
Presd<sup>t</sup> in Cong.

LB, PHi, Henry Laurens Papers. Addressed flush left below signature line: "Commodore Hazelwood/Commander of the Naval forces/in Delaware/In the service of the State of Pennsylvania/L<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> Smith Fort Mifflin/&/Colonel Green Commander of Fort Mercer/Red Bank—."

1. See Journal of the Continental Congress, 4 Nov., above.

## CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO THE NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT

The Commissioners of the Navy Board  
of the Middle Department

Gentlemen

[York] November 5<sup>th</sup> 1777

Your letter of the 27th ultimo to M<sup>r</sup> Morris having been laid before Congress, you will find enclosed herein a Copy of their Resolves in consequence thereof,<sup>1</sup> and

we have only to add that you are to be governed by such orders and Instructions as you may receive from his Excellency General Washington to whom a Copy of the said Resolves are also sent forward. We have the preservation of the Shipping up the Delaware much at Heart, particularly the Frigates, and should they be sunk we see but little probability of their being got up again before the Winter sets in.—

We are sorry that you have been so distress'd for want of money, the Committee imagined that your former application had been attended to, but by some on accountable neglect find it is otherways. we now inclose you herein, an Order on the Loan Officer of the State of New Jersey for 40,000 Dollars<sup>2</sup> of which you will make due note; and depending on your care and attention to all things that will be for the benefit of the Public, we remain [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, p. 108 (M332, roll 6).

1. See Journal of the Continental Congress, 4 Nov., above.
2. See Journal of the Continental Congress, 5 Nov., above.

#### BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD TO MARYLAND COUNCIL

A Gentleman just from the British Fleet informs that Daniel Heath is now on board the Fleet and has supplied it with a Number of Cattle and offers with 500 Men to defeat 300 Militia Rebels which wou'd enable him to draw from the Eastern Shore 10,000 head of Cattle the Gentleman had his information from James Frisby who is also on board the Fleet and told the Gentleman, that he hoped and did not doubt but he shou'd soon have it in his Power to call M<sup>r</sup> Paca to account for his rebellious proceedings in endeavoring to force him out with the Militia—Frisby also informed that Heath had invited his neighbours to drive their Cattle into his pastures for Protection and that Heath had sold them to the Fleet and had got for them a very large bagg of Gold—

Frisby reviles Col<sup>o</sup> Loyed as a Rebel and said he was a damd Villanous Rascall. A young Gentleman of the Name of Tilghman has entered as a Midshipman on board the *Eagle* or *non such*—<sup>1</sup> a M<sup>r</sup> Sluby from Chester Town but last from England is now with the Fleet—

A Certain M<sup>r</sup> Atkinson who was formerly arraigned for Disaffection and raising men for the King before the Convention of Maryland has lately in a secret manner departed to Somerset County the Place of his former Residence is supposed to have counter feit money and to have gone down for some secret and invidious purpose—Robert Alexander is still on board the Fleet.—

N.B. The Gentleman who gives the above Information has just come from the Fleet on his Parole in order to be exchanged for a British Officer<sup>2</sup> the Exchange not yet being effected I am not at large to mention his Name but believe his information may be depended on—

5 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777—

W Smallwood

L, MdAA, Maryland State Papers (Brown Books) 1776–1790, 4612, 5: 49. Docketed: "Intelligence of Maryland/Refugees on Board the British Fleet."

1. H.M.S. *Nonsuch*.

2. Probably Lt. Joshua Barney from the Continental Navy brigantine *Andrew Doria* to be exchanged for Lt. Edmund Joshua Moriarty, R.N. See Captain Hyde Parker, Jr., to Vice Admiral Viscount Howe, 2 Nov. 1777, above.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *RICHMOND*, CAPTAIN JOHN LEWIS GIDOIN

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777                      Extreams of the W<sup>t</sup> Shore in Sight f<sup>m</sup>. NBW to WSW 3 or  
 Wednesd<sup>y</sup> 5                      4 Leag<sup>s</sup>. & S<sup>o</sup>. m<sup>t</sup>. of the Tangier Islands ENE  
 AM at 2 Weigh<sup>d</sup>. & Came to Sail in C<sup>o</sup>. the *Otter*, at 5 Came p<sup>r</sup> Smiths  
 P<sup>t</sup>. at 10 fired a Shot to Bring too a Sloop ½ p<sup>t</sup> sent the Barge  
 & Cutter mann<sup>d</sup> & Armd to the Above Sloop, at 11 anch<sup>d</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. BB<sup>r</sup>  
 in Potowmack River in 7 f<sup>m</sup>. w. Veerd to ⅓<sup>d</sup> of a Cable p<sup>t</sup>  
 Lookout NNW ½ W 3 Leag<sup>s</sup>. & Smiths P<sup>t</sup>. SEBS 7 or 8 m<sup>s</sup>.  
 First P<sup>t</sup>. mod Cloudy mid & Lat<sup>r</sup>. Fresh Gales w<sup>h</sup>. Rain PM at one  
 the Boats Ret<sup>d</sup>. w<sup>h</sup>. the Above Sloop, the Crew having run her ashore  
 & Left her, She proved to be a Sm<sup>l</sup>. Sloop f<sup>m</sup>. Norfolk to Baltimore  
 Loaded w<sup>h</sup>. Salt, Rice & Molasses at 8 Cleard & Scuttled her<sup>1</sup>  
 Veerd to ½ a Cable. Got TG<sup>t</sup> Yards & Struck TG<sup>t</sup>. masts—

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/697.

1. Sloop *Modesty*, from Portsmouth to Baltimore, with salt, molasses and rice, scuttled, "Crews went on Shore." Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 239.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *CARYSFORT*, CAPTAIN ROBERT FANSHAWE

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777                      Charles Town N 42° W<sup>t</sup>. 11 Leag<sup>s</sup>.  
 Wednesday 5<sup>th</sup>                      At 6 am made the *Lizards* Signal, a Red pendant at the Foretop-  
    masthead, a Blue & Red Flag at y<sup>e</sup> Foretopgallm<sup>t</sup>head & a Red,  
    Blue & white Flag at the Ensign Staff which the *Lizard* answerd—  
    At 11 the *Lizard* made the Signal for seeing a Sail in the SW Q<sup>r</sup>  
    D<sup>o</sup> made the Signal for the Captain of y<sup>e</sup> *Lizard*  
    [At Noon] Charles Town Bar SbW 8 Leag<sup>s</sup>  
    First & Middle part Light Airs inclinable to Calm Latter fresh  
    Gales & Cloudy—At 2 PM got the Sweeps out & Rowed the Ship  
    towards the Chace At 7 Sullivans Island NW 6 Leagues—At 9 Saw  
    the Chace to the WNW D<sup>o</sup> Veerd After her At 10 br<sup>t</sup> too the  
    Chace D<sup>o</sup> fired a 9 Pounder & a Swivel Shot at her to make her  
    keep close to us, At ½ past 10 the Mate & 2 Men came on board  
    D<sup>o</sup> She proved the Brig *La reine Blanche* from Rochelle for Charles  
    Town, Ladden with Sundry Merchandize<sup>1</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/168.

1. *La Reine Blanche*, Pierre Levant, master, with four guns and fifteen seamen, had sailed from Cape François for Charleston with salt, wine, brandy, and dry goods; the prize, credited to H.M.S. *Carysfort* and H.M.S. *Lizard*, was sent to St. Augustine. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 239; Master's Log of H.M.S. *Lizard*, 5 Nov. 1777, 7 Nov. 1777, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1839.

## HENRY TUCKER TO ST. GEORGE TUCKER

[Extract]

Mr Dear S<sup>t</sup>. Geo.

... In my former I ment<sup>d</sup>. that we heard of Young Tho<sup>s</sup>. Tucker's<sup>1</sup> being taken which I imagine was a great disappointment to your expectations but as he was fully

insured it is better than a total loss.—We also have heard of old Cap<sup>t</sup>. Tucker's<sup>2</sup> arrival at N<sup>o</sup>. Carolina with 3000 bushels of Salt this must be a pleasing circumstance to you as we are told Salt was worth 4 & 5 £ <sup>per</sup> bushel in Virginia and as we understood Cap<sup>t</sup> Tucker had carried his Vessel as near to Virg<sup>a</sup>. as he cou<sup>d</sup> and was intended there himself to look for you, I dare say you have endeav<sup>d</sup>. to avail your self as much as possible of the Market by conveying as much salt into that province by Land as possible which we are told may be done for the Expence of a Shilling or two <sup>per</sup> bushel a trifle in comparison to the difference of the price between the two places, as I am inform'd it is worth 5 Dollars <sup>per</sup> bus<sup>l</sup>. in N<sup>o</sup>. Carolina indeed that is a most extraordinary price but every one is willing to make the most they can these times. . . .

Pray is the ports on the Southside of Hispaniola open for the American Vessels to go to, if they are it w<sup>d</sup>. be a much safer Navigation than going to the Cape, or even sh<sup>d</sup>. they go to the Mould;<sup>3</sup> these things are quite Necessary for you to be inform'd of as the Danger every way now is so great, that if there is any preference of safety it shou<sup>d</sup> be pursued. and I imagine Tobacco w<sup>d</sup>. yield as good a price at Port au Prince or Leaganne as at Cape Francois, if this plan shou<sup>d</sup> at any time be tho<sup>t</sup> advisable the Vessel sh<sup>d</sup>. go to the Eastward of Barbados & so over to the Southern Main & then down the Coast to the Southside of Spaniola where I believe there is not any Ships of War or other cruising Vessels. . . . Tudor Tucker is Master & second in Com<sup>d</sup>. on board the *Antigua* Vessel of War<sup>4</sup> is much liked in the Navy & has been Successful besides his pay as Master & Midshipman he has ½ part of all they take . . . Y<sup>t</sup> very Affect. Father

Henry Tucker

Berm<sup>a</sup>. Nov. 5. 1777.

L, ViW, Tucker-Coleman Papers. Addressed: "S<sup>t</sup> George Tucker Esq<sup>r</sup>/in North Carolina./If absent to be forwarded/To The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. John Page Esq<sup>r</sup>/at Williamsburgh in/Virginia." Docketed: "H Tucker B[ermuda]/Nov<sup>r</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1777."

1. Master of the brig *Fanny*, which was taken off Cape Hatteras on 22 May 1777 by H.M.S. *Daphne*. See NDAR 9: 193.

2. Thomas Tucker, Sr., commanded the brig *Dispatch*, from Curaçao.

3. Cape François, and Môle Saint-Nicholas.

4. H.M. brig *Antigua*.

#### STATEMENT OF DON ANTONIO ROBLES

En la Ciu<sup>d</sup> de la Havana en Cinco de Noviembre de mill set<sup>s</sup> setentay Siete a<sup>o</sup> el S<sup>or</sup> D. Juan Baupista Bonet Gefé de exquadra de la Real Armada Com<sup>te</sup> g<sup>l</sup> de la de este P<sup>to</sup>. Ynspector de la Tropa de Marina por SM. asistido del S<sup>or</sup> Auditor de Guerra de Marina, hizo comparecer á D<sup>n</sup> Antonio de Robles, recidente en esta ciu<sup>d</sup>, y Abesinado en la Ciudad de Malaga, a cuia matricula pertenece Patron de la Valandra *Nra S<sup>a</sup> de el Carmen* de quien se recivio juramente, por ante mi que hizo por Dios Nro S<sup>or</sup> y una Señal de Crus segun dro seguro cargo ofrecio decir Verdad y le fueron hechas las preguntas Siguientes—

Preguntado que dia Salio de este Puerto y con que destino, dixo, que el treinta de Julio ultimo dio vela en la citada valandra de su propiedad para el Puerto del Principe de esta Isla, sin carga y con destino á cobrar algunos Intereses, que en aquella villa dejo de el precedente de parte de la carga que trajo en la saetia *S<sup>n</sup> Narciso* del Puerto de Malaga y tambien a conducir una poca de Sera<sup>1</sup> q<sup>ue</sup> havia comprado alli y responde—



Preguntado Si llegó al citado Puerto del Principe donde dejó la valandra y con q<sup>e</sup> Motivo, árribia los cayos del Norte embarcandose allí, en una valandrita de Miguel chapus su Patron, q<sup>e</sup> le acaba de conducir à este Puerto y quienes Mas, lo verificaron con el declarante dixo: que haviendo Salido de este Puerto con el rumbo para el citado del Principe a<sup>l</sup> Barlovento de este, y despues de tres dias de Navegacion, que dado en calma, resulto, q<sup>e</sup> à los nueve de Agosto se hallo de sembocado de la canal de Bahama Cinco leguas a Corta diferencia, en cuió parage, Siendo las tres de la tarde abistó dos fragatas, Armadas en guerra la una de Porte de Treinta y Seis cañones que Supo se Nombraba *Brum* por que lo tenia escripto en la Popa y la ôtra de Veintey Seis cañones la que no pudo Ymponerse Como se titulaba, y haciendo el que declara diligencia de acercarse a ellas, y estas à el, à poco rato se acercaron poniendo las referidas fragatas vanderá de Listas, que es la Americana; <sup>2</sup> hecharon el Bote al Agua y vinieron a su Bordo y preguntandole q<sup>e</sup> donde iba, les contestó que al P<sup>to</sup> del Principe; bolbieron à Ynterrogarle que si tenià dinero p<sup>a</sup> cambiarle por unos Doblones de à ocho, y contestadoles, q<sup>e</sup> no se hallaba mas que con Docientos quarentay ocho p<sup>s</sup> ff<sup>tes</sup>; que entonces le pidieron esta cantidad, y sacondola el q<sup>e</sup> declara de un talego en q<sup>e</sup> la tenia y dos juegos de evillas de oro reparando el ofizial Yngles q<sup>e</sup> era el Personado a que le diese las citada evillas p<sup>a</sup> q<sup>e</sup> las viese su capitan por q<sup>e</sup> segun dijo era mui curioso, le entregó el dinero y Alhajas creyendo como se lo prometió, que bolberia con ellas y los Doblones, q<sup>e</sup> quando, se regresaba a su Bordo el ôfizial Yngles le pidió le auxiliasen con un Barril de Agua q<sup>e</sup> prometio cumplir; q<sup>e</sup> reparando el que declara, q<sup>e</sup> no bolbian con los Doblones, le dixo al Ynterprete que havia que dado en la Balandra con Otros dos Marineros Yngleses que dijese àl ofizial de la fragata que lo despachasen pues se queria Retirar a su destino, q<sup>e</sup> en este tiempo siendo ya la noche vino Abordo, una Lancha con algunos Yngleses, y lo condujeron à la citada fragata *Brum*, y a los ótros tres Yndividuos, de q<sup>e</sup> se componia su tripulacion, y pucieron de bajo del Alcasar en donde le mantubieron pribado de Comunica<sup>n</sup>, y aunque quando le llebaban á este destino, le Hizó entender al comandante, q<sup>e</sup> con q<sup>e</sup> motivo, lo extraian de su Barco si lo hacian Pricionero, ó q<sup>e</sup> Yntentaban hacer con el, solo le contestaron, q<sup>e</sup> nada le faltaria, que lo llebaban à la Florida donde se proveheria de Agua y quanto Necesitase y q<sup>e</sup> de àlli se iria, donde quisiere; q<sup>e</sup> á las dos noches se le acercó, un Genoves tuerto, q<sup>e</sup> havia Vistto en Malaga, y Gibrartal y le dijo q<sup>e</sup> le guardase secreto porque le Ymportaba la Vida diciendole que aquellas fragatas, no eran Colonas como se fingian sino Realistas, q<sup>e</sup> eran unos Picaros Ladrones; que á los quatro Dias, dieron fondo en la citada Florida, âsegurando con un cañonaso la Bandera del Rey de Ynglaterra; que Ymmediatamente el capitan de la Mencionada Fragata el *Brum* que se hallaba dado fondo, tres leguas distante de la Tierra se embarco en un Bote, p<sup>a</sup> el Puerto, y el q<sup>e</sup> declara le Pidió lo puciese tambien en tierra, a q<sup>e</sup> le contestó p<sup>r</sup> el Ynterprete que al Otro dia lo Practicaria con el Th<sup>e</sup>, q<sup>e</sup> cumplio dejandolo en la mayor miseria igualmente q<sup>e</sup> a su tripulacion, q<sup>e</sup> despues determinaron, que la tripulacion, se incorporase à la de la Fragata que estaba Ya reducida a treintay un hombres y el q<sup>e</sup> declara hizo dos Memoriales para el Governador de Florida, y el Otro para el Almirante que hay haciendoles ver, que la tripulacion No queria y que en españa Serian Castigados, si los aprehendian con lo qual le dejaron á todos en livrtad sin que hasta âora haya sabido el Paradero de su Balandra, que haviendo llegado á la Florida una Balandra Olandesa y en ella un Practico nomb<sup>do</sup> Joh de Camper de esta Ciudad q<sup>e</sup> le Ynformó que

el Gov<sup>or</sup> de esta Plasa lo havia destinado á conducirla alli por que Su capitan Se havia Muerto; consiquio q<sup>e</sup> este mismo Practico les Llevase en una Canoa, á los cayos por si encontraba alguna embarcacion que los trajese aqui como lo Consiguio en la del referido Miguel Chapus; que su tripulacion conciste en el Piloto D<sup>n</sup> Pedro Santella, Vizente de Robles, que son los que an Venido y Pedro Solis de esta Matricula q<sup>e</sup> por enfermo No pudo venir y responde—

Preguntado: que Noticias particulares adquirió del esta estado de los colonos y realistas Yngleses como de la europa y demas America, dixo que el dia de su embarque en la canoa p<sup>a</sup> los callos le dixo, D<sup>n</sup> Luciano, cuio apelatibo Ygnora español Patricio de la Florida, que el dia ântes havia entrado Correo, y que trahia la Novedad de que en filiderfia havian derrotado los Colonos á los Realistas, Mantandoles mucha gente y apricionado Otros entre ellos un General que el Governador quando recibio las Cartas y las Leyó las tiro mui Conternado, exclamando, que no podia Ser que el Citado D Luciano es un Sugeto de los principales âlli y de mucha entrada en casa del Gov<sup>r</sup> y quien âtiende â los españoles como lo hizo con el q<sup>e</sup> declara sin embargo de no haverlo conocido Jamas y que no supo ni oyo otra cosa, sobre este asunto, ni sobre lo demas, sino que en el tiempo q<sup>e</sup> estubo en âquel Puerto de Florida entraron Seis Presas Francesas entre êllas la Ultima, Cuio capitan le Ynformó q<sup>e</sup> Cerca del Guarico, lo avian apresado q<sup>e</sup> su carga que Conducia desde Francia p<sup>a</sup> el ref<sup>do</sup> Guarico era de mucho Precio que al q<sup>e</sup> declara una noche llegaron a benderle de esta misma Presa un Bote cargado de ropa por un Precio tan Ynfirmito como el de cinco pessos y responde que lo q<sup>e</sup> â declarado es la Vrd so cargo de su juramento que es de edad de Cinquenta y quatro años lo firmó y su S<sup>ria</sup> con el S<sup>r</sup> Aud<sup>r</sup> Gral lo rubricaron de q<sup>e</sup> doy fee [...] <sup>3</sup>

Antonio de Robles

Ante mi Man<sup>l</sup> Ponce de Leon, S<sup>n</sup> m<sup>or</sup> de Mar<sup>a</sup>

[Translation]

In the city of Havana on November fifth, seventeen hundred and seventy seven, Don Juan Bautista Bonet, Royal Navy Chief of Squadron and Commander General of the squadron at this port, Inspector of Naval Forces of this Port for his Majesty, accompanied by the Naval Judge-Advocate, ordered Don Antonio Robles to appear before them. Don Robles is a resident of this city and admitted to the rights of citizenship in the city of Malaga, where his ship is registered. He is master of the sloop *Nuestra Señora del Carmen*, which he swore before me, in the name of God Our Lord and with the sign of the cross, to have obtained legally and for which he was responsible; he stated he would tell the truth and was asked the following questions:

Asked what date he left this port and where he was going, he said that he left last July thirteenth in the above-mentioned sloop, which he owned, en route to the port of Principe of this island, without cargo, to conduct some unfinished business in that town involving part of the cargo he carried in the settie *San Narciso* from the Port of Malaga, and also to transport a small amount of wax he had purchased there.<sup>1</sup>

Asked if he had arrived in the aforementioned port of Principe where he had left the sloop, and why he put into port in the northern keys to board there a small sloop belonging to Miguel Chapus, its master, who had just brought him along with others to this port. This was verified with the statement that: having left this port en route to the aforementioned port of Principe to the windward of this place, and after three days of calm seas, on August 9 he found himself drifting in the Strait of Bahama five leagues away in a different area. There, at three in the afternoon, he saw

two frigates outfitted for war, one of thirty-six cannons which he knew was called *Brun* because this was inscribed on the stern, and the other with twenty-six cannons whose name he did not know, and after mutual agreement to talk, they drew closer, and the aforementioned frigates put out a striped flag, which is the American flag.<sup>2</sup> They threw their lifeboat into the water and came on board, and when they asked him where he was going, he answered to the port of Principe. Then they reverted to asking him whether he had any money so he could exchange a few doblons for pieces of eight, and he answered that he had no more than 248 hard pesos. Then they asked him for this amount, and he took it out of the big sack he was keeping it in along with the two sets of gold buckles. The English official asked for the privilege of showing these to his captain, who would be curious to see them. Robles gave him the jewelry and money, believing his promise to return them. When they reboarded, the English official asked him to help them out with a barrel of water and he promised to comply. Robles said they did not come back with the doblons, and he told the interpreter, who had been left in the sloop with the other English sailors, to tell the official of the frigate to please finish the business so that they could proceed to their destination. By this time it was night, and a launch came over with several Englishmen in it, who boarded his ship and took him back with them to the frigate *Brum*, and also the other three individuals in his crew, and they were put under the quarterdeck and kept incommunicado. Although when they were brought to this place, he had asked the commandant why they had removed him from his boat and if he was being made a prisoner, or what they intended to do with him, they only answered that he would have everything he needed, that they were taking him to Florida where he could get water and whatever he needed, and that from there he could go where he liked. Two nights went by, and a one-eyed Genoese came over to him, a man he had seen in Malaga and Gibraltar, and told him to keep this secret because it would cost him his life if he did not. He then told him that the people on this frigate were not colonials as they were pretending to be, but rather Royalists, and were actually scoundrels and thieves, and four days ago they had been anchored in Florida, flying the flag of the King of England. Immediately, the captain of this frigate the *Brum*, which was anchored three leagues offshore, got in a boat to leave for the port and Robles asked him to put him ashore also, to which he replied through the interpreter that on another day he would take him there with the lieutenant, which he did, leaving him in great misery as well as his crew, and afterwards decided that the crew would be incorporated into the crew of the frigate which was already reduced to thirty-one men, and Robles sent two petitions to the governor of Florida and another to the admiral, telling them that the crew did not want to do this, and that in Spain they would be punished if they were apprehended. At this, he and his crew were left there in freedom but without knowing the whereabouts of their sloop. A Dutch sloop then came to Florida, and in it was a navigator named Joseph de Camper of this city who informed them that the governor of this place had directed him to guide the Dutch sloop here because its captain had died, and this same navigator took them in a launch to the keys to see if they could board some ship which would take them here, which they did in fact find, the ship of Miguel Chapus. Its crew consisted of navigator Don Pedro Santella, Vicente de Robles (those who have come), and Pedro Solis, registered here but unable to come due to illness, etc.

Asked what information he had acquired at that place on the the English colonials and Royalists, both in Europe and America, he said that the day he boarded the launch for the keys, Don Luciano, who is not related to the Spanish patrician from Florida of the same name, the day before received his mail, which brought the news that at Philadelphia the colonials had defeated the Royalists, killing many people and taking prisoners, including a general. The governor, upon receiving and reading the letters, became very agitated and cried that this could not be. This Don Luciano is among the leading residents and a frequent guest of the governor's; he often assists Spaniards as he did Robles, although they were complete strangers. And that was all he knew or had heard on this subject, or on the rest of it, except the following: There entered the port of Florida six French vessels, the last of which had a captain who gave the information that near Guarico he had been taken prisoner, and that his cargo which he was to take from France to Guarico was very valuable. Robles said one night they came to sell him from this same cargo a boat loaded with clothing for a very low price of five pesos. He affirmed the truth of his statement, taking an oath to this effect, and that he was fifty-four years old, and His Lordship signed it along with the Judge-Advocate, to which I bear witness. . . .<sup>3</sup>

Antonio de Robles.

In the presence of Manuel Ponce de Leon, Naval Notary.

DS, SpVAS, Estado, legajo 7000. Enclosure to Juan Bautista Bonet to Marqués Gomes de Castejón, 8 Nov. 1777.

1. The Spanish *sera* is "basket" in English, and *cera* is "wax." In the context here, "wax" seems the more likely translation.

2. H.M.S. *Brune's* journal of 9 Aug. describes the prize, made with H.M.S. *Galatea* in company, as "le *Carman* sloop Anthony Rowlise master from havanna bound to Charlestown Loaden with wine Brandy & snuff." NDAR 9: 729.

3. At this point, there is a statement authenticating interlineations in the text.

## November 6

### LIBELS FILED IN THE MASSACHUSETTS MARITIME COURT OF THE MIDDLE DISTRICT

State of Massachusetts-Bay, }  
Middle-District. } To all whom it may concern.

Notice is hereby given, That Libels are filed before me, against the following Vessels, their Cargoes and Appurtenances, viz. In behalf of John Skimmer, commander of the armed schooner *Lee*, in the service of the United States, and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *Dolphin*, of about 100 tons burthen, John Shield, late master: In behalf of John Leach, commander of the armed schooner *Dolphin*, and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *Salisbury*, of about 100 tons burthen, John Mudge, late master: In behalf of Andrew Giddings, commander of the armed brigantine *Civil Usage*, and all concerned therein, against the brigantine *Le Fortune*, of about 300 tons burthen, Ive Bertrand Kanguen, late master: <sup>1</sup> In behalf of Silas Smith and John Cornaway, commanders of the armed schooners *Cutter* and *Terrible*, and all concerned therein, against the brigantine *James*, of about 100 tons burthen, Joseph Pierpoint, late master; and also against a Quantity of Cordage, Sails, Anchors, &c. taken out of a certain sloop, called the *Hope*, on a part of the sea, between high water

and low water mark. All which vessels and their cargoes, so libelled, are said to have been taken and carried into the said Middle-District aforesaid; and for the trial of the Justice of these captures, the Maritime Court for the said District, will be held at Boston, on Thursday the 27th Day of November, Instant, when and where the Owners of said Captures, and all concerned may appear and shew cause (if any they have) why the same, or any of them, should not be condemned.

N. Cushing, Judge of said Court.

*Independent Chronicle* (Boston), 6 Nov. 1777.

1. See NDAR 9: 667.

*CONTINENTAL JOURNAL AND WEEKLY ADVERTISER* (BOSTON),  
THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 6, 1777

Boston, October [November] 6.

Tuesday morning arrived at a safe port a prize brig, taken by a boat, Capt. Conway, about 18 tons;<sup>1</sup> her cargo consists of 93 hogsheads rum, 7 hogsheads sugar, 4 barrels limes, 6 barrels tar, &c. &c. &c. the boat had about 18 men, who is momentarily expected; in her short cruize she concerted with another boat,<sup>2</sup> who have sent in a sloop with 130 hogsheads of rum, some sugar, &c. a sloop with flour, drove on shore at Plymouth, the cargo saved;<sup>3</sup> and a small schooner with hay,<sup>4</sup> &c. &c. &c.

1. Brigantine *James*, Joseph Pierpoint, master, taken by the Massachusetts privateer schooners *Terrible*, John Conway, commander, and *Cutter*, Silas Smith, commander. See Libels Filed in the Massachusetts Maritime Court of the Middle District, 6 Nov. 1777, above.

2. *Cutter*.

3. Sloop *Hope*. See Libels Filed in the Massachusetts Maritime Court of the Middle District, 6 Nov. 1777, above.

4. Probably schooner *John*, John Willis, master. See *ibid.*, 30 Oct., above.

*INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE* (BOSTON), THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 6, 1777

Boston, November 6.

The *Civil Usage* Privateer, belonging to Newbury-Port, has sent into Port, a large Brigantine of 300 Tons burthen, laden, we are told, entirely with British Goods.<sup>1</sup>

1. Ship *La Fortune*, Bertrand Kenguen, master. See Libels Filed in the Massachusetts Maritime Court of the Middle District, 6 Nov. 1777, above.

MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *CHATHAM*, CAPTAIN TOBY CAULFIELD, R.N.

November 1777

Thursday 6<sup>th</sup>.

Moord in Rhode Island Harbour

at 2 AM Sailed hence his Majesty's ship *Syren* with a convoy of Transports bound for Long Island aWooding from 6 AM till Noon heard the report of guns being fired to the Eastward; Fresh gales and Squally with rain at times at 1 PM heard the report of several guns being fired in the offing. at 4 D<sup>o</sup>. came a Long-Side a small Schooner Boat and Acquainted the Admiral that his Majesty's Ship *Syren* and one Transport was ashore on point Ju-

dith and one small Schooner belonging to Newport<sup>1</sup> D<sup>o</sup> the *Lark* & *Flora* was order to slip and go to the *Syrens* assistance at 9 D<sup>o</sup> sent a boat to row guard. at 12 Saw the Flashes of guns near to point Judith. D<sup>o</sup> got down top gall<sup>t</sup> Yards.

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1656.

1. Transport ship *Sisters* and schooner *Two Mates*.

MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *LARK*, CAPTAIN RICHARD SMITH, R.N.

Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777

Thurs<sup>d</sup>: 6

At Anchor in Rhode Is<sup>d</sup>: Harbour

at ½ p<sup>t</sup>: 1 AM Mod<sup>t</sup>: & thick Weather Saild hence his Majesty's Ship *Syren* with Some Transports to Cutt wood on Long Is<sup>d</sup>:

At Anchor in Rhode Is<sup>d</sup>: Harbour

First part Light Breezes & Haze Middle part Gales & Squally Latter More Mod<sup>t</sup>: at 3 PM fir'd a Gun & Made y<sup>e</sup> Signal for Sailing & for our Boats, Slip'd y<sup>e</sup> Stream [*anchor*], hove up y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>r</sup>: & Made Sail, the Adm<sup>t</sup>: Sent his Cutter with us, y<sup>e</sup> *Flora* follow'd us at 5 y<sup>e</sup> Lighthouse WNW ½ a Mile, Squally with Rain Close Reef y<sup>e</sup> Topsails handèd Miz<sup>n</sup>: D<sup>o</sup>: at ½ p<sup>t</sup>: 8 Spok the *Flora*, Tk<sup>d</sup>: p<sup>t</sup> Judith WNW 3 Miles, heard y<sup>e</sup> Report & Saw the flash of Guns Near P<sup>t</sup> Judith, Saw a light Suppos'd it to be y<sup>e</sup> *Syrens* She being a Shore near P<sup>t</sup> Judith, Answ<sup>d</sup>: D<sup>o</sup>: as did y<sup>e</sup> *Flora* at ½ p<sup>t</sup>: 9 Anchor'd with y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>t</sup>: Bower in 13 f<sup>m</sup>: a Brest of P<sup>t</sup>: Judith, Veer'd to a hole Cable y<sup>e</sup> *Syrens* Light W<sup>t</sup>: 1¼ Mile, Hoist<sup>d</sup>: out y<sup>e</sup> Barge Sent y<sup>e</sup> 2 Lieu<sup>t</sup>: in her & y<sup>e</sup> Cutter to there Asistance, haveing been Previously Inform'd by her Boat with a Petty Officer coming on Board of her being Stranded with in P<sup>t</sup>: Judith & the *two Sisters* Transport,<sup>1</sup>

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1826.

1. Transport *Sisters*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *FLORA*, CAPTAIN JOHN BRISBANE, R.N.

November 1777

Thursday 6<sup>th</sup>

Moor'd Off Rhode Isle—Beaver Tail Light SWbW and Goat Isle Fort EbN—

AM at 2 Sail'd His Majesty's Ship *Syren*, with several Sail of Transports, at 6 Unmoor'd and hove into ½ of the Best Bower, Opened a Cask of Pork Short 4 Pieces—

At Single Anchor Off Rhode Isle

First part Squally W<sup>r</sup>: latter fresh gales and fair. PM at 5 Weigh'd and made Sail in C<sup>o</sup>: His Majesty's Ship *Lark*, at 6 Beaver Tail Bore NW 2 Miles, In Small Sails & Close Reef't the Topsails, at 8 saw a light near Point Judith, Fired 2 Signal Guns which was answer'd, ½ p<sup>t</sup>: made the Signal, Tack'd & stood into 12 f<sup>m</sup>:; the Pilot not thinking it Safe to Anchor Nearer, Came too with the

Best Bower, Veer'd a Cable it blowing Strong & much Sea, Could  
not hoist a Boat out with Safety, at 12 saw the Flashes, and heard  
Reports of Guns in the NW, Answer'd D<sup>o</sup>:<sup>1</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/360.

1. H.M.S. *Syren*, the transport ship *Sisters* and schooner *Two Mates* aground on Point Judith.

CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT TO CAPTAIN ISAIAH ROBINSON

Continental Navy Board

Sir.

Borden Town 6<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777—

Your Letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> came to hand last Night. We were in hopes the former Demand for Slops was sufficient for the Season, not that we are unwilling to supply you to the best of our Abilities, but as it would have saved us much Trouble had your Indents been compleat at that Time. We shall now be under a Necessity of sending into the Country & undoing our Packages again for the few Articles that are wanted. Had you considered our former Letter you would have found that we have neither Stockings nor Mitts amongst our stores having lately sent you our whole Stock & there fore would not have renewed the Requisition for those Articles. We shall however, endeavour to procure them if possible. The Several Articles you write for, as far as we can supply them shall be forwarded in a few Days.

M<sup>r</sup> Crispin under the State Navy Board has agreed to furnish our fleet with Rum & Bread, & has we expect supplied himself for the Purpose.

There has been some Knavery but no Mistake respecting the Hgsd of Spirit we sent down for the Officers; we can assure you that it was a Cask of excellent Spirit & for which we gave a great Price. But the waggoners or some other Persons must have played us false: for which we are sorry for your Sakes.—

We shall endeavour to procure Stores for the Vessels as soon as we can.—

As no Opportunity offer'd immediately to Red Bank, we have put into the Wagons a Cask directed for you with some Match Rope for present Use, & 3 Rheams of Cartridge Paper; we shall send you more when we forward the other Necessaries.

We have not heard the Event of Yesterday's Firing, but hope for the best.—We desire to be remembered to the Respective Officers of the Fleet. We lament the Loss of young M<sup>r</sup> Batton: Wishing you all Health & Success we are [&c.]

Fra<sup>s</sup>. Hopkinson  
John Wharton

L, NHpR, Naval Matters. Addressed: "On Public Service/To Isaiah Robinson Esq/Commander on Board/the *Andrew Doria*/at Red Bank/Continental/Navy Board." Docketed: "November 6<sup>th</sup>/1777."

PENNSYLVANIA SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL TO PENNSYLVANIA NAVY BOARD

In Council.

Sir

Lancaster November 6<sup>th</sup> 1777—

The fourth instant I had the pleasure to receive your favour of the thirtieth day of October<sup>1</sup> which I laid before council, who are perfectly convinced that the Gentlemen of the navy Board will upon every occasion render all possible service to their

much injured distracted country. The late success of the American arms under General Gates as well as the glorious defence made at red bank and by our Small Fleet under Commodore Haselwood, has put our affairs on a much more agreeable footing and I believe will cause many an unhappy thought in the minds of those traitors who have basely deserted their country. The uneasiness which you mention will probably arise between the commodore and some others, I hope is, or will soon be at an end if all differences between the sea and land officers does not subside and Harmony and good will take place, I dread the consequences they will be fatal to our cause, and particularly to this state. It therefore will be highly commendable in the Gentlemen of your Board, to afford their good offices in healing every breach and preventing animosity and rancour.

As M<sup>r</sup> Crispin is now with you I make no doubt the fleet will be regularly and well supplied with provisions. I have wrote him on the subject and in answer to his request<sup>2</sup> sent whiskey for the use of the fleet, as he cannot procure rum. I have told him that council will endeavour to procure some and send forward as soon as possible.—

The Council have appointed M<sup>r</sup> William C Bradford paymaster to the fleet in the place of M<sup>r</sup> Webb, who they are informed remain'd in the city.—I beg my best complements to the Gentlemen of the navy Board and with great respect remain [&c.]

Df, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Addressed at foot of first page: "Joseph Blewer Esq<sup>r</sup> chairman/state navy Board."

1. Above.
2. William Crispin to Thomas Wharton, Jr., 26 Oct., above.

#### PENNSYLVANIA SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL TO COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD

##### In Council

Sir

Lancaster November 6<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I duly received your letter dated the twenty ninth day of October<sup>1</sup> which I laid before council. who entertain the highest sense of the conduct and bravery of both officers and men of your fleet; and have no doubt that the same laudable spirit and resolution will influence their conduct upon future occasions. The enemy I am convinced by this time find themselves greatly mistaken, and that the task of enslaving America is much more difficult than they effected to believe. The conduct of some of your officers and men in deserting you, in a time of danger is infamous indeed, but I hope that practice is now at an end, and that those who remain are actuated by a more noble principle. I should instantly upon the receipt of your letter have written to his Excellency General Washington on the subject of supplying your fleet with men, but am well informed that a considerable reinforcement was on their march and would probably arrive at red bank on sunday last, the importance of defending the river and preventing the enemy's Fleet passing the Chevaux D<sup>e</sup> Frize, is so obvious to his Excellency, that I have not the least doubt he comply'd with your request as soon as it was in his power; I will however hint it to him in my next letter—I am pleased the commissary is with you, that the fleet may receive regular and proper supply. In his letter to council<sup>2</sup> he requests they would send a quantity of whiskey as he found a difficulty in procuring that or rum. this shall be complied with as soon as it can be procured.



Council have appointed M<sup>r</sup> William C Bradford paymaster to the fleet in the room of M<sup>r</sup> Webb who I am informed remained in the city of Philadelphia. I am [&c.]

Df, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Addressed on bottom of first page: "To Commodore Haselwood." Notation at top of letter: "Council to Comm<sup>r</sup> Hazelwood 1777."

1. Above.
2. William Crispin to Thomas Wharton, Jr., 26 Oct., above.

PENNSYLVANIA SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL TO WILLIAM CRISPIN

In Council

Sir

Lancaster November 6<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I received your letter dated the twenty sixth day of October <sup>1</sup> which I laid before council. they are pleased that the fleet have now a sufficient and regular supply of provisions which they had some reason to believe was not the case for some time past.

William Buchanan Esq<sup>r</sup> commissary General of purchases, has or will, fix the prices of beef, pork, and whiskey for the army; and will give directions to all the deputy commissaries not to exceed those prices. he requests that those who buy for this state may conform thereto, and this council desires you will attend to it as well as to such prices as may be agreed upon by the Quarter Master General for wheat or flour Letters have passed between those Gentlemen and council on this subject and their opinion as to prices are nearly the same. The following is what council think should not be exceeded viz<sup>t</sup> wheat 8/6 <sup>3</sup> bushell; Rye 8/6; Indian corn 6/6 Beef 10 dollars <sup>3</sup> hundred sinking what is called the fifth quarter, which will reduce it to eight dollars; pork seven dollars, whiskey 8/6 full proof, best first crop of hay £7.10— <sup>3</sup> Ton, Second crop £6.— M<sup>r</sup> Buchanan is of opinion that 7/6 <sup>3</sup> Gallon is enough for whiskey and six dollars for pork, whether our reasons will induce him to allow the prices we have fixt, I dont know, but it will at any rate be very soon determined.

It will be absolutely necessary to salt both beef and pork for the use of the navy, especially as there is salt at the salt works belonging to this state. M<sup>r</sup> Bordon will be a very Suitable person to have it put up, and to whom council will write on the subject. Our Treasury is almost exhausted so that for the present it is out of my power to send you the whole sum you require. If a good opportunity offers in a day or two shall send you two or three thousand pounds, and a further sum as soon as the chest is replenished. council purposes to send a careful prudent person to the salt works,<sup>2</sup> to send forward to this state what salt is already made, to be distributed thro' the same; and therefore I hope and expect that M<sup>r</sup> Savage has a considerable quantity made, and will exert himself all in his power to serve the publick, who expect great matters from the large sum of money already expended. Your supplying him with three hundred pounds was well. I shall attend to your request for whiskey, and it is probable that some may be procured here, if it can, I will send you down a few hogsheads I am [&c.]

Df, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Addressed on bottom of first page: "To William Crispin Esq<sup>r</sup>." Docketed: "1777 Nov<sup>r</sup> 6th To William/Crispin Esq<sup>r</sup>—." Notation at top of letter: "Council to W<sup>m</sup> Crispin 1777."

1. Above.
2. The state salt works were located at Toms River, N.J.

PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO  
WILLIAM BRADFORD

In Council of Safety

Sir,

Lancaster Nov<sup>r</sup> 6. 1777.

Yesterday and not before, I had the pleasure of receiving your favour dated at Red-bank October the 26th<sup>1</sup> w<sup>ch</sup>. I laid before council, who are much obliged by the contents of your letter altho' they had before reced the substance of it—You will please to continue your information from time to time as opportunity may offer—any assistance which the council can afford to repel the common enemy the Navy board and Commodore<sup>2</sup> may be assured of receiving upon the first application—The severe check which the enemy has already received by the bravery of our men and good conduct of our officers, will convince them that they cannot effect their purpose of enslaving America so easily as they gave the world to understand they could—it is probable they will make another attack, and I trust they will meet with a like repulse, being well informed that General Washington has sent a reinforcement of men, as well for the Fort at Red Bank as for the Fleet

As M<sup>r</sup> Crispin, the Commissary, is with you I doubt not of the fleet receiving a regular supply of Provisions—with respect to you and the Navy board I remain [&c.]

Df, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the (Second) Council of Safety. Addressed at bottom of page: "To Col<sup>o</sup> W Bradford." Docketed: "1777 Nov<sup>r</sup> 6th To Colonel/William Bradford copy." Notation at top of letter: "Council of Safety to Col<sup>o</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Bradford 1777."

1. Above.

2. John Hazelwood.

DIARY OF CAPTAIN JOHANN EWALD

[Extract]

[Philadelphia]

The 6th of November. For several days the batteries to the right on Province Island were strengthened with six 24-pounders.<sup>1</sup> Moreover, two floating batteries were constructed, each of which was to be loaded with four 32-pounders. But they were built so lightly that hardly one 32-pounder could be carried in one boat, and they were so badly battered by the enemy's galleys as soon as they appeared that not one dared to show up again.

Thus far we are still in a bad situation. Washington is making the route by land very unsafe between Chester and Philadelphia. The greater part of the provisions still must be brought through the dangerous passage by water. Washington keeps the army so tightly bottled up by his parties that the market people must sneak through at the risk of their lives, which has forced up the price of fresh provisions so high that a pound of meat costs up to half a piaster. . . .

Johann von Ewald, *Diary of the American War: A Hessian Journal*, translated and edited by Joseph P. Tustin (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1979), 104. A paragraph of this entry is not printed here. It describes the partisan nature of the war being fought in the Pennsylvania countryside.

1. Ewald means Carpenters Island. The six cannons were from H.M.S. *Eagle*.

AN OFFICER AT FORT MERCER TO  
COLONEL HUGH HUGHES

Sir

Fort Mercer Red bank Nov 6<sup>th</sup> 1777

Yesterday Morning at 3 Oclock a Party of light Troops were detached with two pieces of battering Cannon to occupy a Piece of ground three miles below the Fort nearly opposite the *Somerset* Man of War of 74 Guns which lay half a mile from shore,<sup>1</sup> they discovered the works at 10 Oclock in the Morning, and gave us a few shot, but did not think Proper to return the Compliments, until our works were compleat, which were soon finished, the third shot we fired hull'd her, she immediately weighed Anchor, the Tide being in her Favour, was able to move a small distance but soon got aground: The Commodore<sup>2</sup> ordered, the Gallies down, to attack Her: its the general Opinion had the Gallies done their Duty we should have disposed of her as before with the *Apollo*<sup>3</sup> and *Augusta*; am not fully satisfied but it might have been hers.

But at the flood's making the *Roebuck*<sup>4</sup> and *Lady Washington*<sup>5</sup> (the Enemy having taken some time since) came to her assistance, she was so much damaged at Evening she paid no Regard to our Fire; her boats were kept under her sides plugging her during the whole time two of them happened to fall in a line of a shot which cut one in two, left the other Floating, which drifted some distance, but sending a boat recovered her again, Night coming on was obliged to leave them in that situation: the weather being bad Nothing farther has been done since,

(Copy.)

Copy, DLC, Horatio Gates Papers, vol. 2. Addressed at foot of page: "To Col. Hugh Hughes."

1. American battery at Mantua Creek. The author erroneously identifies *Somerset* as the ship fired on by the American battery. The vessel mentioned is probably H.M.S. *Isis*, which sustained injuries to her hull and rigging while engaging the American fleet and the Mantua Creek battery on 5 November. See journal H.M.S. *Isis*, 5 Nov., above.

2. John Hazelwood.

3. Erroneously identified. H.M. sloop *Merlin*.

4. Erroneously identified. H.M.S. *Pearl*.

5. Erroneously identified. H.M. galley *Cornwallis*.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO  
VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

My Lord

*Isis* off Billingsport Nov<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I recieved the honor of your Lordships letter, the Gallies kept at a considerable distance yesterday Evening, I did not mean to fire at them whilst they were advancing, as I wished to draw them as near to us as possible, & we kept the men close down, by which means no one was hurt; the *Isis* recieved a little or no damage, either from the Galleys or Guns on Shore;<sup>1</sup> One of our Coppers is rendered useless, & I am afraid cannot easily be repaired; I have no doubt of maintaining the Station we are in, we have seen nothing of the rebels today, I believe they are gone and have taken their Guns with them—The *Isis*, *Liverpool* & *Pearl* have several Sick that are much in our Way, in the Situation the Ships are Obligated to be kept they cannot be paid the Attention that could be wished—If it were convenient for your

Lordship to order a Vessel as an Hospital it would remove a great incumbrance from the Ships—I have the honor to be [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup>. Cornwallis

LB, NH, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 95–96. Addressed at foot of last page: “To/ the Vis<sup>t</sup> Howe &c &c &c.”

1. American battery at Mantua Creek.

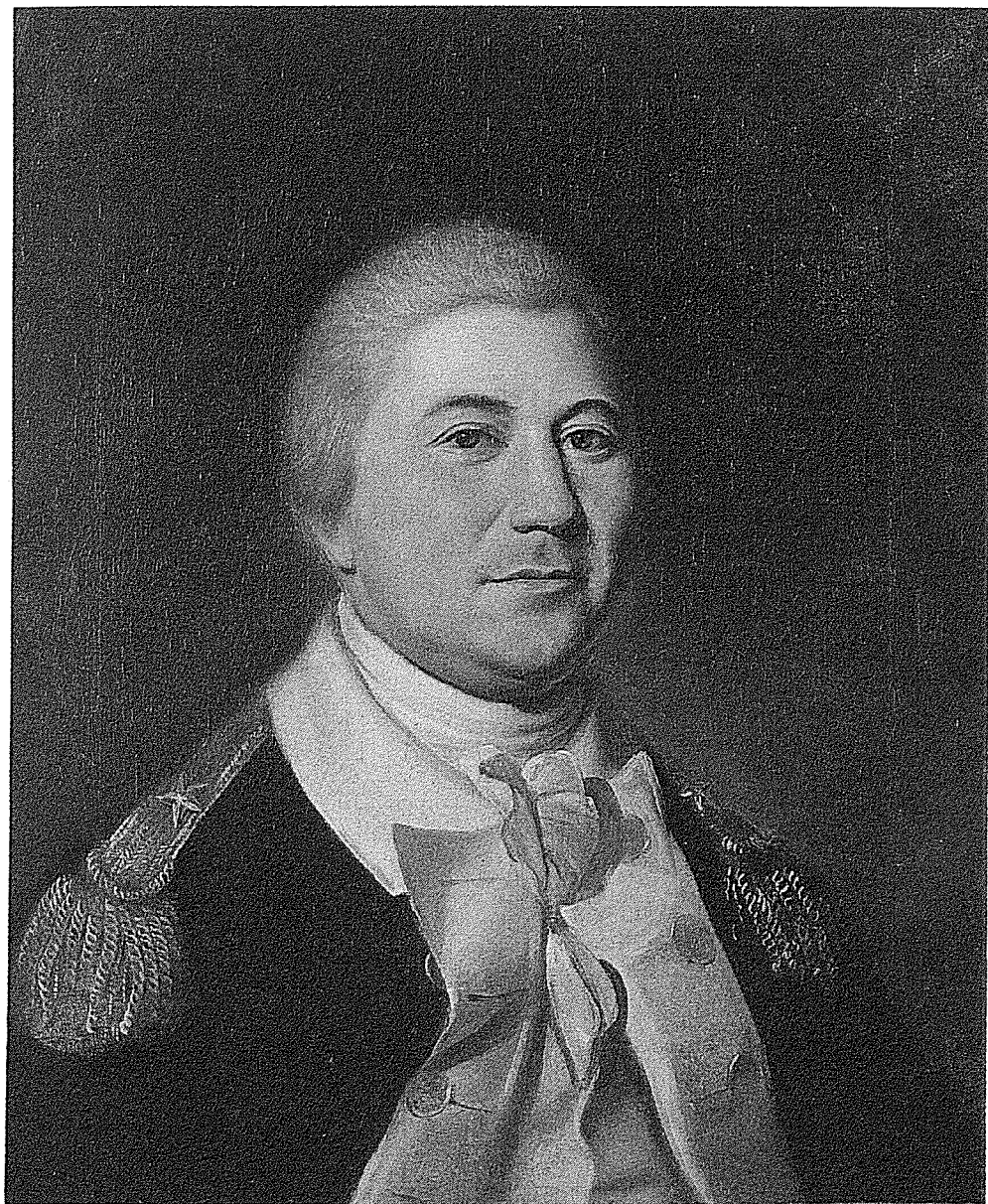
BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES M. VARNUM TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Sir

Woodberry 6th Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777.

Great Manto Creek is situated two Miles and an half from Redbank, where it empties into the Delaware On the West side of this Creek is the Promontory Billingsport, fortified, and garrisoned by three hundred Men, made up of the seventy first Regiment, and of Marines, according to the best Information I have been able to obtain. On the east side of the Creek, upwards of a Mile from Billingsport, is a small Eminence [*Eminence*], on w<sup>h</sup> the Evening before last, we erected a small Fascine Battery, intending to play upon the Shipping, the Morning following, with one Eighteen, and one Twelve Pounder.—The Eighteen was overset on the Way, and could not be got to the Battery 'till two oClock in the afternoon. The Twelve, in the intermediate Time, was ply'd with great Advantage upon the *Sommersett*; a Ship of sixty four Guns. The *Roebuck* and a Frigate were soon driven from their Stations, and the *Sommersett* fell down to the Distance of a Mile and a Quarter from the Battery, where she touch'd upon the Beach, and was obliged patiently to take our Fire. In this situation, the Commodore<sup>1</sup> sent down four Gallies, which began their Fire at the Distance of more than two Miles; They advanced however 'till the *Sommersett* & *Roebuck*, with a Galley,<sup>2</sup> began to discharge their Bow Guns upon them when they immediately retreated.—The Flood Tide making, floated the *Sommersett*; but, as there was no Wind, she could not get far from us, by 'w<sup>h</sup> means she suffered extremely from our Eighteen & twelve Pounders, She hoisted Signals of Distress; The Commodore came down with a great naval Force, and began a tremendous Fire, out of Gun Shot, he advanced firing 'till some of his Shot reached The Ships. He expended an immense Quantity of Ammunition, &, I am pretty certain, hit the large Ship once, in her Stern; soon after he retired. The Battery discharged, from both Guns, more than an hundred and Twenty Rounds; two Thirds of w<sup>h</sup> at least took place; And as almost every Shot was directed at the sixty four, she must be greated shattered.—Cap<sup>t</sup> Lee,<sup>3</sup> who commanded the Guns, behaved perfectly well. Had The Gallies behaved tolerably well, the *Sommersett* must, beyond a Doubt, have fallen into our Hands.—Could we be furnished with sufficient Ammunition for a Twenty four and an Eighteen Pounder, without drawing from the Forts, I am confident we should oblige the Shipping to keep down the River as low as Billingsport; By w<sup>h</sup> means they cou'd not attempt raising the Chievaux de Frize. We should be provided with proper Harness Horses for these Pieces, to move them to any part of the Shore at Pleasure. I am apprehensive we might do [*illeg.*] by throwing up a Battery about one Third of a Mile below Billings Port, from which, & the Battery before mentioned we could easily cross fire upon every Intch of Channel Way opposite the Mouth of Manto Creek and oblige the Shipping to move farther down, liable to



*Brigadier General James Mitchell Varnum*

be dismasted from our lower Battery; Or farther up, when they would probably stick upon the Chievau de Frize, and be in danger from Fort Mifflin and the Fire Craft. The great Injury their Shipping would receive, might probably draw them out from Billings Port to attack us, their present Numbers we could beat, & by that means possess ourselves of their Works,—Should they considerably reinforce, w<sup>h</sup> I imagine they might occasionally do from their Shipping, we might loose our Cannon, by being obliged to retreat.—Billingsport is the Key of the Delaware, as the Ship Channel is within Muskit shot of it.—I can perceive but one objection to a Manœuvre of this kind; and indeed that is an important one; Should the Enemy attack Red Bank in the mean Time, by landing below Timber Creek, which they might do, we could not afford that Garrison timely Aid. The Remainder of General M<sup>c</sup>Dougalls Division, could they be spared, would form a Counter ballance to that Difficulty.—Col<sup>o</sup> Smith is continually complaining of the Remisness of the Fleet. I have conversed freely with the Commodore upon the Subject of Defence, w<sup>h</sup> he ought to afford. He has pointed out to me the Places where he has ordered his Guard Boats and some of his Gallies stationed by Night. His Plan, if spiritedly executed, would sufficiently Aid Fort Mifflin, and Prevent the Enemy from making a Lodgment in its rear. The Commodore says he cannot prevent the Enemies Boats from passing up and down the River, as they are covered by their Batteries upon Province Island<sup>4</sup> and at the Mouth of Skylkill. In short, the Commodore appears to be a very good kind of a Man; but his extreeme good Nature gives too great a Licence to those under his Command, who would obey only from Severity, if any such he has, to [shun?] their Duty. From the Conduct of the Fleet Yesterday, your Excellency will be able to know my Sentiments respecting their Prowess.—I shall religious avoid any personal Disputes myself, where I cannot be of Service by them, to the public; I shall continue however, to create, if possible, greater Harmony between the Fleet and Garrisons.

As the Garrisons have necessarily many sick, We are in great Want of some Gentlemen from the Hospital Department to establish a Place for their Reception, with Medicine and other Articles to make them comfortable. Indeed they suffer on that Account.—

I should have mentioned, when speaking of Fort Mifflin, that the Enemy were busy, yesterday, in erecting a Fortification upon Province Island, in such a Position as to play obliquely Upon the Palisadoes. This Circumstance convinces me that they do not intend a very sudden Attack upon the Fort should they destroy the Palisadoes. The Defence of the Island will then greatly depend upon the Gallies; Altho' it will be difficult to approach to the Rear of the Work, as the Enemy must pass upon a Meadow, w<sup>h</sup> is very miery. They cannot surmount that Difficulty by laying Fascines, unless the Gallies quit the Passage between Red Bank and mud Island intirely.—In fine, I must beg Liberty to repeat that Billingsport is of far more Importance than all the Forts and Gallies put together. This seems also to be the concurring Sentiment of the Gentlemen here universally. . . . I hope your Excellency will excuse the Prolixity of this, & believe me sincerely yours,

J M Varnum

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Two paragraphs, including a postscript, are not printed here. They relate to the state of the New Jersey Militia at Red Bank and Varnum's efforts to secure clothing for the troops at Fort Mifflin. Docketed in left hand margin of fourth page below signature line: "6<sup>th</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777/from/Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnum." Addressed at foot of last page: "His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington."

1. John Hazelwood.

2. Varnum is mistaken. The Mantua Creek battery and Hazelwood's fleet fired on H.M.S. *Isis*, H.M.S. *Pearl*, and H.M. galley *Cornwallis*.

3. Capt. James Lee, 2d Continental Artillery.

4. Here and two paragraphs below, Varnum probably means Carpenters Island where the majority of British artillery—thirteen guns—was trained on Fort Mifflin. There was a two-gun battery near the Pest House on Province Island.

#### CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO CAPTAIN JAMES NICHOLSON

James Nicholson Esquire

Sir

[York] November 6<sup>th</sup> 1777

This Committee being wearied with the long delay of the Frigate *Virginia* under your Command in port, and with the great expence Accruing on that Account, have determined that you shall proceed to sea by the first favourable opportunity and depend much on your experience and prudent management to have this desirable business speedily accomplished. You have inclosed your Instructions for the Voyage.—<sup>1</sup>

You will inform Captain Parker of the *Phoenix* that it has been the constant practice throughout the United States to suffer British seamen taken in the merchant service to depart at their pleasure, and consequently there can no just demand be made on us from the British Navy for a return of such persons in lieu of what they have heretofore discharged, because if that Account was to be fairly settled and a List made out of what we and what they have discharged without Account the Ballance would be very considerably in our favour, and still much greater were we to include the vast number of Passengers and other British subjects not seamen heretofore discharged without account; but the practice of exchanging officer for officer of equal Rank, and Sailor for Sailor of those taken in Ships of war will be continued. Mr Barney the Bearer informs us you want a Lieutenant, he will rank on board the *Virginia* as second Lieutenant should he be agreeable to you in that station we have directed him to obey your Orders. Wishing you success we remain [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book (M332, roll 6), p. 108.

1. See Continental Marine Committee to Captain James Nicholson, 23 Oct. 1777, above.

#### VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Dear Sir

*Eagle*. Nov<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Not Observing that you had Occasion to return the fire from the Gallies Yesterday evening, I hope that the Distance they kept from you has prevent'd your relieving any material Injury—

Every means must be used to maintain the command of the channel between Billingsport & Hog Island upon which the Communication at present with the Army depends, This I flatter my self you will be able to do in your present Station as the Ships may approach very near the Shore, between Manto Creek & Billingsport

As I understand that the Post at Billingsport could not be contracted for being defended by a smaller Force, the Marines must remain in it whilst it is necessary for it to be held, this you will please to signify to Capt<sup>n</sup> Owen I am [&c.]

Howe

LB, NH, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 92–93. Addressed at foot of last page: "Honble Capt<sup>n</sup> Cornwallis."

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *LOWESTOFFE*, CAPTAIN WILLIAM LOCKER

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777                      Steady Breezes. At 4 P.M Spoke our Tender<sup>1</sup> Off Yellows Hill who  
Thursday. 6<sup>th</sup>.                Informed us of her hav<sup>g</sup>. had an Engagm<sup>t</sup>. w<sup>t</sup>. an American Privateer    had one Man killd & two wounded.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4247.

1. *Little Lucy*. The previous day H.M.S. *Lowestoffe* had been towed out of Port Royal Harbor. Ibid., 21 Oct. 1777, 5 Nov. 1777.

## COMTE D'ARBAUD TO GOVERNOR WILLIAM MATHEW BURT

Copie de la Lettre de M<sup>re</sup> le comte D'arbaud, à M<sup>re</sup> Burt Gouverneur à antique en datte du 6. 9<sup>bre</sup> 1777.

Monsieur.

Tandis que je m'occupe avec autant d'empressement que de soin de rendre au S. Gordon que vôtre Excellence ma adressé la justice qu'elle réclame en sa faveur: J'apprend par la Lettre dont ci joint copie <sup>1</sup> qu'une frégate anglaise à poursuivi avec autant d'audace que d'opiniatreté une Goelette Espagnole qui étoit sous les côtes du Gouvernement que Sa Majesté Tres Chretienne ma Confié, qu'elle ne s'est pas contentée de lui Tirer plusieurs coups de canon, mais qu'elle à envoyé sa chaloupe pour s'en emparer, et que l'équipage de cette Goelette effraïé ayant pris le parti de Débarquer et de fuir, celui de la chaloupe anglaise n'a pas balancé de le poursuivre mille pas dans les Terres et de tirer plusieurs coups de fusil pour l'obliger à se rendre et d'enlever en se rembarquant le canot de la Goelette sur la restitution du quel j'insiste. Je vous demande, Monsieur, au nom du Roy mon Maitre la punition du Commandant de la frégate dont je ne puis vous dire le nom, mais qui sera connu de vôtre Excellence par le compte qu'il sera obligé de lui rendre. J'instruirai par premiere occassion sa Majesté très chretienne de cette conduite aussi irréguliere que contraire au droit des Gens et des nations je ne puis là lui cacher, Elle mérite une réparation autentique et un chatiment assés public pour que pareille infraction n'ait plus lieu à l'avenir. J'ai l'honneur d'etre &<sup>a</sup>.

Signé le C<sup>te</sup>. D'arbaud.

P.S. Je ne dois pas laisser ignorer à vôtre Excellence que partie de ceux qui fuyoient étoient Mulatres et Negres, d'ou je conclus que les Personnes qui les poursuivoient avoient envie d'en faire des Esclaves à leur profit ce qui est un acte formel d'hostilité, ou une maniere de Pillages sur mes côtes.

[Translation]

Copy of Comte D'Arbaud's Letter to Mr. Burt, Governor of Antigua, Dated 6 November 1777.

Sir.

While, with as much eagerness as care, I am undertaking to do justice to Mr. Gordon, which your Excellency referred to me and which you asked for on his behalf, I learned from the enclosed copy <sup>1</sup> that an English frigate, with as much boldness as persistence, pursued a Spanish schooner sailing off the coasts of the government His Most Christian Majesty has entrusted me, that the frigate was not content to fire sev-



eral shots but sent its longboat to take possession of the schooner; that the crew of the frightened schooner, having decided to disembark and to flee, the English longboat's crew did not hesitate to pursue the Spanish ship's crew a thousand paces on land and to fire several musket shots to force them to surrender and to carry them off by reembarking in the schooner's boat. I insist on its return. I ask you, Sir, in the name of the king, my master, for punishment of the captain of the frigate, the name of which I cannot give you, although it will be known to your Excellency from the report the captain will be required to make. At the earliest opportunity, I shall advise His Most Christian Majesty of this behavior as irregular as it is contrary to the rights of man and the laws of nations. I cannot hide such behavior from His Majesty. It deserves an authentic reparation and a punishment public enough that a similar violation of the law will not happen again in the future. I have the honor of being, &<sup>a</sup>.

Signed C<sup>te</sup>. D'arbaud.

P.S. I must not leave your Excellency unaware that some of the men who were running away were mulattoes and negroes, from which I conclude that the men who were after them had the intent to make slaves of them for profit, which is a formal act of hostility or a kind of pillaging on my coasts.

Copy, FrPMAE, Arch. Dipl., Corr. Pol., Angleterre, vol. 525, 342.

1. See above, "Copy of Jean Pascaly's Declaration," 4 Nov. 1777.

## November 7

### MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

War Office Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1777

Ordered. . . . That Sim. Samson receive of Com<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> for use of Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazzard* 250<sup>lb</sup> Candles—

That Tho<sup>s</sup> Forster deliver S Samson for *Hazzard* 1900 lb powder—

That Sim. Samson Receive of M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins<sup>1</sup> for Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazzard* a tierce of W I Rum—<sup>2</sup>

Brig<sup>t</sup> *Tirannicide* from the Office 3 doz Sail & 8 Cotrope Needles from France—. . .

That Col<sup>o</sup> Crafts deliver to Sim. Samson for use of the *Hazzard* 12 pr Pistols in order

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 82–83.

1. Caleb Hopkins.

2. West Indies rum. On 8 Nov. the Board of War ordered 500 gallons of rum and 500 gallons of spirits for the use of *Hazard*. M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 83.

### MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *CHATHAM*, CAPTAIN TOBY CAULFIELD, R.N.

November 1777

Friday 7<sup>th</sup>.

Moord in Rhode Island Harbour

at 9 AM Loosed Sails to Dry. at 10 D<sup>o</sup> the *Pigot* Tender and *Jane* Transport was orderd out of the Harbour to go to the *Syren* assistance.

Fresh Breezes and Clear. at 2 PM the *Lark* and *Flora* returnd with an Account that his Majesty's ship *Syren* and *Sisters* Transport was Lost on point Judith and the Cap<sup>t</sup> and Most part of the *Syrens* Men Taken prisoners, also the *Pigot* Tender and *Jane* Transport returnd.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1656.

MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *LARK*,  
CAPTAIN RICHARD SMITH, R.N.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Friday 7

Rhode Is<sup>d</sup>: Harbour

at 2 PM [AM] the Boats Return'd not being Able to Board her y<sup>e</sup> Sea Breaking so high Round her,<sup>1</sup> at 6 Weigh'd. & Came to Sail to Work Nearer in Shore to y<sup>e</sup> *Syren* at 10 Spoak y<sup>e</sup> *Flora*, Work'd up in Company towards p<sup>t</sup> Judith a Boat Spoak the *Flora* from Rhode Is<sup>d</sup>., the *Flora* Stood in for Rhode Is<sup>d</sup>: we Follow'd her

Point Judith WSW 1½ Miles

Fresh Breezes & Clear [PM] Standing in for Rhode Is<sup>d</sup>: y<sup>e</sup> *Flora* in Company at 3 PM Anchor'd with y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>t</sup> B<sup>t</sup> & Veer'd to a hole Cable, Moord with y<sup>e</sup> Stream Anchor & Cable Goat Is<sup>d</sup>: SSE Rose Is<sup>d</sup>: WNW ½ a Mile Rec'd from y<sup>e</sup> *Alarm* Galley 10 Men

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1826.

1. *Syren*.

DIARY OF FREDERICK MACKENZIE

7<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> Clear Cold Weather. Wind N.W. High wind all last night.

About 4 o'Clock yesterday morning the *Syren* Frigate, a transport ship, and a Schooner,<sup>1</sup> belonging to the Wood fleet, by some unfortunate mistake or mismanagement, ran ashore upon Point Judith, where the *Syren* immediately bulged. Every effort was made by Captain Furneaux to get the ship off, but the Rebels having very soon brought down three pieces of Cannon against her, and the ship unfortunately keeling towards the shore when the tide left her, he was under the necessity of surrendering himself and his people prisoners to the Enemy. The *Lark* and *Flora* went out of the harbour at 4 in the afternoon in order to afford assistance, but they came too late. A Sloop which went out soon after the first Signals of distress were made, arrived in time to save the people of the transport; and it is probable that had the two frigates gone out at the same time, they might have saved the Crew of the *Syren*. The vessels now remain on shore, without any hopes of getting them off. The rest of the Fleet escaped the danger, and proceeded to Shelter Island.

Mackenzie, *Diary* 1: 210.

1. Transport ship *Sisters* and schooner *Two Mates*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *FLORA*,  
CAPTAIN JOHN BRISBANE, R.N.

November 1777

Friday 7<sup>th</sup>

[off Point Judith, Rhode Island]

AM at 2 They Ceased Firing, at 5 Weigh'd and made Sail, Close Reef't Topsails & Courses. at 6 saw His Majesty's Ship *Syren* and 2 of her Convoy onshore near Point Judith,<sup>1</sup> at 8 out 2<sup>d</sup>: and 3<sup>d</sup>: Reef's. at 9 we were hail'd by the *Lark* & Informed that the Peo-

ple had Quitted the *Syren* at 2 this Morning, at 11 Tack'd in 12 f<sup>m</sup>; saw a Number of Men onb<sup>d</sup>: the *Syren* Striping her; Fired 2 Twelve Pounders which fell Short; It was the opinion of the Pilot we Could Approach no Nearer without Endangering the Ship, Saw a great Number of Arm'd Men onshore, the Sea making a Passage over the Ship twas thought Impractable Boarding, at Noon Stood for Rhode Island—

First part fresh winds & fair, Middle and latter light winds PM at ½ past 2 Came too with the Best Bower, Off Goat Isle, Veer'd ½ of a Cable.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/360.

1. The transport ship *Sisters* and schooner *Two Mates*.

#### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE TREASURY

Treasury Office

York Town November 7th 1777

The Committee on the Treasury beg leave to Report the following Resolution—

Resolved That a warrant Issue in favour of M<sup>r</sup> John Brown Sect<sup>y</sup> to the Marine Committee for 2000 dollars for the use of said Committee who is to be accountable.

D, DNA, PCC, item 136, p. 469 (M247, roll 145).

VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO  
CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Dear Sir

*Eagle* [Off Chester] Nov<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>. 1777 1 PM

I have been favoured with your letter writ yesterday,<sup>1</sup> & delivered this Morning by Captain Reeves—

We shall be glad to continu everything for your accommodation in the useful service you render us, But our means are so much confined, that particular care should be taken in the Choice of the complaining men sent from the Ships—

It is not for obvious reasons adviseable to let any man leave the Ships under the Denomination of sick besides such as are absolutely incapable of assisting themselves.

that if you send down such as are under those Circumstances we will provide for them in the best manner we are able

The *Somerset* moves up to Billingsport preparatory to the Service intended, & I must request of you & the other Captains of the Squadron, to furnish Capt<sup>n</sup>. Ourrey with all the information he may need in the Different Objects which have been recommended to your Attention—I am [&c.]

Howe

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 97–98. Addressed at foot of last page: "Honble Capt<sup>n</sup> Cornwallis."

1. Above.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *RICHMOND*, CAPTAIN JOHN LEWIS GIDOINNovem<sup>r</sup> 1777

Friday 7

p<sup>t</sup> Lookout NNW  $\frac{1}{2}$  W 3 Leag<sup>s</sup> & Smiths p<sup>t</sup> SEBS 7 or 8 m<sup>s</sup>.  
AM at 8 Saw a Sail to the North<sup>d</sup>. Hove Sh<sup>t</sup> & got up TG<sup>t</sup>. Y<sup>ds</sup>. &  
Sway<sup>d</sup>. up the M<sup>ts</sup>. D<sup>o</sup>. Weigh<sup>d</sup>. & gave Chace at noon Still in  
Chace *Otter* in C<sup>o</sup>. Smiths P<sup>t</sup>. SEBS. 6 or 7 M<sup>s</sup>.

P<sup>t</sup> Lookout NBW 7 or 8 M<sup>s</sup>. Georges Is<sup>d</sup>. NWbN 3 or 4  
Leagues—

First P<sup>t</sup> light breezes mid & Lat. Fresh Breezes & Cloudy PM  
at 4 the Boats Ret<sup>d</sup>. with the Above Sloop which was Load<sup>d</sup> w<sup>h</sup>. To-  
bacco the Crew having Run her ashore & left her,<sup>1</sup> Sent a M<sup>rs</sup>  
mte & 4 men in her

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/687.

1. Sloop, name unknown, from Baltimore to France; with tobacco, crew went on shore, taken in St. Mary's River, taken in tow by the ships. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 240.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PHOENIX*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777.Friday 7<sup>th</sup>.

At Sgle Anchor in Lynn Haven Bay  
at 4 AM Haul'd the Fore Sail up and hove too Main Topsail to  
the Mast. At 6 gave chace to a Sail to Leeward. At 8 Fired a Shot  
& bro<sup>t</sup> too the Sloop *Page* from St<sup>t</sup>. Thomas's for Virginia sent a  
Petty Officer & 5 Men onboard to take charge of her.<sup>1</sup> At noon  
Mod<sup>r</sup> and clear Wea<sup>r</sup>

Cape Henry NbW Dist<sup>n</sup>. 25 Leagues  
Mod<sup>r</sup> and fair Wea<sup>r</sup>. The Prize in Company At 8 PM S<sup>d</sup>. 8 f<sup>m</sup>. fine  
Sand. At 9 Calm Hauld the Main Sail up

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/694.

1. Sloop *Page*, William Skillin, master, owned by John Dixon & Co. of Virginia, a crew of 6, from St. Thomas to Mobjack Bay, with rum and salt, Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 239. On 10 Nov. the journal notes "employed fitting the Prize Sloop as a Tender," which was renamed *Moskittoe*. UKLPR, Adm. 51/694.

## COMTE D'ARBAUD TO GOVERNOR WILLIAM MATHEW BURT

Copie de la Lettre de M<sup>r</sup> le Comte D'arbaud, à M<sup>r</sup> Burt Gouverneur à antique  
en datte du 7. 9<sup>bre</sup>. 1777.

Monsieur.

Le S. Gordon à qui j'avois donné les ordres les plus précis pour obtenir main  
forte pour le remettre en possession de son Batiment et de sa cargaison au cas ou il  
auroit pû découvrir l'un et l'autre, est de retour à la Basseterre sans avoir pû se pro-  
curer une connoissance certaine du Lieu ou ses effets débarqués ont été déposés. il  
rapporte que son Batiment à été coulé après son Déchargement, de manière que je  
vois peu d'espoir de pouvoir satisfaire Vôte Excellence dans cette Occassion, mal-  
gré toute l'envie que j'aurois eû de lui donner une nouvelle preuve de la justice que  
je m'empresse de rendre lorsceque je n'y trouve point d obstacles Invincibles.

Le S<sup>r</sup> Gordon est porteur des ordres que j'avois adressés aux commandans des differents quartiers de cette Isle,<sup>1</sup> il lès remettra à vôtre Excellence en originaux elle sera à même par là de juger du désir que j'avois que cette affaire pris une tournure plus avantageuse pour les propriétaires et le Capitaine du Batiment et de sa cargaison.

Les Nommés Plangue et Gilles que j'avois donné ordres d'arrêter et de faire conduire icy, se sont embarqué suivant le rapport que ma fait le S<sup>r</sup> Gordon avant que mes ordres ayent pû être executées. Si ces hommes reparvien[nent] dans l'Etendue du Gouvernement qui m'en confié, ils subiront un châtiment long et severe, mais il n'en pourra jamais resulter une Remise de la Prise dont Indubitablement ils auront disposé de maniere qu'il n'en restera aucune vestige qui puisse déposer contre eux. Les recherches qu'a fait le S<sup>r</sup> Gordon confirment cette assurance.

Si nos Loix permettoient de punir sur un soupçon peut être aurois-je découvert partie de la cargaison du Brigantin Le Raimbow. mais au contraire Elles me Le defendent. C'est ce qui m'a arrêté dès il y à longtems; à l'egard des S<sup>rs</sup>. D'arbousier et Soubies vivement soupçonnés d'être les armateurs du corsaire anglo-américain qui vient d'en faire la prise. Je les mandai il y à quelques tems l'un et l'autre pardevant Moi, Toutes mes questions furent inutiles, et je fus obligé de me borner à représentations et à des Ménaces.

Je me refere à la Lettre que j'eü l'honneur d'adresser hier à vôtre Excellence relativement à la violence Commises sur les côtes de la Guadeloupe par une de vos frégates.<sup>2</sup> Je vous demande au Nom du Roy mon Maitre une prompte Réparation J'ai L'honneur d'être &<sup>a</sup>.

Signé le C<sup>te</sup>. D'arbaud.

[Translation]

Copy of Comte D'Arbaud's Response to Mr. Burt, Governor of Antigua, dated 7 November 1777.

Sir.

Mr. Gordon, to whom I had issued the most exact orders so as to obtain assistance in order to return into his possession his ship and its cargo in the event he might be able to discover both, has returned to Basseterre without having been able to get any firm knowledge of the location where his unloaded effects were set down. He reports that his ship was sunk after it had been unloaded so that I have little hope of being able to satisfy your Excellency at this time, despite any desire I might have had to produce new evidence of the justice I shall hasten to administer when I find there are no insurmountable obstacles.

Mr. Gordon is carrying orders I had addressed to the commanders of the various quarters of this island.<sup>1</sup> He will hand your Excellency the originals. Your Excellency will then be in a position to form an opinion of the hope I had that this matter might take a turn more advantageous to the owners and to the captain of the ship and its cargo.

The two men, Planque and Gilles, whom I had ordered to be arrested and brought here, sailed, according to Mr. Gordon's report, before my orders could be carried out. Should these two men reappear in the area controlled by the government that has been entrusted to me, they will suffer a long and harsh punishment; however, the result is that it will never be possible to return the seized ship, for unquestionably they will have disposed of it in such a way that no trace will remain of

the matter, which could be the subject of a complaint against them. Mr. Gordon's investigations confirm this as a certainty.

If our laws made it possible to punish someone on suspicion, perhaps I would have discovered a part of the cargo from the brigatine *Rainbow*. On the contrary, they forbid it. That is what had stopped me a long time ago. Regarding Sieurs d'Arbousier and Soubies, strongly suspected of being the owners of the Anglo-American privateer that just took possession of the prize, I summoned them, some time ago, to appear before me. All my questions were useless, and I was obliged to limit myself to representations and threats.

I refer to the letter I had the honor of addressing to your Excellency yesterday relative to the acts of violence committed on the coasts of Guadeloupe by one of your frigates.<sup>2</sup> I ask you in the name of the king, my master, for a prompt reparation. I have the honor of being, &<sup>a</sup>.

Signed Comte D'Arbaud.

Copy, FrPMAE, Arch. Dipl., Corr. Pol., Angleterre, vol. 525, 244-45.

1. See above, "Comte d'Arbaud's Order Delivered to Mr. Gordon, 3 Nov. 1777."
2. See above, Comte d'Arbaud to Governor William Mathew Burt, 6 Nov. 1777.

#### PROCLAMATION OF THOMAS SHIRLEY

##### A PROCLAMATION,

WHEREAS insinuation hath been given to me, that false Commissions from the Congress to arm Vessels as Privateers have been printed in this Island, and sold in the Island of Martinico, and one of those false Commissions hath been transmitted to me.<sup>1</sup> I HAVE THEREFORE thought fit, by and with the Advice and consent of his Majesty's Council, in order to bring such daring offenders to Justice, and to suppress all such unlawful and treasonable practices in future, to issue this Proclamation, hereby offering a reward of THREE HUNDRED POUNDS current money, to any person or persons, who will give full information against the person or persons concerned in printing the said false Commissions, so that he or they may be apprehended and brought to Justice, to be paid on Conviction of the offender and offenders.

N. B. The false Commission transmitted to me is left at the Secretary's Office, for Public inspection.

Given under my Hand, and the Great Seal of Dominica, this Seventh day of November, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy Seven, and in the Eighteenth Year of his Majesty's Reign.

THOMAS SHIRLEY.

By his Excellency's Command,

HENRY GROVE, Secretary.

Duly Published in Roseau, this seventh day of November, 1777.

Wm. T. SMYTH, Dep. Pro. Marshal.

*Freeman's Journal or the Dominica Gazette*, 8-12 Nov. 1777.

1. See Marquis de Bouillé to Governor Thomas Shirley, 19 Oct. 1777, above.

November 8

EDWARD BROOKS TO JAMES BOWDOIN

Honourd Sir

This Day, Mess<sup>rs</sup>. William Smith Cap<sup>t</sup> of Marines of the *Tartar*,<sup>1</sup> Samuel Blanchard Surgeon of Ditto & William Bubier L<sup>t</sup> of Marines of the *Hancock*,<sup>2</sup> were removed from us, to go on Board the Cartel, soon to sail from hence to Boston: soon after we received a Paper from Sir George Collier, directing us to send to our Friends to return Persons of equal Rank to be exchanged for us, which Paper we deliver'd to said Blanch[ard] & which may be obtain'd from him. In Consequence of receiving said Paper from Sir George, a Number of us wrote to him, desiring that we might return in this Cartel, as we were well assured that Officers of equal Rank, Prisoners in America, wou'd be returned in exchange for us. The replies that Numbers of us rec<sup>d</sup> from Sir George, are as follows.

If the Officers and Men of his Majesties Ship *Fox* are sent here, those of equal Rank shall be given in their Room.

Signed George Collier.

If Cap<sup>t</sup> Barron taken at Cumberland is set at Liberty M<sup>r</sup> Harris & one private man shall be return'd, in His Room.

Signed G. C.

Signify to M<sup>r</sup> Brooks that if the Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Eagleson taken at Cumberland is set at Liberty,—that he shall be exchanged for him.

8<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>.

Signed G. C.

These papers were sent as from Sir George by a Coxen of the *Rainbow*. The Names of the Officers that are now fellow Prisoners with me in an Apartment in the Barracks—are as follows—Stephen Hills 1<sup>s</sup> L<sup>t</sup> of the *Hancock*, Simon Gross 2<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> of the *Boston* Frigate,<sup>3</sup> Robert McNeill 1<sup>st</sup>. L<sup>t</sup> & Jn<sup>o</sup>. Harris 2<sup>d</sup> do of Marines, of the *Boston*, each of these were taken in the *Fox*—Joseph Adams 2<sup>d</sup>. L<sup>t</sup> of the *Hancock*, John Diamond sailing Master, Seth Baxter Cap<sup>t</sup> of Marines, Samuel Curtis Surgeon of Ditto,—John Galeker 1<sup>s</sup> L<sup>t</sup> of the *Tartar*, Oliver Reed 3<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> *Tartar*, now at the Hospital, John Hooper 2<sup>d</sup> L<sup>t</sup> of the *Brigg Freedom*,<sup>4</sup> Adam Thaxter & Eseck Hopkins 1<sup>st</sup>. & 2<sup>d</sup> L<sup>ts</sup> of the Continental Sloop *Providence*. Each of these Gen<sup>l</sup> most earnestly desire that an equal Number of equal Rank, of Prisoners, may be immediately sent [for] to be exchanged for them, & they desire that the Officers to be exchanged for them, may be particularly named, who for who—they desire likewise that a good sailing & well found Vessel may be sent for them, as the Season will be cold & difficult. I am [&c.]

Edward Brooks.

Halifax Barracks Nov<sup>r</sup> 8. 1777.

L, M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 8 (Various—Charter Parties—Relating To Prisoners), 118. Addressed: "To/ The Hon<sup>ble</sup>. James Bowdoin Esq<sup>r</sup>/at/Boston/To be sent in the Cartel—Care of Doctor Blanchard." Docketed: "Papers Received from/S<sup>r</sup> Geo Collier at Hallifax/Ⓟ the Cartel *Swift* Cap Godfrey/Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777."

1. Massachusetts Privateer ship *American Tartar*, John Grimes, commander.
2. Continental Navy frigate *Hancock*, Capt. John Manley.
3. Continental Navy frigate *Boston*, Capt. Hector McNeill.
4. Massachusetts Navy brig *Freedom*, Capt. John Clouston.

ORDER TO SETTLE AND ADJUST THE PAY ROLL OF THE  
CONNECTICUT NAVY SHIP *OLIVER CROMWELL*

At a Meeting of the Governor & Council of Safety held at Hartford the 8<sup>th</sup>. of Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777

Voted that the Committe of Paytable Settle and adjust Cap<sup>t</sup>. Seth Hardens account for the officers and Crew on board the Ship *Oliver Cromwell* and draw an order on the Treasurer of this State for the ballance in fav<sup>r</sup>. of Said Harden &c

a true Copy      Test Nath<sup>l</sup> Wales Ju<sup>r</sup>. Clerk

Gentlemen of the Pay-Table

The Accounts to Settle further with Cap<sup>t</sup> Harding will render it Necessary to have a future Settlement—His Pay Roll may be paid, if any Mistakes sho'd appear, it May be Saved—

Lebanon 8<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777.      Your Servant

Jon<sup>th</sup>. Trumbull

[Enclosure]

Footing of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Hardings Pay Roll

979 ..	5 ..	9½
534 ..	9 ..	5¼
282 ..	17 ..	7
<u>391 ..</u>	<u>3 ..</u>	<u>11¼</u>
2187 ..	16 ..	9—

D, Ct, Connecticut Archives, 1st Series, vol. 9, 210, 211.

BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES M. VARNUM TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir—

Woodberry 8th Nov<sup>r</sup>. ½ past 5 PM. 1777.

I have to acknowledge the Rec<sup>t</sup>. of your Orders of 7<sup>th</sup> Instant<sup>l</sup>.—The Intelligence you are pleased to communicate, I received last Evening, by two Persons who came out of Philadelphia Yesterday, & by a Spy, whom I had in Billingsport yesterday, two Hours.—My Acc<sup>ts</sup>. give these additional Circumstances, That the Garrison at Billingsport consist of two Hundred of the seventy first Battalion, & two Hundred Marines. That they were, this Day, to be reinforced by two Hessian Regiments; That there were four Row Gallies & two floating Batteries in Schylkil; That an Attack was to be made upon Fort Mifflin by the Way of Schylkill; That they were to attack Red bank at the same Time, landing just below Timber Creek (a fine beach, and no Obstruction between that and Fort Mercer); that the Troops from Billingsport were to move across Manto Creek, at a Signal given from Philadelphia, & act in Conjunction with those from Philadelphia against Fort Mercer;—That they were to attack this Day Morning at four, if possible, If not, the first Time they should be Ready.—Last Evening, at Ten, Sky Rockets were seen on Province Island, w<sup>ch</sup> determined me the Action was about to commence, I took every Precaution in my Power; Just before Sunsett this Evening, There appeared to be a large Number of Men, Horses, & I tho't Fascines, passing Schylkill to Province Island. The Ships below fired Guns, w<sup>ch</sup> were supposed to be Signals. The Acc<sup>ts</sup>. respecting the Enemy's Intended Movements were given in the same Manner, by two Prisoners, of the second Battalion of the seventy first Regiment, whom my Scouts captivated Yesterday, near Billingsport.—I shall send a Detachment this Night into Fort Mifflin, tho' upon



my Honor, I think that Garrison sufficiently manned.—I have the Pleasure to Inform you, that we had Guard Boats last Night between Hog and Province Islands,<sup>2</sup> the Rout of the Enemy's Boats, w<sup>h</sup> met with, fired upon, & carried them to retreat. The Commodore<sup>3</sup> will fix a Chain this Night, that is already prepared with dry logs to buoy it up, & Anchors to fasten it down, between those Islands—Fourteen Gun Boats will lay in the Passage,—The Commodore, with all his Gallies will lay close to the North End of Mud Island,—The Floating Batteries, & Xebecks, to guard the Chievaux de Frize, & oppose The Shipping, should they attempt to advance, And the continental Vessells<sup>4</sup> under Cap<sup>t</sup> Robinson's Command will lay at the Mouth of Schylkill, and at the Mouth of Timber Creek I have placed the Continental and Militia Guards, upon Timber & Manto Creeks.—In a Word, I am perfectly satisfied with the different Arrangements,—& the universal Spirit, w<sup>h</sup> apparently pervades the whole; & unless I am too ignorant of military Dispositions the Great Governor of the Universe, will give to your Arms Success in this Quarter, should the Mercenaries attack, as we sincerely expect and wish they will, And, to your Excellency additional Laurels!—Pardon me [I] write upon the Run, and am thinking of many thinks at once—The Musketry you mention was the Ecco of Cannon in the Groves. I am [&c.]

J M Varnum

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "His Excellency General Washington/White Marsh—/This Goes by Express, who is to pass/all Guards and others, unmolested from/J M Varnum B. General at Woodberry." Docketed: "8<sup>th</sup>: Novem<sup>r</sup>: 1777/from/Gen<sup>l</sup>: Varnum."

1. See Washington to Varnum, 7 Nov., in Washington, *Writings* 10: 16–17. In this letter Washington stated that he had received intelligence that an attack on Fort Mifflin would occur on 7 or 8 Nov. He directed Varnum to act swiftly in preparing Forts Mifflin and Mercer for the impending assault.

2. Varnum meant Carpenters Island, which lies abreast of Hog Island.

3. John Hazelwood.

4. Continental brig *Andrew Doria* and Continental sloop *Fly*.

#### MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. SOMERSET, CAPTAIN GEORGE OURRY

Remarks on board the *Somerset* Saturday Novem<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1777 lying off Chester

[At] 12 [AM] D<sup>o</sup> Weather [Mod<sup>t</sup> & fair] [At] 6 Open'd a Cask of Beef N<sup>o</sup> 6223 at 10 hove up the Small & Let go the Best Bower veer'd to ½ a Cable D<sup>o</sup> moor'd with the Stream Anchor & Cable [At] 2 [PM] Mod<sup>t</sup> & Cloudy Emp<sup>d</sup>. Clearing & Clean<sup>g</sup>. Ship Below & a Loft for Action at 4 unmoord & hove up the Best Bower D<sup>o</sup> warp'd thr'o the Cheavaux de Frize at 5 Came to with the Best Bower a Cables length above the lower Cheavaux de Frize & moor'd with the Kedge Anchor & hawser Billings Fort SSW ½ a mile

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/2000.

#### CAPTAIN HENRY LEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir

No. 8<sup>th</sup>. 77.

Mr Lindsay<sup>1</sup> is just returned from New-castle & has brought with him two prisoners; the one Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholas of the *Eagle*-packet, the other, Cap<sup>t</sup> Fenwick of a sloop in the service of Government. These two gentlemen being fatigued with their ride, will not arrive at Head-quarters, 'till tomorrow.

The transports have received orders to furnish themselves with five weeks provision, & make ready for sailing with all dispatch. A french ship laden with arms & ammunition lately taken by some of the enemy's cruisers, was the other day brought into New-castle-harbour. There prevails a report in the fleet, that a channel has been discovered which avoids the chiveaux-de-frise, & that, the *Somerset* man of war is ordered up to try her success on the fort,<sup>2</sup> by that route.

One of the enemy's batteries on the Schuylkill has been launched two days past, & another is near finished. The mode now pursued by the enemy in transporting supplies, to the city,<sup>3</sup> is as follows. They land their provision, above Jone's wharf, near a branch of Eagle-creek, they are carried from hence by water to Guiers dam, where they again put them in boats & readily convey them down another creek to the Schuylkill. There is no way of interrupting them in this business, but by taking possession of Carpenters island.

M<sup>r</sup> Lindsay acquaints me, that the enemy obtain large supplies of fresh provision &c, from the inhabitants in the Lower Counties;<sup>4</sup> his report of this & several other matters engage me to wish for an excursion for a few days in that country.

There is not the smallest intercourse now subsisting between the Country & Navy from Wilmington to the Schuylkill. Your Excellency will please favor me by return of the dragoon with your instructions respecting this route. Enclosed is a Let<sup>r</sup> found; supposed to be wrote by Gen Grant. I am [&c.]

Hen<sup>y</sup> Lee

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "His Excell<sup>y</sup>/Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington/7<sup>th</sup> dragoon." Docketed: "Cap<sup>n</sup> Lee Nov 8: 1777/ans<sup>d</sup> &—."

1. William Lindsay, 3d Lt., 1st Continental Dragoons.
2. Fort Mifflin.
3. Philadelphia.
4. Delaware.

#### MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *RICHMOND*, CAPTAIN JOHN LEWIS GIDOIN

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777  
Saturd<sup>y</sup> 8

p<sup>t</sup> Lookout NBW 7 or 8 M<sup>s</sup> Georges Is<sup>d</sup>. NWBN 3 or 4 Leagues—

AM at 6 Weighd & Came to Sail in C<sup>o</sup> the *Otter* & prize ½ p<sup>t</sup>. Fired a Shot & Brought too a Shooner Load<sup>d</sup>. w<sup>h</sup> Bricks D<sup>o</sup>. Scuttled her,<sup>1</sup> Sent the Boats on B<sup>d</sup> 2 Sloops & a Schooner. which were taken f<sup>m</sup> Watts Isl<sup>d</sup>. by M<sup>r</sup> Roach<sup>2</sup> Wore Ship ½ P<sup>t</sup>. 10 Anch<sup>d</sup> in 7 f<sup>m</sup>. w<sup>r</sup> as did the Above

P<sup>t</sup> Lookout N ½ W 3 Leag<sup>s</sup>.

took 11 H<sup>ds</sup>. of Tobacco out of one of the Above Sloops & Scuttled her. Mod. & Hazy Opend a Cask of Pork Con<sup>s</sup>. 308 Sh<sup>t</sup> 2 Pieces at 5 PM Got down TG<sup>t</sup> Yds

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/687.

1. Schooner, name unknown, Joseph Taylor, master, of St. Marys, from Wicomico to St. Marys, with "Bricks to set up a Salt Boiling," taken off Smiths Point, scuttled, Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 239.

2. Sloop, name unknown, from Watts Island to Pitt's Landing, with tobacco, taken off Smiths Point, scuttled, and the second sloop, name unknown, from Watts Island to Baltimore, with brandy and wine, taken off Smiths Point, scuttled. Ibid. The schooner from Watts Island is not included in Howe's Prize List.

## CHARLES BONDFIELD TO GOVERNOR RICHARD CASWELL

Sir,

Edenton 8<sup>th</sup> Nov 1777.

On receiving your Excellency's Commission, appointing me Commissioner for fitting out armed vessels at the Fort of Edenton, I drew on William Skinner Esq, Treasurer for the Northern District, for the sum of One thousand Pounds, which Mr Robert Smith told me, I was by a resolve of the Assembly empowered to do, as I had not at that time seen the resolve, and Mr Smith told me he had, I took it for granted, I was acting right. Mr Skinner advanced the money on my order, since which it appears, that I should have had a warrant from your Excellency on the Treasurer, for what money I should want for that purpose, as there was at that time several demands against the *King Taminy* and more daily accruing, and I not being furnished with the resolve of the Assembly to know in what manner to act, will I hope excuse me for not applying to your Excellency for a warrant sooner, which you will be so good as to give to Mr Skinner who has my receipt for the money. I have Chartered, that the Brig *King Taminy* to Messrs Hewes & Smith on account of the Congress, a copy of the Charter party, and an account of the disbursements, I shall furnish your Excellency with by Mr Hewes when he goes for Newbern. I am [&c.]

Cha<sup>s</sup>. Bondfield.

LB, Nc-Ar, Governors Letter Books, 1775-1779. Addressed: "His Excellency Richard Caswell."

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *LIZARD*, CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIENov<sup>r</sup>. 1777

Charls town S66W dist 12 Lgs

Saturday 8

[At] 12 [AM] D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> [Light b<sup>r</sup> & Clear] [at] ½ past wore Ship  
 [at] ½ past 2 wore Ship [at] 4 Saw a sail in the SE Q<sup>r</sup> Chased  
 ⌘ sig<sup>l</sup> wore Ship [at] 6 D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> Saw a sail in the NE Q<sup>r</sup> Chased ⌘  
 Sig<sup>l</sup>. TK<sup>d</sup>. Ship [at] 9 D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> Cape Romain NBW 5 Lg<sup>s</sup>. [at] 11  
 Lat<sup>d</sup>. 33° . . 05' N.

Cape Romain NBW 5 or 6 Leags

[at] 2 [PM] Fresh b<sup>r</sup> and Clear fired a 9 p<sup>d</sup>. Shot and brought  
 to the Chase<sup>1</sup> wore Ship and hove to hoisted out the Cutter  
 and Sent hir on b<sup>d</sup> the prize made Sail [at] 8 D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> prize in  
 tow hoisted in the Cutter [at] 10 Calm people empl<sup>d</sup>. Clear-  
 ing the prize Scuttled the prize and Set hir adrift

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1839.

1. Schooner *Buckskin*, John Crawford, master, of Philadelphia, had sailed from Virginia for Charleston with tobacco. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 239.

## GOVERNOR WILLIAM MATHEW BURT TO COMTE D'ARBAUD

(Copy.)

Sir,

I have receiv'd by Mr Gordon your Excellency's Letter<sup>1</sup> and am most exceedingly concern'd to find not only the little Obedience and Attention paid by the un-

restrained and ungovernable Inhabitants of Guadeloupe and Grande-Terre under your Excellency's, as I once imagin'd Command, but have now such uncontrovertable Proofs, not only that your Orders at Times are of no more Consequence than Ballads, but also that notwithstanding M<sup>r</sup> Gordon presented to you a Petition pointing out where he saw and knew his Property to be Viz<sup>t</sup> in the Possession of one M<sup>r</sup> Darboussier one of the Owners of the Pirate which took the Brigantine *Rainbow*, yet your Excellency stop'd in your short liv'd Plan of Justice and suffer'd the piratically plunder'd Provisions of the King my Master going to his Troops to remain in the Possession of Mons<sup>r</sup> Darboussier.

Neither our Laws nor those of any Nation inflict Punishments on Suspicion, but Sir, Suspicion strong as must and did appear to your Excellency of these Provisions being in the Possession of Mons<sup>r</sup> Darboussier ought I must say, if your Excellency had any Power or Authority in your Government, or intended doing solid ample Justice to have induc'd you to have order'd proper Officers attended by M<sup>r</sup> Gordon to have inspected the Stores or Vessels of Mons<sup>r</sup> Darbousier, and if these Provisions were found 'twas then beyond Suspicion, 'twas a Proof on which the civil Law by which you are govern'd wou'd have punish'd Mons<sup>r</sup> Darboussier, and the Laws of Nations and Justice wou'd have directed Restitution to M<sup>r</sup> Gordon: Why your Excellency did not pursue this self evident Plan of Rectitude remains to be accounted for.

As I demanded Justice and Restitution of my Master's immediate Stores,<sup>2</sup> and your Excellency has thought fit to send me nothing but Copies of Orders which have been treated with most Sovereign Contempt, and was told where they cou'd be found, I shall by the first Opportunity lay a regular and formal Complaint ag<sup>st</sup> your Excellency before The King, and transmit the whole of this Transaction to my Master's Secretary of State to be laid before him.

I will not say 'tis my Opinion, but I cannot avoid telling your Excellency 'tis that of every Man of Sense and Penetration in this Government, that you are not sincere in your Professions of Amity, that while you issue ostensible Orders of doing Justice, Secret Orders are given not to obey them; 'Tis impossible for the World to deem a Commander in Chief in a French Government to be an absolute Cypher, or that the Commandants of Quarters and other Officers wou'd not pay any Respect to his public Orders: unless he knew his private Instructions were to be follow'd & his public were farcical.

I am sorry to assure your Excellency that the flagrant infamous Part which many nay almost all the Inhabitants and Commandants of Quarters of Guadeloupe and Grande-Terre have taken in Alliance and Partnership with Pirates and Rebels has sunk them into a most deserv'd Contempt in this Government where almost every Individual Hopes and wishes for War in Order that they might take ample Satisfaction on the Inhabitants of Guadeloupe for their Treachery and Breach of Faith.

In every Thing, which has hitherto come from your Excellency, I have exerted myself; for the future I shall follow the Example you have set, and direct the Person applying to search, if he finds his Property tell him take it, and refuse as your Excellency did to M<sup>r</sup> Gordon when he pointed out in his Petition where lay his Effects either an Order to the Possessors to deliver them, or any Support to take them.

While I know that Pirates carry their Prizes into the Ports within your Excellency's Government, that their Cargoes are landed, distributed and are irrecoverable when claim'd and that the Commandants of Quarters where these Outrages are com-

mitted pass unpunish'd, and tho' guilty of Breach of Orders hold their Power to rob, and their Commissions I must tho against the good Opinion and Esteem I wish to hold for your Excellency be induced to incline towards the general Beleaf that this piratical Conduct receives your private Approbation tho' public Disavowal:

Altho' Plangue and Gillet are fled, yet at Morne a L'eau, Petit Canall, and Point a Petre remain'd as your Excellency was inform'd by M<sup>r</sup> Gordon's Petition put into your Excellency's hand by himself the Cargo of the Brig *Rainbow*, and at Point a Petre unmolested were Mess<sup>rs</sup> Darboussier, Subise, and Clavan and Mons<sup>r</sup> Soulagire at Basse-terre enjoying the Fruits of their Plunder and the Stores of the King my Master.

The Negroes which on the 4<sup>th</sup>. of October I wrote your Excellency were taken and secur'd in the Gaol of this Island, and have your Acknowledgment dated the 14<sup>th</sup>. of October of the Receipt of that Letter still remain in Confinement: Shoud I not hear from your Excellency in the Course of a Fortnight or three Weeks shall conclude what Andre Gerar Tells me is true, and set them at Liberty: Your Excellency will be pleased to assure the Inhabitants of Guadaloupe and Grande-Terre that while they continue their present Partnerships and Support given to the Rebellious Subjects of my Master, and they allow the arm'd Vessels to come into their Ports, receive or treat with them for their Prizes, shou'd any of their Negroes fly to and take refuge in this Government, I shall not give myself the Trouble I hitherto have either to Stop detain or secure them: I am truly griev'd their Conduct drives me to this Expedient. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

William Mathew Burt.

Antigua.

Novem<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup>. 1777.

Your Excellency cannot be a Stranger, as I have already acquainted you with it, that I am well inform'd His Most Christian Majesty, your Master's Wisdom, Justice and good faith towards the King my Master, has induc'd him absolutely to forbid American Pirates bringing their Prizes into any of His Ports in Europe.

Copy, UKLPR, C.O. 152/57, 143-45. Addressed at foot of first page: "His Excellency The Count D'Arbaud./&c. &c. &c."

1. See above, d'Arbaud to Burt, 7 Nov. 1777.
2. See above, Burt to d'Arbaud, 31 Oct. 1777.

### November 9 (Sunday)

CAPTAIN SIR GEORGE COLLIER, R.N., TO MASSACHUSETTS COMMISSARY OF PRISONERS

Sir

*Rainbow* at Halifax 9<sup>th</sup>. November 1777.

In Answer to Your Letter of the 15<sup>th</sup>. October brought me by the Cartel *Swift*, acquainting me that the Officers & Seamen of His Majestys Ship *Fox* now Prisoners at Boston shall be released upon my giving Assurance that as many in Number & equal Rank of those taken in the *Hancock* & *Fox* shall be exchanged for them.

I think proper to inform You that I consent to the Exchange for those Officers & Seamen belonging to His Majesty according to the Mode You have mention'd, which shall take Place so soon as I am assured the before mention'd Prisoners in Your Possession are liberated.

I understand that there are in Confinement likewise three Men belonging to His Majestys Ship *Blonde*, One of the *Milfords*, & a few other Seamen who are in the Kings Service; if these are likewise set at Liberty, an equal Number in Exchange will be granted for them; but I must signifye to You that no Masters of Merchantmen or Passengers will be exchang'd, unless by People of the same Denomination taken in trading Vessels, & that this Exchange should be made from Rhode Island, as being from its vicinity to Boston & many other Respects, much properer for it.

I must desire You will signifye to those in Authority, that during the Time of the Cartel *Swift's* being at Halifax, another small Vessel <sup>1</sup> under the Name of a Cartel, but calculated only for the most villainous Purposes, made its Appearance at Windsor in the Bay of Fundy;—it is therefore thought necessary to inform You, that if any other Vessels of such Denomination shall come to any other Port in Nova Scotia than Halifax, they will be treated as Spies & suffer accordingly.

And a Person calling himself Daniel Heister having been discovered on board the Cartel *Swift*, who not only does not belong to Her as a Mariner, but is found to be a Major in the Pensylvania Militia, with Gold to the amount of £150 sewed up in his Cloaths; His Majesty's Lieutenant-Governor & Council of this Province have apply'd for the delivering this Man up to the Civil Power, which has accordingly been done.

I must desire You will make a Representation to the People in Power of the shameful Robberies which have lately been committed on His Majestys Subjects settled near the River St Johns in the Bay of Fundy, by small Privateers, who have plundered & robb'd the poor Inhabitants of their Cloaths, Furniture, & Property, to the disgrace of Humanity, & very contrary to [the] Example set them by the Kings Ships under my Command at Machias, Townsend, & the River Sheepscut.

The Privateer the Inhabitants of St John's particularly complain of, is a Schooner of about Eight Carriage Guns commanded by Agreen Crabtree <sup>2</sup> & belonging to Frenchman's Bay; I expect therefore that some Means is immediately used to put a Stop to these Robberies in future.

You will receive herewith a List of the American Prisoners, <sup>3</sup> which proceed to Boston in the Cartel; If Capt Barron & the Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Eagleson (who were taken at Cumberland) are set at Liberty, those of similar Rank shall [be exc]hanged for them. I am [&c.]

Geo Collier

L, M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 8 (Various-Charter Parties-Prisoners), 122. Addressed: "To/Rob<sup>t</sup> Pierpont Esq<sup>r</sup>/Commissary of Prisoners/at Boston/George Collier." Endorsed: "In Council Nov. 25. 1777/Read & thereupon Ordered that Richard/Derbey & Benj<sup>a</sup> Austin Esq<sup>rs</sup> be a Committee/to consider the above Letter with the Papers/accompanying the same & report what is/best to be done thereon/Jn<sup>o</sup> Avery D<sup>r</sup> Sec<sup>r</sup>."

1. Schooner *Three Friends*, Captain Isaac Freeman, who was given instructions on 15 Oct. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 8 (Various-Charter Parties-Prisoners), 133.

2. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Harlequin*.

3. "A List of American Prisoners sent in the Cartel *Swift* from Halifax to Boston the 9<sup>th</sup>. of November 1777." M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 8 (Various-Charter Parties-Prisoners), 121.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *FLORA*, CAPTAIN JOHN BRISBANE, R.N.

November 1777  
Sunday 9<sup>th</sup>.

At Single Anchor Off Newport Rhode Isle Goat Isle Fort  
East and Beaver Tail Light WSW

AM—Read the Articles of War, & punished, Jn<sup>o</sup>. Burnett, Jn<sup>o</sup>. Poundler Seamen & James Stewart Marine with 12 lashes each for Mutiny—

At Single Anchor off Newport Rhode Isle

Mod<sup>e</sup> and Cloudy W<sup>r</sup>, PM at 5 a Pilot came onb<sup>d</sup> at 7 Weigh'd and made Sail in C<sup>o</sup>: His Majesty's Ship *Lark*, *Lady Parker* & *Warren* Arm'd Schooners, at 8 Beaver Tail bore NbW  $\frac{1}{2}$  W  $1\frac{1}{2}$  Miles, heard the Report of a Gun in the SW<sup>e</sup>: Came too with the B<sup>e</sup> Bower in 10 f<sup>m</sup>: near Point Judith, Veer'd  $\frac{1}{2}$  a Cable, at 9 sent the Boats Mann'd and Arm'd to Set Fire to the *Syren*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 3 Shott from the Shore past over the Deck, saw the Flashes of Small Arms, at 11 the Boats ret<sup>d</sup>: having set the Ship on Fire; <sup>1</sup> Being so Near the Shore & apprehensive the Ship would not Cast Right, made a Hawser fast to the Cable, made Sail and Cut both Spring & Cable, Stood to the SE<sup>e</sup>;

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/360.

1. On 10 November *Flora's* journal notes that at 2 A.M. the *Syren* continued to burn in the North-west. Ibid.

#### ACCOUNTS OF THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BRIGANTINE *RESISTANCE*

The Brig *Resistance* Sam<sup>el</sup> Chew Commander D<sup>r</sup>

1777.

April 27	To pd Ja <sup>s</sup> Swan for the Hull	£700	
May 1	To pd Richd Spinks Bill	4	
	To pd Rich <sup>d</sup> Douglass for Rum	2.. 2.. 0	
9	To pd Peleg Brown Bill	2.. 4	
	To pd Oliver Smiths Bill	5.. 5	
	To pd for Provisions at Stonington	3.. —	
	To 1½ bar <sup>s</sup> Tarr	4.. 10	
	To 1 bar Turpentine	4	
	To bar pitch	12..	
			737.. 1
	To 20 lb 24 <sup>d</sup> Nails @ 4/6	4.. 10.. —	
	To 46 lb 20 <sup>d</sup> ditto	10.. 7	
	80 lb 10 <sup>d</sup> d <sup>o</sup>	18	
	58 lb 8 <sup>d</sup> d <sup>o</sup>	13.. 1	
	22 lb 4 <sup>d</sup> d <sup>o</sup>	6.. 12	
	To 1 fore Yard	3.. —	
	To 214 feet boards 1¼ Inc	1.. 6.. 9	
	To 10 C <sup>t</sup> Pigg Iron 10/	5.. 0.. 0	
			73.. 16.. 9 <sup>1</sup>
	To pd Daniel Tillinghast for Cartage	} 11.. 1.. 0	
	4 Cannon from Boston to Providence		
	To pd Ditto for 36 Sheets of Tin	2.. 5—	
24	To pd James Churches Bill	3.. 3	
June	To Bashua Skinner Bill	22.. 8.. 6	
1	To James Darrow & Bill	5.. 12.. 6	
	To 2 m [2,000] boards @ 12/	1.. 4.. 0	
	To 20 Bolts Duck @ £7	140	
	To 2 d <sup>o</sup> oznabrigs 200 Yd <sup>s</sup> 3/	30	
			215.. 14

		To 39 Yd d° 3/	5..17.. 0	
		To 40 Yd Canvas 3/	6.. 0.. 0	
		To 3747 feet pine boards 1 <sup>d</sup>	15..12.. 3	
		To 250 feet plank 2½	2..12.. 1	
		To 60 Gall Rum in fitting out 15/	45..—	
		To 6½ Gall d° from Goddards	4..17.. 6	
		To 10 Gall Oile 8/	4.. 0.. 0	
8		To pd John Braddicks bill	2	
		To 22 Cask lampblack 6/	6..12	
		To 16 lb Sp <sup>h</sup> White /6	8	
				92..18..10
		Carried over		£1119..10.. 7
June	8	To 2 bar Tallow 486 lb 1/6	£36.. 9.. 0	
		To 216 lb Oakham /9	8.. 2..—	
		To 90 lb Sp <sup>h</sup> Brown 1/6	6..15..—	
		To 16 lb Yellow Oaker	1.. 4	
		To 78 lb W <sup>t</sup> Lead 2/	7..16.. 0	
July		To Jn° Springer Bill	18	
		Jn° Braddick d°	5.. 2.. 6	
		Asa Palmer d°	83..—	
				149.. 6.. 6
		Dav <sup>d</sup> Holt d°	5..15.. 6	
		Ichabod Powers d°	66.. 8.. 3	
		Peter Langdon d°	11..11	
5		Stephen Herrick d°	4..12.. 6	
		To 12 Oars 192 feet 4 <sup>d</sup>	3.. 4..—	
7		Christ° Leffingwell Bill	19.. 4..—	
17		Job Rothbone d°	12..12..—	
18		Richd Deshon d°	115.. 7.. 9	
				238..15
		Daniel Tillinghast d°	93.. 7.. 6	
24		John Braddick d°	4	
		Christ° Leffingwell d°	48..14..—	
28		Winth <sup>r</sup> Saltonstall d°	3..12	
29		Noah Hidden d°	7.. 4	
		To pd for Brushes & paint potts	3	
		Mop Yarn	1..10	
		Use fall Blocks stage & <sup>c</sup>	6	
		30 Days warfage 3/	4..10	
		16 Tarr Tubs	1.. 4	
				173.. 1.. 6
				1680..13.. 7
		To 4 bus Lyme @ 6/	1.. 4.. 0	
		4 C <sup>t</sup> brick 5/	1..	
		3 Iron potts 150lb @ 9 <sup>d</sup>	11.. 5.. 0	
		1 Small d° 20 <sup>lb</sup>	15..	
		2 C <sup>t</sup> Iron for Cabbuse	10.. 0	
		4 Iron Stantials 31 lb @ 1/6	2.. 6.. 6	
		1 Small Iron Cabbuse	12	
		1 Chain w <sup>t</sup> 96 lb 1/6	7.. 4	
		9 lb Hooks & thimbles 1/6	13.. 6	
Aug <sup>t</sup>		To Tho <sup>s</sup> Coits Bill	3..19.. 5	
				50.. 7.. 5
		Peter Darrow Bill	1..12.. 3	
		David Gardiners ditto	1..13.. 6	
				2.. 5.. 6
		Carried over		£1733.. 6.. 6



John Owens Bill Rendezvous	91.. 4..	
60 oars 92 feet @ 6 <sup>d</sup>	2.. 6	
14 Large d <sup>o</sup> 350 feet @ 8 <sup>d</sup>	11..13.. 4	
pd John Douglass 3200 pumpnails	2.. 8	
2 awnings bot at Vandue	28..10.. 0	
4 Q <sup>c</sup> writing paper @ 3/	0..12.. 0	
8 Sq <sup>r</sup> Glass 11 by 9	0.. 8.. 0	
Henry deshons bill	2.. 8.. 6	
	<hr/>	139.. 9..10

John Ward Bill	£3.. 18	
John Hallam d <sup>o</sup>	9..16.. 6	
Rich <sup>d</sup> Potter d <sup>o</sup>	36..19.. 6 two Bills	
Rich <sup>d</sup> Stroud d <sup>o</sup>	21.. 14	
Eb Colfax d <sup>o</sup>	23..16	
Sam Cheeny d <sup>o</sup>	32.. 8.. 6	
Dav <sup>d</sup> Roberts d <sup>o</sup>	13.. 4	
Sam Cheeny d <sup>o</sup>	2.. 2	
W <sup>m</sup> Cheeny d <sup>o</sup>	15	
Rob <sup>t</sup> Verdon d <sup>o</sup>	4.. 4	
Cary Latham d <sup>o</sup>	5	
Jo <sup>s</sup> Latham j <sup>r</sup> d <sup>o</sup>	6	
	<hr/>	174.. 2.. 6

Sam Cardwell d <sup>o</sup>	18..15	
Hez Tuttle d <sup>o</sup>	44..19	
Stephen Peck d <sup>o</sup>	2.. 8	
Jon Miles d <sup>o</sup>	1.. 7	
Dav Latham d <sup>o</sup>	5..14.. 6	
Abner Beebe d <sup>o</sup>	3..14.. 4	
John Guldson d <sup>o</sup>	1..10	
Noble Hinman d <sup>o</sup>	15..11.. 3	
W <sup>m</sup> Stewart d <sup>o</sup>	19..18.. 7½	
John Way d <sup>o</sup>	13..16	
	<hr/>	127..13.. 8½
W <sup>m</sup> Fielding d <sup>o</sup>	48..12	
Deduct Slops chargd	9.. 4 in acco <sup>t</sup>	39.. 8.. 0
Aaron Perkins Bill		12..14.. 4
	<hr/>	179..16.. 0½

Jon <sup>a</sup> Douglasses Bill	6..15	
Arch Robinsons d <sup>o</sup>	15..14.. 8	
Rich <sup>d</sup> Potter horse hire to Ston <sup>s</sup> 40 <sup>s</sup> /	24.. 9.. 8	
Advance Seamen & Cap <sup>t</sup> Rec <sup>ts</sup>	41.. 9.. 8	
James Penemans Bill	18..13.. 2	
George Dennis d <sup>o</sup>	4..16	
6 y <sup>d</sup> oznabrigs for Colours		18
	<hr/>	90.. 6.. 6

Carried over £2317.. 1.. 4½

Aug<sup>t</sup>

To pd Adam Babcocks Bill		
for p <sup>c</sup> Linnen for Colours	8.. 0.. 0	
To pd Sam Bills Bill making	4..—	
	<hr/>	12
Fieldings Bill	£28.. 16	
deduct 11 p trouser & charge	}	22.. 4.. 0
on the Slop Acco <sup>t</sup>		
To pd Silas Churches Bill	}	4.. 4
Red Baise to line ports		
To pd Harris Tinker for 27 Days	5/	6..15

	pd d <sup>o</sup> boarding himself	6 Days	2/	12	
	pd Joseph Harris	12 D <sup>s</sup> Work	5/	3..—	
	Jo <sup>s</sup> Collins	15 d <sup>o</sup>	5/	3..15	
	board <sup>s</sup> himself	13 Days	2/	1.. 6.. 0	
					41..16
	Jo <sup>s</sup> Latham	7 d <sup>o</sup>	6/	2.. 2	
	Dan Brown	13	5/	3.. 5	
	Miles Riley	16	5/	4..—	
	Peter Darrow Caulker	21 @	9/	9.. 9	
	Peter Darrow j <sup>r</sup> d <sup>o</sup>	20	6/	6..—	
	Samuel Coit d <sup>o</sup>	24½	9/	11.. 0.. 6	
	John Howard	11	5/	2..15.. 0	
					38..11.. 6
	David Holt	51	7/	17..17..—	
	Jo <sup>s</sup> Collins 2 <sup>d</sup> time	17	7/	5..19	
	Ja <sup>s</sup> Lamphire jun <sup>r</sup>	3	5/	—..15	
	Ja <sup>s</sup> Devenport	5	7/	1..15	
	Tho <sup>s</sup> Hopkins	7	7/	2.. 9.. 0	
	Dan <sup>l</sup> Brown 2 <sup>d</sup> time	11	5/	2..15	
	W Boulton	37½	7/	13.. 2.. 6	
	W <sup>m</sup> Colbert	37½	7/	13.. 2.. 6	
	To pd Sundry Solders	16 Days	5/	4..—	
					61..15
	Jo <sup>s</sup> Frances	16¾	5/	4.. 3.. 9	
	John Clark	Bill		16.. 4	
	Eb Holt	d <sup>o</sup>		23.. 7	
	N Coit	d <sup>o</sup>		3..12	
	To pd Asa Fellows	46	12/	27..12	
	Tho <sup>s</sup> Bowhave	8½	7	2..19.. 6	
	John Huer	8½	7	2..19.. 6	
	Charles Reed	3½	7	1.. 4.. 6	
	Peter Jeffers	7½	7	2..12.. 6	
					84..14.. 9
					£2555..18.. 7½
				Carried over	
Aug <sup>t</sup>	George Newson	4 Days work		1.. 8.. 0	
	Tho <sup>s</sup> Holt	12 @9/		5.. 8..—	
	Tho <sup>s</sup> . Willson	11½ 5/		2..17.. 6	
	Jo <sup>s</sup> Brown for board			16	
	Florence Seals for d <sup>o</sup>			2..15	
	W <sup>m</sup> Colbert for board of Jon <sup>a</sup> Weeks			4.. 4..—	
	To pd Peter Rogers for freight of Ten				
	4 pounders from Bedford to N L			20.. 0.. 0	
	26 lb Sheet Copper for Ladles @ 5 <sup>s</sup> /			6..10.. 0	
	27 lb Copper Hoops @ 10 <sup>d</sup>			1.. 2.. 6	
	Q <sup>r</sup> of Cartrage paper from Norwich			4.. 6	
	To 200 four pound Shott			17..18..—	
					63.. 3.. 6
	pd Braddick for 12 lb Brimstone			1..14	
	pd W <sup>m</sup> Brooks for 8 Sheep Skins			2..16	
	40 lb Chalk /6			1	
	12 Gun Bitts			1..10	
	20 Yd oznabrigs for grape shott			3	
	To pd John Bolls Bill			7.. 4	
	7½ lb Line 3/			1.. 2.. 6	
	80 Hand Granado's			6	
	1 Drum			6	

	2 P Pistols £4	8	
	20 Bayonets 8/	8..—	
	6 Clapper Nails 1/6	9..—	
			55.. 6.. 6
	To 12 Yd oznabrigs del <sup>d</sup> Gunner 3/	1..16.. 0	
	22 lb Sp <sup>h</sup> White d <sup>o</sup> d <sup>o</sup> 1/	1.. 2..—	
	To pd Tho <sup>s</sup> Douglass for 24 Lance Staffs	3..12	
	To pd John Braddick Freight of Powder from Norwich }	2..—	
	Alex Merrills Bill	83.. 5.. 3	
	John Bolls d <sup>o</sup>	31.. 9.. 4	
	Joshua Starrs d <sup>o</sup>	80.. 8.. 3	
	Eb Goddards d <sup>o</sup>	358..16.. 0	
	Henry Jepsens d <sup>o</sup>	1	
	Peter Rogers Jun <sup>r</sup> d <sup>o</sup>	15	
			578.. 8..10
	Carried over		£3252..17.. 5½
Aug <sup>t</sup>	To pd Clark Eliott & Bill	£9..—	
	Alex <sup>d</sup> Merrills Bill 2 <sup>d</sup> time	4.. 7.. 3	
	Jon <sup>a</sup> Starrs d <sup>o</sup>	4..10	
	Joseph Fellows d <sup>o</sup>	4..15..—	
	Sam <sup>l</sup> Latimer d <sup>o</sup>	804.. 3.. 3	
	Ja <sup>s</sup> Tilleys d <sup>o</sup>	1142.. 8.. 6	
	John Deshon d <sup>o</sup>	127..10.. 3	
	ditto d <sup>o</sup>	5.. 6.. 0	
	To 1¼ lb Steel 10/		
	6 forks 6/ knives 6 forks	1.. 6.. 6	
	W <sup>m</sup> Brooks Bill	9.. 7.. 9	
	Jo <sup>s</sup> Howel & d <sup>o</sup>	48.. 7.. 0	
			2161.. 1.. 6
			5413..18..11½
	Tim <sup>o</sup> Green Bill	7.. 8..	
	Silas Church d <sup>o</sup>	4.. 4	
	Mehitable Leet d <sup>o</sup>	1..12	
	W <sup>m</sup> Brooks d <sup>o</sup>	25.. 4.. 3	
	Zeb Rogers d <sup>o</sup>	15..—	
	Cash pd Sam Chew & Rec <sup>t</sup>	1333.. 9	
			1386..17.. 3
	To pd Jn <sup>o</sup> Bush for a Boom	6..10	
	pd d <sup>o</sup> for 2 Spars & 2 topmasts	6..16	
	7 Bucketts 28/ 2 Canns 6/	1..14	
	6 lb Sheet Copper for Compasses 4/	1.. 4	
	18 Copper Hoops for d <sup>o</sup>	1..16..—	
	p <sup>r</sup> Grains 6/ Cold Chisel 6/	0..12..—	
	50 Yd Oznabrigs for 15 Towels } & 8 Table Cloths }	7..10	
	6 Palmes	12	
	To 3 pad Locks, 1 Calking Iron & Marline spike	19/	
			27..13
	To 160 Yds. Canvas for Hammocks @ 5/	40..—	
	26 Yds ditto for ditto 6/	7..16..—	
	2 Hollow Shaves	12	
	1 Flag Iron	8	
	2 Jointer Stocks & Irons	1..10	
	1 Grind Stone 24/ wood ax 8/	1..12	

	1 Ha[r]ness Tubb	2..10	
	1 Carpenters rule	2.. 6	
	1 barrel tallow 231 1/6	17.. 6.. 6	
		<u>71..17</u>	
		carried over	£6900.. 6.. 2½
Aug <sup>t</sup>	To 36 Water Butts Iron bound 40/	£72.. 0.. 0	
	7 Gang Cask d <sup>o</sup> 30/	10..10.. 0	
	1 box Soap 118 lb @ 3/	17..14	
	6 Cask Lampblack 6/	1..16..—	
	10 lb White Lead 2/	1..—	
	20 lb 20 <sup>d</sup> Nails @ 4/6 10 lb 10 <sup>d</sup> D <sup>o</sup> @ 4/6	6..15	
	18 lb 8 <sup>d</sup> d <sup>o</sup> 81/ 6 lb 4 <sup>d</sup> d <sup>o</sup> 36/	5..17..—	
	20 Yd <sup>s</sup> Old Canvas	3..10	
		<u>119.. 2.. 0</u>	
	To 28 lb Oakham 9 <sup>d</sup> 100 feet wooden ware @ 1/	6.. 1.. 0	
	19 bar pork £15	285..—	
	52 bar beef 10	520..—	
	96.2.1 Bread 60/	289..10..—	
	146 lb Coffee 6/	43..16	
		<u>1144.. 7</u>	
	2 bar <sup>l</sup> Sugar 5..1..1 £12..10	65..15	
4	bar NE Rum 121 Gal 20/	121	
	10 d <sup>o</sup> West India d <sup>o</sup> 300 Gal 30/	450	
	6 Cord Wood 24/	7.. 4	
	3 firkins Butter 195 lb @ 2/	19..10	
	half bar Tongues	3..10	
	8 bus <sup>l</sup> Corn of Jo <sup>s</sup> Packwood 8/	3.. 4	
		<u>670.. 3</u>	
	50 p <sup>r</sup> shoes from Jn <sup>o</sup> Bradford 12/	30	
	10 Hatts @ 12/ 3 p <sup>r</sup> shoes @ 12/	7..16	
	4 p <sup>r</sup> stockings 7/	1.. 8	
	7 full trimmed Frocks	10..10	
	16 Single d <sup>o</sup>	16	
	9 overalls	9	
	1 p <sup>r</sup> Trouser	12	
	24 p <sup>r</sup> Shoes @ 12/	14.. 8	
		<u>89..14</u>	
		£8923..12.. 2½	
	To 24 Dutch Caps @ 6/	7.. 4	
	24 Milled d <sup>o</sup>	4..16	
	15 Blanketts of Jo <sup>s</sup> Packwood	45	
	To 81 Ells Oznabrigs } 213 y <sup>d</sup> 3/	31..19	
	90 d <sup>o</sup> }		
	18 Frocks 13/6	12.. 3	
		<u>101.. 2</u>	
		carried over	£9024..14.. 2½
Aug <sup>t</sup>	To 16 p <sup>r</sup> Trouser @ 12/	9..12..—	
	To 17 p <sup>r</sup> Stockings 8/	6..16..—	
	To 24 Checked Shirts 30/	36..—	
	To 1 Bar beef	10..00	
	To 1.2.22 Bread	5.. 2	
	To 6 lb 4 <sup>d</sup> Nails @ 6/ 6 lb 8 <sup>d</sup> d <sup>o</sup> @ 5/	3.. 6	
		<u>70..16</u>	
	To 30 Yd Wide Canvas for the } boat Sails @ 20/ }	30..—	
	29 Yd Old Canvas @ 4/	5..16..—	

	61 feet Boards /2	0..10.. 2	
	To pd M <sup>rs</sup> Malleeson boarding } one of the people Sick }	4..10..—	
	40 Gal Rum Expended on board before the Stores were taken on board }	30..—	
			70..16.. 2
Sep <sup>r</sup> 1	To Jo <sup>s</sup> Packwoods Bill	51	
	Jacob Finks d <sup>o</sup>	53.. 1.. 3	
	Jn <sup>o</sup> Lawrance d <sup>o</sup>	13	
			117.. 1.. 3
	To 2 C <sup>t</sup> Lead	22.. 8	
	1 Iron Gate for Cabbuse	1..10	
	pd Ich <sup>a</sup> Powers j <sup>r</sup>	3	
	pd Eb Goddard for Timber & <sup>c</sup>	138.. 2.. 2	
	To Cash advances W <sup>m</sup> Cheeny towards } his Wages being Carpenter }	19..17	
	To Cash advanced } Robert Newson Boatswain }	3..10..—	
	pd Thomas Whipple	1..16	
			190.. 3.. 2
3	To Cash pd Cap <sup>t</sup> Chew & Rec <sup>t</sup>	22..10 scale	22.. 6.. 6
10	To Sundries del <sup>d</sup> at Bedford viz Cash 600 Dollars 105 Gall Rum @ 34/ 5..1..21 Sugar £12—	180.. 178..10 65.. 5	
		423..15	413.. 8.. 3
19	To pd Ja <sup>s</sup> Rice Bill	42.. 1.. 6	39..18.. 5
20	To pd Nathan Baley d <sup>o</sup>	74..12.. 0	70..12
	carried over		£10019..15..11½
Sep <sup>r</sup> 25	To pd Ichabod Powers Jun <sup>r</sup> Bill	9..10.. 0	8..17.. 0
Octo 3	To pd Gurdon Saltonstall Bill	25.. 2.. 0	22..15.. 3
7	To pd Pember Calkings Bill	59.. 6.. 8	52..19.. 8
Nov 9	To pd W <sup>m</sup> Coits Bill	20.. 6.. 6	16.. 5.. 9
			10120..13.. 7½
	Deduct 50 p <sup>r</sup> Shoes charged by John } Bradford with his other articals }		30
			10090..13.. 7½
	To my Commissions 5 & C <sup>t</sup>		504..10.. 8½
			£10595.. 4.. 4

D, CtY, Shaw Papers, Ledger no. 26, pp. 116–23.

1. This subtotal should be £61 .. 16 .. 9.

# GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT

Gentlemen

Head Quarters Whitemarsh 9<sup>th</sup>. Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777

I yesterday rec<sup>d</sup>. a Letter from Congress informing me that they had received a Report from your Board with your opinion ~~that it would be better to lighten the Frigates and float them up the River, and by taking their Guns on shore~~ upon the most probable means of securing the Frigates. Whereupon they came to the following Resolution on the 4<sup>th</sup>. ins<sup>c</sup>: "Ordered that a Copy of the said report be sent to Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington for his approbation and if he approve the same that a detachment of troops be sent to assist in the Construction and management of the Batteries aforesaid." <sup>1</sup>

Upon the receipt of this I took the opinion of the General Officers who unanimously agreed that, as we had not any men to spare to construct and defend the works recommended by you, there were no other possible means of effectually securing the Frigates but by scutling them. You will therefore be pleased to have it done in such manner as will render the weighing of them most easy in future and in such depth of Water as will secure them from being damaged by the floating Ice in the Winter. All the other Vessels capable of being converted into armed ships should be scutled also. This should be done as speedily as possible and as secretly, for should the Enemy get notice of your intentions, I should not at all wonder at their sending up a force purposely to destroy them or bring them down. You will dispose of the men that were on Board of them as directed in my former<sup>2</sup>—I am &—

Df, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed at the foot of the page: "Francis Hopkinson/&/Jn<sup>o</sup> Wharton Esq." Docketed: "9<sup>th</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777/to/Francis Hopkinson/&/Jn<sup>o</sup> Wharton Esq."

1. Journal of the Continental Congress, 4 Nov., above. See also Continental Marine Committee to the Navy Board of the Middle Department, 5 Nov., above.

2. See the two letters from George Washington to the Navy Board of the Middle Department on 27 Oct., above.

#### MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ROEBUCK*, CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

D<sup>o</sup>. [At Anchor aBreast the Fort<sup>1</sup>]

Sunday 9<sup>th</sup>

AM The *Sommersett* made Sig<sup>l</sup> for Cap<sup>t</sup> 11 sent the stream Anchor to assist the *Somersett* through the Cheevaux de Freeze—

D<sup>o</sup>

Little Wind and fair Weather, PM weigh'd and Shifted our Anchor to make room for the *Somerset*

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4311.

1. Billingsport.

#### BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES M. VARNUM TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Sir—

Woodberry 9<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> ½ past 6, Ev. 1777.

Previous to the Rec<sup>t</sup> of your Commands of yesterday,<sup>1</sup> I had sent an additional Reinforcement of a Cap<sup>t</sup> two Subs, three Serjeants and fifty Rank & File into Fort Mifflin.—I have been at Fort Mifflin to day; The Enemy are prepared to open a Battery of five Guns, I take them to be Eighteens or Twenty fours,<sup>2</sup> this Night, or tomorrow Morning, In Conjunction with their two Howitzers, besides two small Batteries, w<sup>h</sup> they have heretofore fired from. They have been very busy this Day in crossing the Mouth of the Schylkill with Waggon, Fascines &c.—Two double Deckers<sup>3</sup> more have passed thro' the lower Frize. There are Eight in the whole upon this upper Station, but all of them are below my two Gun Battery.<sup>4</sup>—Thirsday last one Floating Battery was launched in Schylkil, it sunk with its Guns, w<sup>h</sup> were bro't from the *Eagle*, Two more upon the Stocks, one to have been launch'd this day. They are very busy building two Bridges across Schylkill,—all their Force seems to be in that Quarter, w<sup>h</sup> is destined to the Attack of Fort Mifflin—Their Boats are moved from

Delaware; This is Intelligence gained from a Ferryman opposite Cooper's Ferry who came from Philadelphia this Day.—Our Guard Boats keep the Enemy from transporting Provisions &c. the usual Way, but they pass unmolested over Tinnicum Island, by the Way of Derby Creek, A Rout, that lays out of our Power.—They Enemy will make Fort Mifflin very warm; I shall relieve them from Time to Time to my utmost. I think they will Open their Batteries with great Activity: Soon after w<sup>h</sup>, it is probable they will bring down their Water Craft from Schylkil, which will make a Line of Fire intersecting that from their Principal Battery on Province Island,<sup>5</sup> at an Angle of about thirty Degrees.—The Commodore<sup>6</sup> seems determined to meet them with Spirit, adhearing to the same Dispositions, w<sup>h</sup> I had the Honor of mentioning in my Letter of Yesterday.<sup>7</sup>—The two Mischiefs the Enemy will Effect by their cannonade, will be making of Breeches in the mud Walls, and knocking down the Pallisades—To remedy w<sup>h</sup> as much as possible, I am sending numbers of Pallisades into the Fort, & great Quantities of Fascines.—I hope to God, our mutual Efforts here may be pleasing to your Excellency; I am certain they arise from good Intentions. . . . I am, [&c.]

J M Varnum

. . . . P.S. ¼ past Seven—W<sup>m</sup>. Ward is bro't in by my Scouts, a Prisoner from the *Camilla*, who was this afternoon taken “he come ashore with the Captain,<sup>8</sup> to dine at Billingsport;—He says the Ships are in Readiness to move up upon a Signal, w<sup>h</sup> is to be given from Province Island, w<sup>h</sup> will be an English Jack hoisted. They are to attack Red Bank, saying that if they should take fort Mifflin, red Bank would cover the Garrison. Says the Shipping have Orders to move, some to New York, some to one Place, & some to another, in a Fortnight,—Should they not take the Forts.—Says the Ships have not more than a Third of their Compliment, & are very sickly—” Whither their Preparations against Mifflin are real or a Feint, I cannot say, but believe the former, however, shall attend to both Circumstances—

J V

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: “His Excellency General Washington/Headquarters—/Whitmarsh/This goes by Quartermaster Wheatly, who/is permitted to pass all Guards and others,/unmolested—/J M Varnum B C<sup>t</sup> Woodberry.” Docketed: “from/Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnum/Woodberry Nov<sup>r</sup>. 9<sup>th</sup>. 1777/Ans<sup>d</sup>.”

1. See Washington to Varnum, 8 Nov., in Washington, *Writings* 10: 25–26.

2. Varnum is referring to the six twenty-four pounder cannons brought to Carpenters Island in flat boats from H.M.S. *Eagle*.

3. One of these ships was H.M.S. *Somerset*.

4. Mantua Creek battery.

5. Varnum means Carpenters Island.

6. John Hazelwood.

7. See Varnum to Washington, 8 Nov., above.

8. Charles Phipps, Captain of H.M.S. *Camilla*.

# JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *ZEBRA*, COMMANDER JOHN ORDE

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Sunday 9

D<sup>o</sup>. [at Single <anchor> abreast of the middle of Tencham  
<Tinnicum Island>]

D<sup>o</sup>.

Little Wind & hazy PM at 2 the *Isis* & *Cornwallis* Galleys fired sundry  
Shot at a boat attempting to plunder the wreck of the *Augusta*

## VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

List of Paroles correspondent to the different Signal-Pendants placed on the same Line, for the Times undermentioned.

	Paroles				
From the 9 <sup>th</sup> to 15 <sup>th</sup> Nov <sup>r</sup> inclusive	From the 16 <sup>th</sup> to 22 <sup>d</sup> Nov <sup>r</sup> inclusive	From the 23 <sup>d</sup> to 29 <sup>th</sup> Nov <sup>r</sup> inclusive	From 30 <sup>th</sup> Nov <sup>r</sup> to Dec <sup>r</sup> inclusive	Pendant	Flag-Staff.
Clarendon Dunmore Bolton Richmond Talbot	Grafton Egmont Lincoln Berkshire Romney	Coventry Montrose Holland Sussex Winchelsea	Hereford Oxford Dorset Warwick Bedford	Red White Blue Yellow { Striped Red } { & White. }	Main-topmasthead.
Derby	Totness	Rippon	Durham	{ Striped Blue } { & White }	
Malden Bewdley	Grantham Dover	Andover Seaford	Surrey Ashburton	Dutch English	

Given onboard His Majesty's Ship the *Eagle*,  
Delaware River, the 9<sup>th</sup> day of November 1777.

Howe

By Command of the Vice Admiral.

Jos<sup>th</sup> Davies.

NB. Whilst the Fleet continues separated, the Paroles will be taken in Succession, as they stand in the Column allotted to each Week; so that the last parole in the several Columns will be omitted.

DS, UKLNM, Cornwallis West Collection, Cornwallis Papers, vol. 2. Addressed flush left below the signature line: "To/The Honble: William Cornwallis/Commander of His Majesty's Ship the/*Isis*." Docketed: "*Isis*./paroles 9<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 77/E<sup>d</sup>."



## GOVERNOR THOMAS SHIRLEY TO MARQUIS DE BOUILLE

[Extract]

Sir—

Dominica 9<sup>th</sup> November 1777

I have now the honor to answer your Excellency's Letter dated the 19<sup>th</sup> October<sup>1</sup> which I received about a fortnight ago. . . .

It is extremely unfortunate that your Excellency's efforts for preventing the Sale of Prizes taken from the English Nation by her rebellious Subjects and carried into your Ports prove so very ineffectual and that the extensiveness of your Excellency's Island puts it out of your power to have your orders upon that head strictly and immediately put in execution in all parts of it.

I doubt, Sir, this will not be very satisfactory to my Court—

I must confess, Sir, that the steps your Excellency has taken to prevent French men from arming and acting in an hostile manner against the English Nation are extremely prudent and proper, since I find by your Excellency's own Letters that there are such numbers who attempt it. But, Sir, the English have not declared War with France nor France with England, and I believe it is the intention of both Courts to avoid it if possible; therefore why should your Excellency have so much trouble in hindering Frenchmen from arming. I was hopeful that your Excellency would have been as active in hindering the English Rebels from arming and fitting themselves for War in your Ports.

I have most carefully examined the Congress Commission which your Excellency was so obliging as to send me, and should be under the highest obligations to you Sir, if you could assist me towards finding out the Fabricator here if it has been fabricated in this Island which I much doubt and should rather think it was printed at Martinique or Guadaloupe and that your Excellency has been misinformed in that particular[.] After having made every private search and inquiry, I laid it before his Majesty's Council and the inclosed Gazette<sup>2</sup> will shew your Excellency the Public method that Government has taken to come at the truth of it. The person who has informed your Excellency will be equally entitled to the reward offered, let him be of what Nation he will. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

Tho<sup>s</sup>: Shirley

Copy, UKLPR, C.O. 71/7, 17–18. Addressed below close: "His Excellency/The Marquis de Bouillée/Governor and Commander/in chief of the Island of/Martinique and its De/pendencies &c. &c. &c." Docketed: "In Gov<sup>r</sup> Shirley's of/26<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777./ (5.)." See below, Shirley to Lord George Germain. Three paragraphs of this letter are not printed. Shirley discusses French debtors who fled to British islands to escape their creditors.

1. See above.

2. See above, Proclamation of Thomas Shirley, 7 Nov. 1777.

## November 10

## MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

War-Office, Boston Nov<sup>r</sup>: 10<sup>th</sup>: 1777

Ord'd, That Mess<sup>rs</sup>: Clark & Duxburys Bills for repairing Brig<sup>t</sup> *Favorites* Boat £9 . . 14/.—  
for Row Gallies d<sup>o</sup>. £3 . . 4 . . 8<sup>1</sup> for Brig<sup>t</sup> *Penet's* d<sup>o</sup>. £4 . . 10/.—be p'd . . .

Ord'd, That Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Kemble & Thomas's Bills for Sundrys

for Brig <sup>t</sup> . <i>Massachusetts</i>	£13 .. 9/.
for d <sup>o</sup> . for Brig: <i>Freedom</i>	7 .. 12/.
for d <sup>o</sup> . for Brig: <i>Penet</i>	9 .. 8 .. 8
& for mak <sup>g</sup> . 35 Tents be p'd	<u>21 .. — .. —</u>
	£51 .. 9 .. 8

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 84.

1. Galley *Lincoln*.

#### GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE TO REAR ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER

Sir

Providence Nov. 10<sup>h</sup>. 1777.

The fortune of War having put the Crew of the *Syren* Frigate & a Schooner into Our Hands <sup>1</sup>—I have dispatched Lieut *Channing* in a Cartel Vessel to propose making an Exchange of as many of them as there are Prisoners of War with you, or at New-York belonging to this State—& after that exchange is effected, to exchange the Remainder for Prisoners belonging to any of the United States who were taken in Armed Vessels so far as the Same can be made upon equal Terms—I am [&c.]

Nich<sup>s</sup> Cooke

P.S. Capt. Furneaux hath requested me to release Francis Vent<sup>r</sup> Field Midshipman recommended to him by S<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup>. Bickerton, and John Scoffin another Midshipman recommended to him by Capt. Uppleby of the *Preston*. I am willing to give them in Exchange for William Langford Master and Thomas Jackson Super Cargo of a small Brig<sup>e</sup> bound from Boston to Surinam, who are now on board the Prison Ship at New-York. Upon your informing me that the Exchange shall take Place I will send the Midshipmen down—

Copy, R-Ar, Letters from the Governor (1768–1777), vol. 2, 174. Addressed at foot: "Sir Peter Parker." Docketed: "Copy of Letter/to S<sup>r</sup> Peter Parker/Nov<sup>r</sup> 10. 1777."

1. The schooner was the *Two Mates*, and approximately 180 officers and seamen were captured. Maj. Gen. Joseph Spencer to the Rhode Island Council of War, 9 Nov., R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777–1778), vol. 11, 66.

#### CAPTAIN TOBIAS FURNEAUX, R.N., TO REAR ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER

Sir,

Providence 10th: November 1777.

On the 6<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup> about 5 AM His Maty's Ship *Syren* under my Command run on Point Judith; the Convoy under my Charge was immediately apprised of the danger, and all avoided it except the Ship *Sisters* and a small Schooner<sup>1</sup> (Sam<sup>l</sup> Layton Master) which were too near to shun the point; After making several efforts to get the Ship off without success, sent the first Lieut<sup>t</sup> in the Pinnace to inform you of our situation, but as he found it impracticable to get to Newport in the Pinnace went on board a Sloop, and the Pinnace returned with four of her Crew; I then found the Ship must be inevitably lost, and consulted with the Officers remaining on board for the safety of the People, and determined to attempt getting the Schooner off, which was effected; the utmost expedition was using to get the People aboard, some were sent and the Schooner got under way in order to be bro't under the protection of the Ship from the firing ashore, when the Fore & Peek halliards were unfortunately

shot away, and the Schooner went ashore: As it was possible some assistance might be sent from Newport, thought it would be imprudent to surrender, before there was an absolute Necessity to do for the preservation of the people. On the 7th: about 8 [AM] we saw two Sail which were imagined to be the *Flora & Lark*, [they] Anchored about  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9, soon after which sent a boat with a P[etty officer] and four Men to acquaint them that the Ship was still in our possession (and as the boat did not return conclude they were detained on board one of the Frigates) soon after the boat was sent it came to blow very strong and the Sea rose greatly, so that I concl[uded] they would not be able to give us any assistance, but did not give up the Ship 'till about 2 AM, when the Water having rose considerably between decks were obliged to get the People on the Quarter deck, the Sea then making a breach over the Ship, which had received several large Shot from Field-pieces ashore: The lives of the People would have been greatly endangered to no purpose, [if] we persisted in keeping the Ship any longer.—Had two Men [killed] and the Master & four men wounded.—Should have found great difficulty in getting the People ashore, nor do I think it could have been effected without the loss of many, had not the People ashore with the greatest diligence exerted themselves particularly in assisting them.—The People are very much distressed for Cloathing, therefore beg you will please to send a supply of Slops for their relief as soon as possible.—I am [&c.]

Tob<sup>s</sup>. Furneaux

On the 5th: Inst<sup>t</sup> I appointed M<sup>r</sup> Cha<sup>s</sup>: Vaughan (then Mid:) to Act as second Lieut: M<sup>r</sup>: Cook<sup>2</sup> being at Sick Qu<sup>rs</sup>: and duty very heavy on the first Lieut<sup>t</sup>:<sup>3</sup> & Mast<sup>r</sup>:—M<sup>r</sup>: Vaughan has passed for a Lieut<sup>t</sup>: T: F

L., UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 361–62. Addressed: "Sir P: Parker/Rear Adm<sup>t</sup> of the Blue and Comm<sup>r</sup>:/of a Squadron of His Maty's Ships/at Rhode-Island." Endorsed: "In Lord Howe's Letter Dated 12 Sep<sup>r</sup> 1778." Docketed: "1777 Novb<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>/Capt<sup>n</sup>. Furneaux."

1. Schooner *Two Mates*.
2. Lt. John Cook.
3. Lt. Thomas Newton.

#### CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Continental Navy Board

Sir

Borden Town 10<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777—

In answer to your Letter of yesterday, we would inform your Excellency that when we first sent the Navy Board at this Place & got our Frigates up we had formed a Plan for defending them by a small Battery; of which, among many other Things we gave Notice to the Marine Committee of Congress. We had no Answer to our Letter from that Committee, 'till the Day before yesterday, when they sent us the Resolve of Congress referred to in your Letter. In the mean Time however we had the Honour of a Correspondence with your Excellency on this Subject; in which you fully declared your Judgment of the Matter and explicitly told us what you would have done. We have the Satisfaction of assuring your Excellency that your Orders were immediately complied with & as punctually executed as our Situation would permit of. The Frigates have been long since sunk & now lie fast aground in a Place where they can receive no Damage from the Ice & cannot possibly be got off by the Enemy unless they knew the particular Parts where they have been bored, & of which we have a secret Gage that will enable us

to raise them with Ease when a suitable Time shall offer. We gave you our Word that your Desire should be complied with & we have fulfill'd our Engagement so far as respected the Frigates; the men indeed have not been discharged owing to the following Accident: In sinking one of the Ships she unfortunately lay against a steep Bank, which the Tide's falling, caused her to heave outwards from the Shoar. As this is an uneasy Situation & may injure the Ship we have been obliged to retain all the Hands & men here more to get her up-right again. We have not yet been able to effect this Purpose but hope to do it in a few Days with the Purchases & Powers we are preparing to apply. All other Vessels great & small (one only excepted) we have with great Labour crowded up Crosswicks Creek, where most of them lye aground at high Water, nor can any be got down but by means of an extraordinary Tide or Fresh nor then, but with the utmost [torn] <sup>1</sup> & Patience. Not trusting wholly to this [torn] however, our Determination is to sink [one] Vessel at the mouth of the Creek, which [would] effectually Secure them from the Enemy. The Ship excepted above, is a large Vessel belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Morris, having on [board] a valuable Cargoe of Tobacco part Contin[ental] & part his private Property. This Ship [cannot] possibly be got up the Creek with her [Cargo] we are therefore unloading her into Sha[llops] & when empty shall get her also up the Creek or sink her, whichever may be most suitable. We request your Excellency would be perfectly easy as to the Shipping at this Place. The Enemy may possibly send up & burn them, this we cannot help—but you may depend upon it none of them shall fall into their Hands so as to become an annoyance to your military Operations.

It gives us great Concern to think your Excellency should for a Moment suppose us capable of neglecting your earnest Instructions after having so solemnly assured you we would strictly obey them. We confess, however, the Resolve of Congress in Consequence of our former Representation, gave you sufficient Reason to suppose we had applied to that Body, instead of following your Advice. But the Mystery will unfold when you consider that our Application to Congress was prior to the Letters we received from you on this Subject. We did indeed wrote to Congress a second Time enclosing a Copy of your Instructions to us and declaring our Determination of complying with them. But Congress, anxious, as we suppose to save the Frigates, & not so apprehensive of Danger from the Enemy, framed their Resolve parallel to our first Scheme; which on further Consideration appears to be ineffectual.

We shall be happy in hearing from your Excellency that the above Representation is satisfactory; & that our Conduct in this Affair meets with your Approbation. If any thing is amiss, or you would wish any thing further to be done in our Department you may depend on our earnest Endeavours to comply with your Desire.

We request your Excellency would be so good as to forward the enclosed Packet to York Town by the first Opportunity: We have therein informed Congress of what we have done & our Reasons for so doing.

With the utmost Esteem & sincere Prayers for your Health & Success we have the Honour to be [&c.]

Fra<sup>s</sup>. Hopkinson  
John Wharton

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed at foot of last page: "His Excell<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington." Docketed: "Bordentown 10<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>r</sup>/1777/from/Francis Hopkinson/&/Jn<sup>o</sup>. Wharton Esq<sup>r</sup>/Ans<sup>d</sup>. 12<sup>th</sup>."

1. A portion of the right margin of the page is torn and missing for eleven lines. Approximately one word is missing from each line.

## GEORGE WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

[Extract]

Sir Camp at White Marsh Nov 10<sup>th</sup> 1777

... With respect to the views of the Navy Board for securing the Frigates<sup>1</sup>—The situation of the Army would not admit of a compliance with them, supposing they would answer the end. I have therefore written to the Board, in the most pressing terms to have the Frigates scutled in such way, that they may be raised when it shall be necessary, and that in the mean time, they may not be liable to injury from floating ice.<sup>2</sup> I see no measure so likely to secure [*th*]em to us and against the Enemy's attempts. I have been extremely fearful, they would have possessed and employed them with the *Delaware*<sup>3</sup> & their Batteries on the rear of the Gallies and the Fort,<sup>4</sup> while the Ships below attacked in Front. I need not point out the probable consequences of such an Event—they are too obvious.

The Resolves<sup>5</sup> which you request to be communicated to the Army, shall be published in General orders—The Letters for Commodore Hazlewood &c have been put in a proper channel of Conveyance. . . .<sup>6</sup>

... I have nothing very interesting to communicate. The Enemy have lost One of their New floating Batteries. It sunk in a little time after it was launched. There has been a Canonade to day—it still continues. I do not know the occasion, but imagine, it is between the Ships and Gallies. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

G<sup>o</sup>: Washington

L, DNA, PCC, item 152, vol. 5, 173–76 (M247, roll 168). Seven paragraphs of this letter are not printed here. They cover numerous topics including Washington's correspondence with Congress, the disposition of the Northern Army, the issue of rank in the army, and the memorials of foreign officers to Congress. Docketed: "(Entered)/Letter from Gen Washington/White Marsh 10 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777/read 12."

1. Continental Navy frigates *Effingham* and *Washington*.
2. George Washington to Continental Navy Board of the Middle Department, 9 Nov., above.
3. H.M. armed ship *Delaware*, formerly the Continental Navy frigate *Delaware*.
4. Fort Mifflin.
5. For the text of one of these resolves see Journal of the Continental Congress, 4 Nov., above. The resolves in their entirety are printed in General Orders, 11 Nov. 1777, in Washington, *Writings*, 10:43–44.
6. President of Congress to Commodore John Hazelwood et al., 5 Nov., above.

## DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[Extract]

[*Carpenters Island, Pa.*]

November 10th.—... Two brigs and two sloops with provisions from our fleet passed the fort in the night and got up the Schuylkill without any loss, though the fort fired both cannon and small arms at them.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 211. Three sentences of this entry are not printed here. They describe the exchange of artillery fire between the British Batteries on Carpenters and Province Islands and Fort Mifflin.

## LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Sir

Fort Mifflin 10<sup>th</sup>. Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777

... As the principal object I presume of your Excellency is to hinder the enemy from raising the Chevaux de frize this winter, I am of Opinion it could be done nearly as well from the other Shore as from this fort, was our Cannon there. Gen<sup>l</sup> Vernon has inform'd you of the two Gun Battery he erected,<sup>1</sup> with which the enemy might be hindered from raising the Obstructions with the Assistance of the fleet and 2 Guns that may be placed on Bush Island. My Opinion & the Opinion of the Officers in this Garrison is, that unless the Seige can be rais'd the enemy must in a short time reduce this place, we are determined to defend it to the last extremity, but we are of Opinion that it wou'd be for the common good to destroy the whole of the works and take the Guns to the Jersey Shore; where they'll serve to guard the River, and in case we could get Possession of Billingsport to mount on it, had we that post it would secure the River effectually. The Gallies will be much annoyed from the enemies Batteries, and when the Shipping comes up, we shall have the whole of their fire, a Say-lor taken this morning says they are prepar'd to come up and act in consort with their Batteries.

Our present Situation strikes us in the light I have described, shou'd circumstances alter our Sentiments I shall give you the earliest notice. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

Sam Smith

P.S. The enemies Boats still pass up and down the river I presume with provision

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington." Docketed: "10<sup>th</sup>. Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777/from/Col<sup>o</sup> Smith."

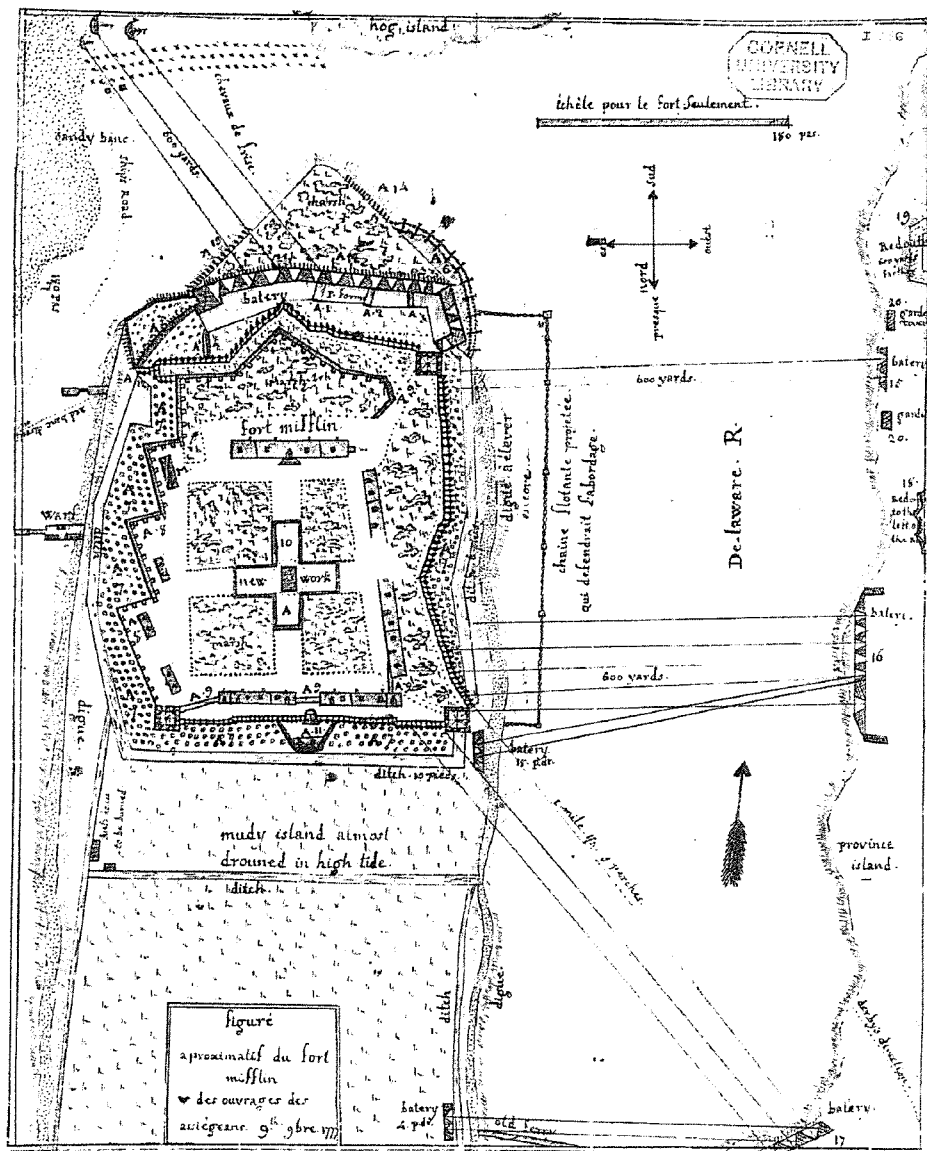
1. Mantua Creek battery. See Brigadier General James M. Varnum to George Washington, 6 Nov., above.

## JOURNAL OF MAJOR FRANÇOIS LOUIS TEISSÈDRE DE FLEURY

[November] 10—[Fort Mifflin]

... It is probable that the Enemy will undertake to carry this place by Storm, and I should not fear them if we could fix the floating Chain described in the Figure;<sup>1</sup> it would cover the Front Which is likely to be attacked, and by delivering us from our uneasiness for this Side, would enable us to post the men destined to it's defence, at the Wall of Masonry which is ten feet high and is not out of the reach of an Escalade, notwithstanding the Ditches, Pits and Stakes &ca—with which we have endeavour'd to surround it—

The Commodore,<sup>2</sup> Master of the incomparable Chain in question, proposes to stretch it by means of Buoys, between our Island and Province Island,<sup>3</sup> I believe this obstacle to the communication between the Enemys Fleet and Army will be of little consequence. and if he would spare us the Chain, the Enemy would pay dear for their Hardiness if they dared attack us. Colonel Smith wrote this morning to ask this favour but I am afraid that public Interest will suffer by private misunderstandings.— I am interrupted by the Bombs and Balls which fall thick—



Copy, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Eight sentences of this entry are not printed here. They describe damage to Fort Mifflin's palisades from British cannon fire. This is part of a multi-date entry in Fleury's journal for 9–11 November 1777. A notation at the top of the page reads: "Continuation of M<sup>r</sup> Fleury's Journal."

1. This is a reference to a map of Fort Mifflin's defenses and the opposing British batteries drawn by Fleury and forwarded to Washington. It is reproduced on p. 457.

2. John Hazelwood.

3. Actually, Carpenters Island.

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N., TO

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Dear Sir

*Somerset* [Below Billingsport 10] November 1777

I wrote from on board the *Somerset* by Captain Ourrys desire. A Rebel Officer just now came in, by way of Billingsport, to read his recantation. He seems intelligent & perfectly acquainted with all transactions of the Rebels, & hopes to make his peace with the General<sup>1</sup> & his Father (whose name is Barblet & lives in Philadelphia) by giving intelligence that may be servicable. He says that Cap<sup>t</sup> Lee<sup>2</sup> who brought the Guns down against the ships the day before Yesterday, intends to bring down 2 twenty Pounders tonight nearer to the Point, & to open his Battery in the morning with Hot Shot.<sup>3</sup> Cap<sup>n</sup>. Ourry is desirous you should be acquainted with this circumstance & thinks it would be right to drop a little lower down: even if you was to move up again tomorrow upon seing the intelligence had no foundation—I always am [&c.]

A. S. Hamond.—

LB, NH, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 138. Addressed at foot of page: "Hon<sup>ble</sup>/Cap<sup>n</sup>. Cornwallis.—"

1. Sir William Howe.

2. Capt. James Lee, 2d Continental Artillery, who established a two-gun battery near Mantua Creek.

3. The site of this second battery was located about 800 yards north of Mantua Creek just below Little Mantua Creek. Archibald Robertson, *Archibald Robertson, Lieutenant-General Royal Engineers, His Diaries and Sketches in America, 1762–1780*, edited by Harry M. Lydenberg (New York: New York Public Library, 1930), 154. Apparently the former site was abandoned in favor of the latter. British warships observed work on the construction of the new battery as early as the afternoon of 11 Nov. According to William Bradford it was not operational until the morning of 15 Nov. William Bradford to Thomas Wharton, Jr., 16 Nov., below.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO

CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND, R.N.

Dear Sir

*Isis* off Billing'sp<sup>t</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 10<sup>th</sup>. 1777.—

I have been just favor'd with yours & Shall immediately move the ship down as near the Cheveaux de frize. as possible & if I am not thought to be perfectly safe there, we shall be ready to drop through. But for my part I think there's more danger to be apprehended in moving in the night then there would be from the Rebel Red Hot Shot.—I am [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup>. Cornwallis.

LB, NH, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 139. Addressed at foot of letter: "To/Captain Hamond/Roebuck.—"



## EMMANUEL DE PLIARNE TO THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Gentlemen

york town 9<sup>ber</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1777

I had some Difficulties for taking any concern in the Ship *Pliarne*, as My letters have informed you. the trouble I had for her in Charlestown Made me forseen her unlucky fate, and it is with pain I must tell you that she is Now at New york. I have seen Just Now the News Papers from Philadelphia where the Prizes are Mentioned and it is said that the ship *Pliarne*, Cap<sup>e</sup> Green, Bound to Nantz from Charlestown was taken By the *Brune* frigate<sup>1</sup>— the Brig *freedom* Armed Vessel from your Port is also Mentioned to have been taken—<sup>2</sup>

I am, Gentlemen, with several ready to think that all these prizes wich are Made Every Day are Made by the Carefulness and indifference of the Crew—you Cannot find in any port upon the Continent the half of Sailors necessary for the Vessels, and Every adventurer is obliged to Compleat the Number by English or other disaffected Sailors who are Glad to find occasion to run away with the Vessels to the Men of war— by our accounts from Europe I Learn Great quantity of prizes have been made by that way and indeed it is too Much to run the Risk from the own Crew, besides the Dangers of the Men of war—

these Considerations, Gentlemen, Determine me to not be Concerned in any of your Vessels Except to have on Board the share of the Cargo, as it is stipulated in the Contract—I prefere to have Vessels Maned with french men or people I will acquainted with, than to be Concerned in any where it will be two to one, if the sailors don't Go to the Men of war.

as soon as I will hear Virginia or Maryland free from the Men of war, I will write to the Hon. Board of war—this winter is the time to Make remittances and I hope, Gentlemen, you will Seaze Every opportunity to do it.

I think the Best Manner to Convey the Letters from the Hon. Board to me is to Direct them to the Delegates of your State in Congress by your Expresses and other trusty Gentlemen who Come to Congress—your Delegates, I am sure, will be Exact to forward them to me—your Post is so irregular.

I hope to hear soon from you and to receive an answer to my letters from the southern and the letter from this place of the 25<sup>th</sup> ult. I have the honour to be [&c.]

Pliarne

L, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 152 (Board of War Letters), 419–20. Addressed: "The Honourable the Board/of war of the State of Massachusetts Bay/at Boston."

1. Massachusetts State trading ship *Pliarne*, Capt. Samuel Green, with a cargo of rice, was captured by H.M.S. *Brune* on 14 Sept. off Charleston, S. C. NDAR 9: 927.

2. Massachusetts Navy brigantine *Freedom*, Capt. John Clouston, was taken on 16 Sept. by H.M.S. *Apollo*. NDAR 9: 932.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *RICHMOND*, CAPTAIN JOHN LEWIS GIDOIN

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777  
Monday 10

the S<sup>o</sup>. m<sup>t</sup>. of the Tangeir Is<sup>ds</sup>. NB 1½ E Watts Island NE 8  
or 10 M<sup>s</sup>.

AM at 6 Weighd & Came to Sail in C<sup>o</sup>. as befor<sup>1</sup> at 10 Came too  
w<sup>th</sup> B<sup>t</sup> B<sup>r</sup> in 7 f<sup>m</sup>. w<sup>th</sup> the S<sup>o</sup>. m<sup>t</sup>. of Tangir Is<sup>lds</sup>. NNE 7 or 8 M<sup>s</sup>. Watts

Island ENE 10 or 12 M<sup>s</sup>. Sent the B<sup>ts</sup>. mand & arm<sup>d</sup>. to 3 Vessels at Anch<sup>r</sup> off watts Island m<sup>d</sup>. the *Otters* Sig<sup>l</sup> to do the Same—  
First & mid pts Fresh Gales & Squally w<sup>th</sup>. Rain Lat<sup>r</sup> more Mod<sup>t</sup> & f<sup>r</sup>. PM at 1 Weighd & Came to Sail in Co<sup>o</sup>. as above, at 2 Anch<sup>d</sup> w<sup>th</sup>. B B<sup>r</sup> in 9 f<sup>m</sup>. w<sup>r</sup>. muddy Bottom, Veerd to ½ a Cable the S<sup>o</sup>. End of the Southm<sup>t</sup>. of the Tangeir Isl<sup>ds</sup> NNE ½ E 4 M<sup>s</sup>. Watts Isl<sup>d</sup>. EBN 6 or 7 M<sup>s</sup>. Got down TG<sup>t</sup>. Yards & Struck TG<sup>t</sup>. mts Op<sup>d</sup>. a Cask of Beef Con<sup>s</sup> 154 pieces.

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/687.

1. H.M. sloop *Otter* and prize sloop captured on 7 Nov. 1777.

#### MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *LIZARD*, CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE

Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777

Charls town W¼S 13 Lgs

Monday 10

[at] 1 [AM] D<sup>o</sup>. W<sup>r</sup>. [Fresh b<sup>r</sup> and Cloudy] Light airs and Clear [at] 3 Hoisted out the Long boat and Cutter and Sent a peart of the prizes Cargo<sup>1</sup> on b<sup>d</sup>. the *Carysfort* [at] 7 Calm [at] 10 Lat<sup>d</sup>. 32° . . 55' N [at] 1 [PM] Calm hoisted the Cutter and Long boat in ½ past 1 TK<sup>d</sup>. Ship [at] 3 Light airs and Cloudy [at] 5 Made the Sig<sup>l</sup> for Seeing a Sail<sup>2</sup> in the NW Q<sup>r</sup> fresh breezes and squally in 2 reef topsails [at] 9 D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup>. TK<sup>d</sup>. Ship and gave Chase Set Studding Sails<sup>3</sup>

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1839.

1. Schooner *Buckskin*.
2. Sloop *Santa Maria*.
3. See below, Master's Log of H.M.S. *Lizard*, 11 Nov. 1777.

#### SOUTH CAROLINA NAVY BOARD TO CAPTAIN JAMES DOHARTY

Capt<sup>n</sup>. James Doharty  
Sir/

Navy Board November 10<sup>th</sup> 1777—

The Commissioners of the Navy Desire that you will Supply the Crew of the *Beaufort* Galley with the Necessary provissions, on the most Reasonable Terms you can, and that you do purchase as much good Pork as will make when Cured Fifty Barrels, and as much Beef as will make when Cured Fifteen or Twenty Barrels, and have these well Cured and packed in Tight strong Barrels, or if Barrels cannot be got, in good Tight Rum Hh<sup>ds</sup>, taking care to have them well washed and Burnt before the Beef or Pork is put into them, for payment of which Your Draughts on the Commissioners will be duly Honoured—You'll please note that all Accounts against the Board must be properly Certified and Attested Mr. Calvert is Directed to send you Salt for the purpose of Curing such Pork or Beef as you may Purchase—

By Order of the Board

Edward Blake first Commissioner

## SOUTH CAROLINA NAVY BOARD TO ANTHONY BONNEAU

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Bonneau  
Sir/

Navy Board Novemb [10, 1777]

The Commissioners of the Navy being in want of a Quantity of good Salted Pork and Beef in Strong and Tight Barrels for the use of the Navy of this State, being fearful that they will not be able to purchase a Sufficient Quantity at Charles Town, and being well assured that you will do Every thing in Your power for the Service of the State, they Beg that you will purchase for Account of the Naval Department Three Hundred Barrels of good Pork and Fifty Barrels of good Beef, well Cured and in Strong Tight Casks, or if they Cannot be purchased, ready Cured in Barrels, as much Pork and Beef as will make that Number of Barrels, on the most Reasonable terms you can, and Employ some Careful Honest Man that you can depend on to Cure and pack the same, for which they will allow you the usual Commissions, and will pay due Honour to your Draughts on them for the Amount, or if Necessary will advance a Sum of Money to make the purchase, Should you want Salt for the purpose above mentioned the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> have in the Hands of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Heriot and Tucker Eighty Bushels which may be apply'd to that purpose and any further Quantity that may be wanted, they will forward by the first Oppertunity after receiveing your Order for so doing—

By Order of the Board

Edward Blake first Commiss<sup>r</sup>

Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 106–7. The date of this document is a conjecture based on the date of the minutes of the South Carolina Navy Board.

## GOVERNOR WILLIAM MATHEW BURT TO COMTE D'ARBAUD

Copie de la Lettre de M<sup>r</sup> Burt Gouverneur à Antigue à M<sup>r</sup> Le Comte D'arbaud,  
en datte du 10. 9<sup>bre</sup>. 1777.

Monsieur.

J'ai reçu hier apresmidi l'honneur de la Lettre de votre Excellence, ainsi que la Déposition d'un certain Pascaly<sup>1</sup> et la lettre de M<sup>r</sup> Guionneau Commandant à Deshayes, sur une Plainte que vôtre Excellence forme d'une frégate appartenante comme Vôtre Excellence l'imagine au Roi mon Maitre.

Je suis fâché que votre Ex<sup>ce</sup>. me met encore dans la dure nécessité d'observer, les injures mesquines et peu honnetes avec lesquelles fort librement vous tancéz les serviteurs du Roi mon maitre; vous pouvéz vous souvenir de celle qui régarde les juges de la cour de Nice amirauté, que j'ai remarqué: cette seconde qui dit que les officiers de la frégate de sa Majesté ont poursuivi les negres et mulatres afin d'en faire des esclaves à leur profit, ne mérite presque pas de réplique; mais, Monsieur, il faut qu'une fois pour toutes; je prie votre Excellence de tacher de gagner sur Elle de croire que les officiers de Sa Majesté agissent avec zèle pour son service, affection pour sa Personne et famille, Détestation de Rebels, et non par principe d'interets. Comme ceci ne heurte point la protection accordée aux Pirates et Rebels, cette Demande, probablement sera accordée.<sup>2</sup>

Pascali sçavoit à qui il couroit: ce m'est un devoir de donner à vôtre Excellence une relation de cette personne distingué; il est si notoirement infame que même M<sup>r</sup> Le Marquis De Bouillé, quoiqu'il souffre, que le carennage soit prostitué et un Bassin de Rebels en refond le Batiment Pirate nommé *Le Serpent Sonnette* cependant persuadé de la conduite infamante de Pascaly, qui avec un mélange de gens, de Corse, français, Espagnols, hollandais, et américains, commande un Pirate américain armé qui navigue de la Martinique et de la Guadeloupe (qui vraisemblément est le Batiment pris) à donné ordre aux gardes Côtes de la Martinique de le faire Rentrer.<sup>3</sup>

Il faut aussi que j'apprenne à vôtre Excellence que Pascaly n'est pas un Espagnol, mais un Corse fugitif, que s'y il à Commission, c'est de L'Agent du Congrès; qu'il à plus d'une fois volé des negres à Tabac, d'ou il à attiré des Negres, et les à portés à la Trinité, où ils ont etés réclamés; et le Gouverneur à promis de faire tous ses efforts pour les découvrir afin de les remettre.

Voici l'homme à qui vôtre Excellence, et M<sup>r</sup> Guionneau donnent avec chaleur protection, le reçoivent à bras ouverte, et voudraient faire voir du ressentiment parceque son Batiment à été pris.<sup>4</sup>

À L'égard de la Lettre du Commandant, vôtre Excellence voudra bien m'excuser si je dis qu'elle met de peu d'importance; Les Commandants en Général ont fait voir tant de partialité dans vôtre Gouvernement aux Pirates, que je dois conclure avec beaucoup plus de sens propre, que ce sur quoi est fondé l'opinion desfavorable de vôtre Excellence contre les officiers de la frégate du Roi, que leurs ressentimens d'avoir vu ou d'avoir entendu dire qu'un Batiment avait été pris, à été plus sincere, que leurs zêles ou leurs indignations qu'ils voudraient faire parade, relativement à ce qu'ils appellent Indignités commises contre sa Majesté tres Chretienne: ma sensibilité me fait connoître, que des sujets qui ne sont point soumis aux ordres de leurs souverains à quoi vos commandants sont contraires, le traite avec des Indignités si insolentes qu'ils sont calleurs pour la conduite des autres.<sup>5</sup>

J'ai l'honneur de Déclarer avec la plus profonde verité que j'ai le plus grand respect pour la Dignité de sa Majesté très Chretienne; et que j'aurais un chagrin Infini si quelques Personnes dans ce Gouvernement y offrait le moindre mépris ou Indécence.

Comme vôtre Excellence à mis au jour une accusation si legere et si vague contre une fregate et quelques Personnes, et qu'elle n'a pas donnée aucune indice qui pourrait les faire connoître comme nous avons plusieurs fregates et mouches dans ces parages il m'est impossible de savoir sur qui me fixer. Je dois aussi vous informer que la conduite maritime des vaisseaux de Guerre, est plus immédiatement à la connoissance de l'Amiral.<sup>6</sup>

Je n'occuperai pas plus longtems vôtre Excellence, que pour lui faire observer que si sa Ligne réelle de justice, avoit été aussi forte que celle avec laquelle elle s'exprime, je n'aurais pas eû tant de raisons de me plaindre dans le cas de M<sup>r</sup> Gordon.<sup>7</sup>

Comme vôtre Excellence m'annonce quelle vâ transmettre immédiatement à sa cour cette affaire: j'en feré de même à la mienne, et feré connoître au Roi mon maitre, comme il est de mon devoir, les Torts réitérés faits à ses fidelles sujets, par les habitants de la Guadeloupe, ainsi que leurs attachements, et Partialité Pour les américains. J'ai lhonneur d'être &c.<sup>a</sup>

Signé, William Malthuw Burt.

pour copier.

Le C<sup>te</sup> D'arbaud

[Translation]

Copy of the letter from Mr. Burt, Governor of Antigua, to Comte d'Arbaud, dated 10 November 1777.

Sir.

Yesterday afternoon, I received your Excellency's letter, along with the deposition of a certain Pascali<sup>1</sup> and the letter of M. Guionneau, commandant of Deshayes, about a complaint which your Excellency is lodging with regard to a frigate belonging, as your Excellency assumes, to my master the king.

I resent Your Excellency's once more forcing me to bear witness to the petty, unfair insults with which you freely abuse the king's servants; you may recall the one regarding the judges of the Admiralty Court of Nice, which I mentioned; this second one which says that the officers of his Majesty's frigate were hunting down negroes and mulattoes to sell as slaves barely deserves a reply; but, sir, once and for all, I beg your Excellency to try to persuade you to believe that His Majesty's officers act out of zeal for His royal service, affection for himself and his family, and loathing for rebels, and not out of their own interests. As this does not at all conflict with the protection accorded to pirates and rebels, this request will probably be granted.<sup>2</sup>

Pascali knew to whom he ran: this forces me to inform your Excellency what type of distinguished person Pascali is. He is so notorious that even the Marquis de Bouillé, although he is already tolerating prostitution of the careening-place and a dockful of rebels, and is refitting the pirate ship called *Rattlesnake*, and although he knew of Pascali's ignoble conduct—Pascali, with a mixture of people, Corsicans, French, Spaniards, Dutch, and Americans, is commanding an armed American pirate ship which is working out of Martinique and Guadeloupe and is apparently the ship which was seized—gave the coast-guards at Martinique orders to bring him back.<sup>3</sup>

I must also inform Your Excellency that Pascali is not a Spaniard, but rather a Corsican fugitive, and if he has a commission, he is doing it as an agent of the Congress; he has on more than one occasion stolen tobacco from negroes, which he used to attract negroes, and took them to Trinity, where they were reclaimed; and the governor promised to make every effort to find and return them.

Here is the man that your Excellency and M. Guionneau are protecting so warmly, receiving him with open arms; this is the man whose ship you resented being seized.<sup>4</sup>

With regard to the letter from the commandant, I hope your Excellency will excuse me if I suggest that he disregard it; the commanders in general have shown such partiality in your government towards pirates that I must conclude with much more proper sense than the basis of your Excellency's poor opinion of the officers of the king's frigate, that their resentment at having heard about or seen that a ship had been seized was more sincere than their proclaimed zeal or indignation at what they call indignities perpetrated on His Very Christian Majesty: The way I perceive it, subjects who do not at all submit to the orders of their rulers to which your commanders are averse behave with indignities so insolent that they are callous to the behavior of the others.<sup>5</sup>

I am pleased to state very truthfully that I have the greatest respect for His Very Christian Majesty's dignity, and that I would be terribly chagrined if several people in this government were acting defiantly or improperly.

Since your Excellency has made so careless and ambiguous an accusation against a frigate and several people, and he has not given any indication as to how to iden-

tify them, since we have several frigates and advice boats in these waters, there is no way I could know which one it might be. I must also inform you that the maritime conduct of warships is something more in the admiral's jurisdiction.<sup>6</sup>

I will not take any more of your Excellency's time except to point out to him that if his approach to justice were as passionate as his language, I would not have so many reasons to complain in the case of Mr. Gordon.<sup>7</sup>

As Your Excellency tells me that he is going to pass this business directly on to his court, I will likewise do the same to mine and inform my master the king, as is my duty, of the repeated injustices perpetrated on his loyal subjects by the inhabitants of Guadeloupe, as well as their dealings with, and partiality for, the Americans. I have the honor of being &c.<sup>a</sup>

Signed, William Mathew Burt.

copy.

Cte. D'arbaud

Copy, FrPMAE, Arch. Dipl., Corr. Pol., Angleterre, vol. 525, 342-44.

1. See above, "Copy of Jean Pascaly's Declaration," 4 Nov. 1777, and Comte d'Arbaud to William Mathew Burt, 6 Nov. 1777.

2. Comment written by Comte d'Arbaud in the margin: "*il m'a paru plus convenable, d'attribuer a [illeg.] cupidité, cette voye de fait, qui devenait un acte d'hostilité, si elle était déterminée [illeg.] la poursuite, sans egard, d'un ennemi, sur une côte neutre qui doit imprimer du [r]espect: une audace pareille ne peut, ni ne doit être supportée.*" Translation: "this assault, which turned into an act of hostility, would be more properly attributed to cupidity as it was a determined and reckless pursuit of an enemy on a neutral coast which ought to be respected: this sort of impertinence cannot and will not be tolerated."

3. Comment written by d'Arbaud in the margin: "*Ce n'est point a titre de protection personele accordée au sieur pascali corse ou espagnol, que j'ai demande restitution, et repudation: mais bien a titre d'offense envers les sujets du roy mon maitre, et d'insulte sur les costes d'une de ses possessions, pas une voye de fait, et un acte d'hostilité que le droit des gens, [illeg.] de la neutralité, et l'union qui regne entre les courones de france, et dangleterre condamnent egaleme: tels sont le motifs de ma reclamation, on ne peut prendre le charge par ma depeche a Mr. burt—et le gouverneur ou ne la pas lire, ou n'a pas dicté la reponse peu mesurée, malhonnête, et tout a fait étrangere a l'objet en discussion qu'il ma adressée: Db.*" Translation: "it is not at all a matter of according personal protection to M. Pascali, whether he is Corsican or Spanish, that I requested restitution and repudiation, but rather it is on account of an offense against the subjects of my master the king, and an attack on the coasts of one of his possessions, by an assault, and an act of hostility that the rights of men and of neutrality, and the union which reigns between the crowns of France and England condemn equally: these are the motives for my claim: one cannot support the charge by reference to my dispatch to Mr. Burt, and the governor either did not read it, or did not dictate the answer which was immoderate, false, and completely unrelated to the topic under discussion which I addressed. Db."

4. Comment written by d'Arbaud in the margin: "*tous ces objets presentes d'une maniere peu convenable, et jobadere [?] tous grossiere, avec des epithetes et des personalites que des personnes en place ne doivent jamais se permettre ne meritent aucune discussion. Db.*" Translation: "all of these subjects, presented in a manner unsuitable and extremely foolish, with epithets and personal remarks which people of rank should never allow themselves to use, do not even merit discussion. Db."

5. Comment written by d'Arbaud in the margin: "*une poursuite a main armée, sur une coste neutre: ne peut être déterminée, que par une audace qui n'admet ni egards ni considerations, je suis bien éloigné de le presumer, ou par une cupidité qui n'est point arrêtée par les lois conservatrices de la propriété qui sont les mêmes et communes a toutes les nations: Db.*" Translation: "armed pursuit on a neutral coast can only be embarked upon by an insolence which deserves neither regard nor consideration—I am far removed from presuming it—or by a greed unchecked by the laws that protect property, which are the same and common to all nations. Db."

6. Comment written by d'Arbaud in the margin: "*L'accusation n'est point vague, elle est moins encore legere. elle porte sur un acte de violence, une voye de fait exercee sur nos costes par une fregate de sa majesté britannique. de 26 canons. Db.*" Translation: "the accusation is not ambiguous, and even less so careless. It deals with an act of violence, an assault perpetrated on our coasts by one of his British majesty's 26-gun frigates. Db."

7. Comment written by d'Arbaud in the left margin: "*imputation personnelle qui porte sur la bonne fois, qui ne merite aucune reponse Db.*" Translation: "personal allegation about my lack of good faith, which does not deserve a reply Db."

## November 11

## MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1777

Ord'd That D<sup>r</sup> John Greenleaf deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Simeon Samson one Doctors Box for use of Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazard*, as p<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Green<sup>s</sup>. Acc<sup>t</sup> £115 .. 19 .. — . . .

Ord'd That Kemble & Thomas receive of Caleb Hopkins one Bolt English Duck N<sup>o</sup> 2 to repair a spare fore-sail for the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazard*—also 2<sup>lb</sup> Twine—10<sup>lb</sup> Spun-Yarn, & 8<sup>lb</sup> Bolt Rope—

Ord'd That D<sup>r</sup> John Greenleaf deliver D<sup>r</sup> Turner<sup>1</sup> Medecine for Brig<sup>t</sup> *Tyrannicide*—£18 .. 18 .. 6. . . .

Ord'd, That Joseph Walkers Bill for Sundrys

for Brig <sup>t</sup> <i>Penet</i>	£ 9 .. 2 .. —
& for d <sup>o</sup> . for Row Galley	<u>4 .. 3 .. —<sup>2</sup></u>
	£13 .. 5 ..

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 85.

1. Dr. Edward Kitchen Turner.

2. Galley *Lincoln*.

CAPTAIN TOBIAS FURNEAUX, R.N., TO GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE AND  
THE RHODE ISLAND COUNCIL OF WAR

Gentlem<sup>n</sup>:

Providence 11<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777.—

From the Rank I hold in His Ma'tys service<sup>1</sup> expected to have had a audience before this, but attribute your delay in seeing me, to the hurry of business you may have had in hand: As I am informed a Flag of Truce is to be sent to Newport, having several propositions to make, beg I may be permitted to an interview before the Truce is dispatch'd<sup>2</sup> I am [&c.]

Tob<sup>s</sup>. Furneaux

L, R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777–1778), vol. 11, 73. Addressed: "To/The Honble Govern<sup>r</sup> Cook/and the Council/of Providence." Docketed: "Capt. Furneaux/Letter/Dated Nov<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1777."

1. Captain of H.M. frigate *Syren*.

2. On 13 Nov. the flag of truce arrived at Newport with letters from Captain Furneaux and Governor Cooke's proposals for an exchange of seamen from H.M.S. *Syren* for an equal number of American seamen on the prison ship. Mackenzie, *Diary* 1: 212.

CAPTAIN SETH HARDING'S RECEIPT FOR GENERAL ACCOUNT OF THE  
CONNECTICUT NAVY SHIP *OLIVER CROMWELL*

Hartford Nov<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1777

Rec<sup>d</sup>. of Pay Table Com<sup>tee</sup>. their four Orders on the Treas<sup>r</sup> of this State amounting to Two thousand Two hundred & Seventeen pounds fourteen Shillings—for Use of the Ship *Oliver Cromwell*—and am to account therefor with s<sup>d</sup>. Com<sup>tee</sup>.

✍ Seth Harding

N B—Cap<sup>t</sup> Hardings Pay Roll is to be examined as there are several Errors to be rectified

DS, Ct, Connecticut Archives, 1st Series, vol. 9, 209.

## CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT TO CAPTAIN ISAIAH ROBINSON

Continental Navy [Board] <sup>1</sup>

Sir.

Borden Town 11<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup> [1777]

We are very sorry to find by [your] Letter of the 8<sup>th</sup>. Inst that you have en[tirely] misunderstood ours of the 6<sup>th</sup>. We did [not] intend by any thing said therein to [give] you the least Pain or offence. We [only] mentioned, that when we formerly s[ent] Supplies for the Fleet, we told you [there] were several Articles required which [it] is not in our Power to furnish, & [we] observed Indents came for those very [ones.] We likewise wished the former Indents [had been] compleat as to those Things we could pr[ovide] since a second Application gave us the [necessity] of sending into the Country & opening [all the] Packages in order to get at them. Our [only] Desire is that our Officers & Men may [be] accomodated with every Necessary & Co[mfort] we can procure them, & have not drop[ped the] least Hint that we thought your De[mands] unreasonable.—You seem to have [made] up your Ideas a little too hastily; w[e wish] however, that you would think [no] more of this Matter, as we shall not.

There is a public Bake house which we have supplied with Flour, [out] of which the Commissaries assured us t[hey] would furnish our Fleet with Bread, [tom] & other Provisions in Common with the[ir] Fleet, & M<sup>r</sup> Crispin left us in Order [to] chose a Cargoe of Rum for the Purpose arrived along Shoar. We informed you of this immediately after the Engagement was made. But should he not be able to supply you, or should there be any Mistake in the Matter, let us know immediately & we will exert every Means for procuring you a sufficiency of Rum & Bread. At any Rate, however, we will forward you a few Hgds as soon as we can procure Waggons to carry them.

We are sorry you offer to send us a Sample of the Rum you received for Spirits. This is rather touching us in a tender Point, carrying an Insinuation that we either doubt your Declaration of the Quality of the Rum you received; or that you doubted our having put West India Rum into the waggon for the Use of the officers.—We request you would not affront us so much as to send this Sample.

We rejoice in your Escape from the Enemy's Boats—Your Situation was indeed critical—& we are happy in knowing you have taken Measures to cut off the Supplies to the City; could this be effectually done, Gen<sup>l</sup>. Howe's Stay at Philad<sup>a</sup> must be of short Duration.

M<sup>r</sup> James Wharton is gone to Mount Holly to purchase Stores for our Vessels, & will forward them immediably if they can be procured there.—We sincerely wish you well [&c.]

Fra<sup>s</sup> Hopkinson

John Wharton

L, NHpR, Naval Matters. Addressed: "[Mr.] Robinson Esq<sup>r</sup>"

1. The right hand margin of the first page is frayed. Bracketed words are derived from the logic of the text.

## CHAPLAIN EBENEZER DAVID TO NICHOLAS BROWN

Dear Sir

Fort Mercer Nov<sup>br</sup>. 11—1777

I know your anxiety to hear of the event of every Day I wrote you a few days since by M<sup>r</sup> Thompsons He was able to inform you exactly concerning our situation then—Last



monday Morning the Enemy opened several Batteries upon us from Province Island <sup>1</sup> & have by day cannonaded & heave shells ever since—not by Night so constant—We have lost but few men—But the works Barracks &<sup>c</sup> are near cut all the peaces—and I find that it is in agitation to abandon them. the Enemy got up two Brigs a Schooner & a sloop last night runing near Fort Mifflin these must afford a large supply of Provision they are safe in Schoolkill save the sloop that is run aground—If this could be done when our Galleys had assistance from Fort Mifflin—what when the Fort is turned against them—The Commanding Officer of Fort Mifflin <sup>2</sup> & the Commodore <sup>3</sup> are at variance (a most unhappy affaire) I forbore to mention what has hapened between them in my hearing since I have had pen in hand—I could weep for the Consequences—The Bearer hurrys me—in one word I expect that the Enemy will get a superior force upon the water above our Cheveau de frize & the Consequences are evident—May Americas GOD interpose & save our Country when those set for the defence of it are at swords point Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnums conduct on the Occasion as well as Col<sup>l</sup> Greens dose them honor in striving to make peace—We still think we can hold this Post as long as it shall be thought necessary & Both officers & Men are Firm & unshaken—Oh that we could hold out til Frost Ice—

E. David

L, RPJCB, Nicholas Brown Papers. Addressed: "M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Brown/Merchant/Providence." Docketed: "Let<sup>r</sup> from Eben<sup>r</sup>/David—/Nov<sup>r</sup> 11: 1777."

1. Batteries were also on Carpenters Island.
2. Lt. Col. Samuel Smith.
3. John Hazelwood.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PEARL*, CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE

Nov<sup>r</sup> d<sup>o</sup> [Billingsfort SWbW  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a Mile]

Tuesday 11. AM our Army Cannonading Mud Fort.

d<sup>o</sup>.

Mostly fresh breezes & sleet. PM The *Cornwallis* Galley & a Tender <sup>1</sup> belong<sup>g</sup> to the *Eagle* firing on a battery on the Jersey shore, <sup>2</sup> the Rebels being at work there. At 4 Weigh'd & dropt farther down anch<sup>d</sup> again w<sup>th</sup> the Stream Anchor in 4 f<sup>m</sup>: the Small B<sup>r</sup> in 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  f<sup>m</sup>: Billingsfort WSW  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a Mile Run up the N<sup>o</sup>ermost Channel four Victuallers for the use of the Army at Philadelphia

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/675.

1. H.M. sloop tender *Elk*.
2. American battery under construction near Little Mantua Creek.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SHIP *VIGILANT*, COMMANDER JOHN HENRY

1777 Novemb<sup>r</sup> D<sup>o</sup> [At Anchor Off Billingsport in the Delaware.]

Tuesd<sup>y</sup> 11 AM employed Barricadoing the Ship and getting ready to go against Mud Island Fort at 11 weighed and came to Sail, In about 5 minutes after the Adm<sup>l</sup> <sup>1</sup> made our Signal to Anchor again, but being in a very narrow part of the Channel we got aground.—

D<sup>o</sup>

Fresh Gales and Squally, Started 3 Tons of Water and carried out the Stream & Catch Anchors aStern to heave her Off by. at 6 PM 2 Briggs and Two Sloops past us with Provision for the Army, ½ past 8 hove off into 3 fms and Anch<sup>d</sup>.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/1037.

1. H.M.S. *Eagle*, Vice Adm. Viscount Howe's flagship.

#### JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Tuesday, November 11, 1777

The Committee on the Treasury brought in a report:

Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That a warrant issue in favour of Mr. John Brown, secretary to the Marine Committee, for 2,000 dollars, for the use of the said committee, who are to be accountable:

JCC 9: 886.

#### JONATHAN RUMFORD TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES POTTER

Dr General

Wilmington Nov<sup>r</sup> 11<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I am acquainted by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Hugh Montgomery<sup>1</sup> who is Just Come from the River Shore that hee Counted thirty Eight Sales of Vessels Cheifly Ships & that hee heard from M<sup>r</sup> Whitehead Jones there had Ten Solders landed & Came to his House who Acquainted him That there was a fleete Now in the Delawar with Several Thousand British Soldiars on Borde The Ships are Now Passing by I therefore Send You this Inteligance<sup>2</sup> & am [&c.]

Jon<sup>a</sup>. Rumford

L, DLC, Papers of George Washington, Series 4. Addressed at bottom of page: "To his Excellency/General Potter."

1. Pennsylvania Navy Captain Hugh Montgomery, commander of the Pennsylvania galley *Effingham*.
2. Similar intelligence was sent to Potter by Maj. George Evans on this date. He forwarded both letters on to Washington. See Potter to Washington, 11 Nov., and Evans to Potter, 11 Nov., in Worthington C. Ford, "Defences of Philadelphia in 1777," *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography* 19 (1895): 235, 237.

#### PETITION OF JOHN PEED

[Williamsburg, November 11, 1777]

A petition of *John Peed*, is presented to the House and read, setting forth, that he is a sailor belonging to the *Hero* galley under the command of Captain *Chamberlain*, and hath lost the use of one of his eyes in the service, and praying the House will take his case into consideration, and grant him such relief as shall be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered* that the said petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; and that they do examine the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the House<sup>1</sup>

*Journals of the House of Delegates of Virginia* (Williamsburg: Alexander Purdie, 1778), p. 20.

1. The petition was rejected on 19 Nov. Ibid.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *LIZARD*, CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIENov<sup>r</sup> 1777Lat<sup>d</sup>. 32° .. 55' N [off *Charleston*]

Tuesday 11.

[at] 1 [AM] Shortned Sail and firred 4 three p<sup>dr</sup>s. 1 nine p<sup>dr</sup> and 1 Canester and brought to a Sloop from Cha<sup>s</sup> town bound to Cura-soe<sup>1</sup> hove to [at] ½ past 6 made Sail & wore Ship fresh breezes and Squally *Carysfort* and Prize in Company [at] 10 Wore Ship [at] 12 [PM] Lat<sup>d</sup>. Obs<sup>d</sup>. 32° .. 08' N.

[at] 1 Fresh b<sup>r</sup> and Clear [at] 3 hove to and hoisted the Cutter out and Sent hir on b<sup>d</sup>. the prize [at] 6 D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> Sent amids: and 6 hands on b<sup>d</sup>. the prize made Sail [at] 8 hoisted the Cutter in light airs and Clar

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1839.

1. Sloop *Santa Maria*, James Spencer, master, of Charleston, mounting four guns and manned by nine seamen; the prize, laden with rice and tobacco, was sent to St. Augustine. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 239.

THE GAZETTE OF THE STATE OF SOUTH-CAROLINA,  
TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 11, 1777

Charles-Town, Nov. 11.

Capt. Vickery informs us, that he was chased to the Northward of Cape Romain, last Wednesday, by a large ship, till he ran into three fathom water, when another ship giving a signal, she gave over the chase, and stood off.<sup>1</sup>

The schooner *Jemmy and Sally*, one of the prizes taken by our State brigantine of war *Notre Dame*, has got safe into Sunbury in Georgia.

The sloop *Tom*, from the Bay for Bristol, lately taken by the *Washington* privateer of this port, arrived here last Tuesday.

On Saturday also arrived here, the ship *Spiers*, another of the *Washington's* prizes; taken on the 15th of September last, but retaken on the 19th of October, in lat. 32, just on the edge of soundings, by the armed ship *George*, from St. Augustine, Captain John Hosmer (described in this Gazette, No. 2076)<sup>2</sup> and again recovered from the enemy, by Capt. William Nicholls, the prize-master and other men belonging to the *Washington*, together with three Frenchmen, who had been taken by the *George* and put on board. The *George* (not the *General Howe* transport, as was said in our last)<sup>3</sup> had taken the sloop *Sally*, Capt. Carr, from this port bound for St. Eustatius, before she fell in with the *Spiers*: On taking the latter she immediately proceeded for St. Augustine, being very ill-manned, and anchored with them off the bar the 22d, at 5 o'clock in the evening; the British prize-master going ashore, Capt. Nicholls thought this a good opportunity to alter her destination, and accordingly, at 8 o'clock, the wind blowing very hard, after securing such men as might oppose him, cut her cable, made sail, though not 300 yards from each of the other vessels, and brought her off safe. Capt. Hosmer had taken another prize during his cruize, a brig from Nantes bound for this port, called the *Triton*, Luke Chauvet, master, vessel and cargo all French property: He took her on the 2d of October, but she was afterwards lost near St. Augustine. Capt. Chauvet was one of the persons put on board the *Spiers*, and is arrived in her.

The masters of some small vessels arrived from the Northward yesterday, say, that they on Sunday last saw a ship, and two brigs or snows to the southward of Cape Romain.

'Tis reported: that a privateer sloop, from Halifax, is cruising in lat. 28.—And the *Hinchinbrook*, with a sloop, and two schooners, none of them well manned, are said to be on a cruize, from St. Augustine,—from whence the ship *George* also may sail, after having been hove down in St. John's river.

1. Schooner *General Starks*, Vickery, master, from Newbury, Mass., owned by Nathaniel Tracey.

2. No. 2076, dated 7 Oct. 1777, has not been found. For another description of the armed ship *George*, see above, *Gazette of the State of South-Carolina*, 14 Oct. 1777.

3. See above, 4 Nov. 1777.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *SOUTHAMPTON*, CAPTAIN WILLIAM GARNIER

Nov<sup>r</sup> Tuesday 11<sup>th</sup> Port Royal Church SEbS and Salt Pond Hill WSW  
(AM) came in the *Washington* Snow Loaded w<sup>th</sup>: Rice [ou]r Tenders Prize, at 6 D<sup>o</sup>: weighed and came to Sail under whole Topsails, [*illeg.*] Punish'd Cha<sup>s</sup>. Walk Seaman with 12 Lashes for Neglect of Duty, at 8 D<sup>o</sup>: the Wind came to the SW came too with the Best B<sup>r</sup>: in 9 <sup>fm</sup>: Water.—

Port Royal Harb<sup>r</sup>: North<sup>d</sup>. 2 or 3 Miles  
Fresh Gales & Squally with Rain at 4 (PM) the Anchor came home D<sup>o</sup>. weigh'd run into the Harb<sup>r</sup>:

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/914.

#### November 12

##### MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, Boston Nov<sup>r</sup>: 12<sup>th</sup>: 1777—

Order'd That Ellis Gray Esq<sup>r</sup> deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> S Samson for the use of the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazard*, 2 Spy Glasses, 2 p's Drabb & 1 p's English Duck—

Order'd, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Caleb Hopkins deliver Simeon Samson Esq<sup>r</sup> 2 p's Stout Duck for the use of the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazard*—

Order'd, That Eleazer Johnson & Nehemiah Somes Agents for Schooner *Active* receive 60 H'ds Salt from Prize Ship *Johnson*—

Order'd, That Gustavus Fellows & Rob<sup>t</sup> Hitchborn receive 60 H'ds Salt from Prize Ship *Johnson*—

Order'd, That Sam<sup>l</sup>. Harris's Bill for Sundrys for Brig<sup>t</sup> *Penet* £9 . . 1 . . be p'd

Order'd, That Ellis Gray Esq<sup>r</sup> deliver Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Kemble & Thomas 1 p's English Duck N<sup>o</sup>. 1, for the use of the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazard*. . . .

Order'd, That William Lambert deliver the Topping Loft Chain, belonging to Brig<sup>t</sup> *Massachusetts* for the use of Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazard*—

Order'd, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Hopkins deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Samson one Stove, one Pan & Sheet Lead— for the use of Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazard*—

SAMUEL ELIOT, JR., TO  
GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

Boston 12 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777—

I take the liberty by Capt Perkins,<sup>1</sup> of writing to your Excellency, respecting the Plan adopted for fitting out the Vessells of Warr belonging to your State—The *Oliver Cromwell* now lies at the Wharf, under Care of Lieut Chapman,<sup>2</sup> who has one man only with him,—many Seaman and others would have enter'd before this, had we known upon what establishment to have taken them

Officers as well as Men are desirous of getting out as soon as possible, and are very pressing for enlisting papers—The same I say of the *Defence*, which is now near ready for Launching, but another difficulty attends her, I am at a loss for the States determination of her being rig'd into a Ship or a Brig, Captain Harding was of opinion she would make a better Ship than a Brig—You must be sensible it will not do for me to determine, I must desire orders as soon as can be conveniently sent; as nothing can be done about Her Masts and rigging, (and the Weather will soon be so cold, as to make it in a manner impossible to work upon them) untill it is determin'd.—Capt Perkins will wait upon your Excellency respecting the Port Wine and Tea sent to Lebanon, out of the *Honor* Brig, amounting to £569 . . 10/— the moiety I would have paid Capt Perkins on the spot; but he mentioning something about a division of the Tea, I tho't best to lett it alone untill his return, when I will pay him the ballance, and charge the State accordingly—Coll Trumbull<sup>3</sup> dld me your favor of 6<sup>th</sup> Instant, this day—the Order shall be duly attended to, as soon as it suits the Coll's convenience.—I remain [&c.]

Sam Eliot

L, CtHi, American Revolution, Box 6, Naval Affairs (1776–82). Addressed: "To/His Excellency Jon<sup>as</sup> Trumbull Esq<sup>r</sup>/Governor of the State of Connecticut/Lebanon." Docketed: "12<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777/Sam<sup>l</sup> Eliot jun<sup>r</sup> Esq<sup>r</sup>/de Sundry/rec<sup>d</sup>. 17<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 77 Cap<sup>t</sup> Niles."

1. Capt. Jabez Perkins.
2. Lt. John Chapman, Connecticut Navy.
3. Col. Joseph Trumbull.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD  
OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT

Gentlemen

Head Quarters [*Whitemarsh, Pa.*] 12 Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777

I have your fav<sup>r</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> and am only sorry that I did not sooner know my request of sinking the Frigates<sup>1</sup> had been complied with. The delay of the Resolve of Congress from the time you first applied for their advice, was what led me into a mistake, and I am obliged to you for the genteel manner in which you excuse me. I am perfectly satisfied with the measures which you have taken to secure the shipping and desire when you have no further occasion for the Men that they may be disposed of as directed in my former letters—I am [&c.]

Df, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Docketed: "12<sup>th</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777/to/Francis Hopkinson/&/Jn<sup>o</sup> Wharton Esq."

1. Continental Navy frigates *Washington* and *Effingham*.

## BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES POTTER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

Sir

I am sorey to Inform your excellency that Last night in the night the enemy got two Briggs and one sloop up past the Island<sup>1</sup> on the side nixt the Islands,<sup>2</sup> and this day they were unloading them at the Lowast ferrey in Schulkill,<sup>3</sup> there has been a verey hevey fiering this day at the fourt<sup>4</sup> from the Battreys on the Islands the fourt seldom Returned the fier the Galleys went lower down the River then Usel [Usual] and fierd on the ships. . . . I have Just Receved a letter from George Reed Esq<sup>r</sup> of the Dalawer State Informing me that there Militia has Destroyed 6 Vessels in Duck Creek with provisions going to the enemy Shiping and Taken a number of the Treaders he can give no Account of the numbers of soldiers that were in the fleet that came up—sum says there did not appear to be meney on Board—I am [&c.]

Nov<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1777 9 oClock—Ja<sup>s</sup>. Potter

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Eight lines of this letter are not printed here. They relate to intelligence Potter expects to receive from Fort Mercer and Philadelphia. Addressed: "on public Service/His Excellency/General Washington." Docketed: "Brigad. Gen<sup>l</sup> Potter,/12<sup>th</sup> Novem 1777."

1. Mud Island.
2. Carpenters and Province Islands.
3. Probably Webb's Ferry.
4. Fort Mifflin.

## DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[Carpenters Island, Pa.]

November 12th.—The firing from our batteries in a small degree kept up during the night and pushed on with vigour when day appears. Our men-of-war are approaching nearer the *chevaux-de-frise*. The *Vigilant* is to come up as soon as the tide will admit her. She is not to come over or through any part of *chevaux-de-frise*, but up a creek between Province Island and another small isle.<sup>1</sup> Her station is to be on the angle of the rebel grand battery and on the right of our batteries. A sloop,<sup>2</sup> likewise, with three 18-prs. is to follow the *Vigilant*, and after she is moored the sloop is to anchor just ahead of her. The men-of-war are to approach as near the *chevaux-de-frise* as possible and to keep up a fire on the fort and prevent their galleys from falling on the *Vigilant*. The floating battery with two 32-prs. is to be stationed on the left of our batteries, and a detachment of the guards is to be in readiness to storm.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 211.

1. Up through the western channel between Carpenters and Hog Islands.
2. H.M. sloop *Fury*.

## MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. ROEBUCK, CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777D<sup>o</sup> [At Anchor aBreast the Fort<sup>1</sup>]Wednesday 12<sup>th</sup>

at 12 AM Fresh Gales and Cloudy the *Isis*, *Cornwallis* Galley and Tenders kept Firing on the Enemy's Works on the Jerseys<sup>2</sup>

D<sup>o</sup>.

Ditto Weather 4 PM the *Isis Cornwalliss* & Tenders, continued firing on the Enemys works above Mantua Creek

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1964.

1. Billingsport.
2. American battery under construction near Little Mantua Creek.

CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT

To the Commissioners of the Navy Board  
at Boston

Gentlemen

[York] November 12th 1777

We have received M<sup>r</sup> Warrens favour of the 4<sup>th</sup> & 7<sup>th</sup> ultimo informing us of the loss of the Brigantine *Hampden*<sup>1</sup> and we have no doubt but care has been taken to save as much of that Vessels materials as possible. Should you think what has been saved of those materials worthy of another Hull we would have you purchase One, provided it can be done on reasonable Terms, and that you get one every way well calculated for a Cruizer, particularly in point of sailing as that is a most material object with us. M<sup>r</sup> Bradford the agent at Boston hath lately advised us of the arrival of a Prize Brigantine called the *Industrious Bee* which he thinks would be suitable for a Cruizer. You will please to order a Court of enquiry on Captain Burroughs and his Pilot and if the Captain is acquitted and you purchase the Hull as above advised we would have the command given to him and when ready for Sea you will dispatch him on a Cruize the most likely for success. Enclosed are some Resolves of Congress which you will please to have published in all the Eastern Papers. M<sup>r</sup> Cushing informs the 36 Gun Ship will soon be launched,<sup>2</sup> but that he knows of no provision of Guns for her. That matter is under your direction and you will use every possible means to obtain them, and inform us as soon as may be what probability you have of succeeding therein and upon what terms; and you will see that all materials are provided for intire equipement for Sea and that all possible dispatch be given. The Expence of the Navy is very great, but every delay adds to the charge and deprives the States of that advantage over our enemies, and of those supplies which are the great ends of their destination. We sent you by Doctor Lynn<sup>3</sup> warrants upon the Loan Offices of Massachusetts and Rhode Island to the amount of 100,000 Dollars which we hope considering the present applications for monies from every quarter will for a time answer the demands on your Department. We are extreemly sorry to find such heavy complaints against Captain McNeill and we hope that Gentleman will be able to justify his conduct but as a Court Martial must be hereafter appointed for that purpose as well as for doing justice to the publick, we cannot consent in the mean time that the public Service should suffer, in addition therefore to what we have already in our former Letter said to you on that subject we must add, that if you apprehend the service will be injured by Captain McNeills remaining in the command of the *Boston*, you will suspend him till his conduct respecting his last Cruize is properly enquired into—Should this be done, you will put a person in command of her, the best qualified and most deserving you can procure being already in Commission perhaps you'll find none more diserving than Captain Olney; and you will also establish all such Of-

ficers in her, as have been in her the last Cruize who from proper inquiry you shall judge adequate to their stations, notwithstanding any suspensions or arrests of Cap<sup>t</sup> McNeill We have sent by Captain Palmes warrants in favour of M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Tillinghast Continental Agent at Providence for 44,000 Dollars and an order in his favour on the Honble Stephen Hopkins Esq for 15.926 Dollars & 8/9ths which we hope will answer the sums he has hitherto advanced. We shall direct him to exhibit his Account to you till the first of November from the time of his last Accounts exhibited to us— You will examine his vouchers and then transmit his account to us with such observations thereon as may occur to you, in order that we may settle the same to that time, after which he will from time to time settle his Accounts with, and make all applications for direction &c to you

As you have Authority so we approve of the Exchange of any officers from one Ship to another as they service may require, and we doubt not you had sufficient reasons for the Exchange of Captain Granis for Captain Palmes.—<sup>4</sup>

We are sorry to hear the expedition against Rhode Island was likely to prove unsuccessful, but we hope the getting the Frigates out of Providence River<sup>5</sup> will not depend upon that circumstance, fully relying on your utmost exertions in that object as well as in every other in your department We remain [&c.]

P:S: Captain Palmes having lost his Horse on the Road, and being obliged to purchase another as he informs us, and not being in Cash to defrey his Expences on his return— On his application we have advanced him 200 Dollars and taken his receipt therefor duplicate whereof signed by him we inclose you in Order that you properly settle with him, referring to you how far he ought to be considered as to his loss, & Charges

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, pp. 109–10 (M332, roll 6).

1. See *Providence Gazette*, 11 Oct., above.

2. Continental Navy frigate *Alliance*.

3. John Linn.

4. John Grannis for Richard Palmes. See "Votes and Resolutions of the [*Continental*] Navy Board of the Eastern Department," 3 Oct., above.

5. Continental Navy frigates *Providence* and *Warren*.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *EXPERIMENT*, CAPTAIN SIR JAMES WALLACE

November 1777— At Anchor off Chester In the River Delaware  
Wednesday 12<sup>th</sup> Some of our Men of War up the river firing at the rebels all this day, our Convoy Anchored all round us, got onboard another. pilot Weighed & made Sail up the river.

At Anchor off Chester In the River Delaware  
D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup>: [Fresh Gales and Cold] the first part Latter Moderate Breezes PM anchor'd with the B<sup>t</sup> B<sup>r</sup> in 6 fms abrest of Red Hook and moored with the Stream Anchor, we see under Red bank 2 floating Batteries and Some Rebel Ships, the *Somerset*, *Isis*, *Roebuck*, *Pearl*, and *Liverpool* at Anchor aMile above us, the *Isis*, Schooner, & Galley firing all this day at the rebles,<sup>1</sup> the *Vigilant* in the North Creek—

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/331.

1. *Isis*, H.M. galley *Cornwallis*, and H.M. sloop tender *Elk* had been directing cannon fire at an American battery under construction near Little Mantua Creek since the afternoon of 11 Nov.



## MAJOR JOHN CLARK, JR., TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

My dear General

Mr Jacobs House Nov<sup>r</sup>: 12<sup>th</sup>: 1777 8 o Clock A.M.

This will inform you I left New Castle Yesterday Evening, at which place their lay about one hundred sail of Men of War & Transports, chiefly of the latter, one large Ship of Force at the mouth of Christiana—Day before Yesterday thirty five sail of Transports hove in sight & soon after taking advantage of the Flood, moved up & joined the Fleet at Chester—The Inhabitants say they had no Troops on board—same Day nine Hessians came on shore to bury a Hessian Captain who died of the Wounds he received at Brandywine; and informed the inhabitants they had between two & three thousand Troops on board & woud land Yesterday—I have also received information that all the Transports have Orders to hold themselves in readiness to sail with six Weeks provision exclusive of what they had. . . . The Militia of the Delaware State have taken 5 or 6 Shallops trading with the Enemy & a considerable quantity of Cash (solid Coin) about 20 prisoners. . . .<sup>1</sup> I am [&c.]

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Clark Jun<sup>r</sup>

P.S. A pilot Boat was going to New Castle when I came away, probably to pilot the Shipping up—

J C

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Six sentences of text are not printed here. They relate to Clark's spy in Philadelphia, his correspondence with Col. Christopher Greene, and to Benjamin Jacobs, the bearer of this letter. Addressed at foot of page: "His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington." Docketed: "Major Clark./12<sup>th</sup> Novem: 1777./Ans<sup>d</sup>: 13<sup>th</sup>."

1. The capture of these vessels took place in Duck Creek, Del. See Brigadier General James Potter to George Washington, 12 Nov., above.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *CARYSFORT*, CAPTAIN ROBERT FANSHAWENov<sup>r</sup> 1777[Charles Town] Barr N 10° W<sup>t</sup> 26 Leag<sup>s</sup>.Wednesday 12<sup>th</sup>

At 10 AM Sailmakers compleated repairing the Main topmast Staysail D<sup>o</sup> Saw 2 Sail from the Masthead in the NW D<sup>o</sup> made the Signal to the *Lizard* & gave Chace—At Noon made the *Lizards* Signal to continue Chaceing to the NW D<sup>o</sup> Tk<sup>d</sup> & chaced to the S<sup>o</sup>ward

Charles Town Bar W<sup>t</sup> 10 Leagues

Fresh Gales & Squally At 1 PM Still in Chace—At 2 fired several Shot at the Chace At ½ past 2 the Chace br<sup>t</sup> too D<sup>o</sup> she proved to be the Sloop *Enterprize* from Charles Town for Martinico with Rice & Indico D<sup>o</sup> took the Prisoners on board & sent a Mate & 4 Men on board to take Charge of the Prize<sup>1</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/168.

1. Sloop *Enterprize*, Timothy Pearse, master, owned by Messrs. Bowers & Co. of Swansea, Mass., carried four guns and a crew of seven seamen. The prize was sent to St. Augustine. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 239.

November 13

LOG OF MASSACHUSETTS NAVY BRIGANTINE *TYRANNICIDE*,  
CAPTAIN JONATHAN HARADEN

1777 Nov<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> [*Salem*]

This Day begins a with Fresh Breeze of Wind at N.W. at 8 O'clock in the Morning Weighed Anchor in Salem Harbour at half past Nine came to Sail sent the Boat ashore at Marblehead and brought all the Hands on Board then made sail for Boston at 6 PM Anchored in Nantasket Road the Boat went up to Boston with the Capt<sup>n</sup> and for a Pilot—

D, MSaE, Log of Brigantine *Tyrannicide* (Nov. 1777–May 1778).

“VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [*CONTINENTAL*] NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT”

at Boston Novem<sup>r</sup> 13. 1777—

Voted That Instructions be sent to Cap<sup>t</sup> Rathburn to proceed on his present Cruise—

Whereas Commissions Cannot be obtained here for the Lieutenants on board the Sloop *Providence* Cap<sup>t</sup> Rathburn Commander therefore

Voted That a Commission be sent to Joseph Vesey as first Lieutenant of said Sloop and to Daniel Bears as Second Lieutenant.—

Voted That four blank warrants be Signed by this Board and Sent to Cap<sup>t</sup> Rathburn to fill up to those persons that are proper for warrant officers on board the Sloop of which he is Commander.

Voted That a Letter be wrote & sent to Cap<sup>t</sup> Rathburn Inclosing his instructions and to Inform him that it is not in our power to furnish him with Slops &c and that as there are no blank Commissions to be obtained here that this board have Sent him Commissions for his two Lieutenants and warrants for the warrant officers—

Voted That a Letter be wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Leonard Jarvis informing him of the receipt of his the 5<sup>th</sup> instant and desiring him to Transmit an Inventory of the Stores saved out of the *Hampden* &c &c—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, Nov<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

Order'd, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Chapman take charge of the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Nantz* and fit her for the Sea—<sup>1</sup>

Voted, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Phillips<sup>2</sup> be a Committee to procure a Captain & People for the Ship *Adams* & get her ready for the Sea—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 87–88.

1. Capt. Joseph Chapman of the Massachusetts State trading brigantine *Nantes*.

2. Isaac Phillips.

*INDEPENDENT CHRONICLE (BOSTON), THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 13, 1777*

Boston, November 13.

Since our last, a Prize Sloop, laden with Wines, Fruit, &c. taken by the *Mars*, arrived at an Eastern Port<sup>1</sup>. . . .

Last Monday arrived at a safe Port, a Prize Sloop, laden with Coal, Oil, &c. taken by the Schooner *Lizard*.<sup>2</sup> She was bound from Spanish-River to Halifax.

1. Sloop *Jenny*, Peter Scott, master. *NDAR* 9: 632.

2. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Lizard*, William Steward, commander, mounting four guns with a crew of thirty seamen, was commissioned on 23 Sept. 1777 and was owned by Mungo Mackay and Thomas Adams, of Boston. *M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls*, vol. 6, 190.

## CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE MIDDLE DEPARTMENT TO CAPTAIN ISAIAH ROBINSON

Continental Navy Board

Borden Town 13<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Sir.

As the Weather is growing cold very fast we are uneasy on Account of the uncomfortable Situation of our Officers on Board the Fleet for want of Fire Places. We have endeavoured, but find we cannot procure the suitable Cannon Stoves. we are told however that some of the small open Stoves are so cast that they may have Pipes fitted to them & therefore may serve the present Occasion. We have, sent a Gentleman down to Mount Holley & we expect he will be able to get 5 such stoves for you & forward them immediately. We have also wrote to the Works at Holly ordering a Quantity of Sheet Iron to be rolled out as soon as possible & sent down. Your Smiths must contrive to make them into Pipes & fit them for; & we hope this may be done without much Difficulty. This is the most speedy Method we could think of for supplying you with these necessary Accomodations. We are [&c.]

Fra<sup>s</sup> Hopkinson

John Wharton

L, NHpR, Naval Matters. Addressed: "On public Service/To/Isaiah Robinson Esq<sup>r</sup>/Commander on Board/the *Andrew Doria*/at/Red Bank/ContinentalNavy Board." Docketed: "November 13th/1777."

## GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD

Sir

Head Quarters Whitemarsh 13<sup>th</sup>. Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777

The weight of the Enemy's Fire upon Fort Mifflin has made such an impression upon the Works, that I think it more than probable that the Garrison will soon be obliged to evacuate it totally, altho' I have directed them to keep up a shew of possession as long as possible. I shall be glad to know whether it will be possible for you to remain at or near your present station with the fleet, after our people have totally evacuated the Island, and the Enemy have taken possession? or whether it will be in your power to hinder them from erecting new Works upon the Island by the Fire of your Ships, Floating Batteries and Gallies? If this can be done, and we can keep possession of the Jersey Shore three Weeks longer, we may possibly hinder them from getting a clear passage thro' the Chevaux de frize this Winter, which to us is the most

desirable event. They have already carr<sup>d</sup>. some of their smaller Vessels, such as Brigs and sloops, between the Islands and into Schuylkill.

I confess myself unable to give you any Advice as to the disposition of the navy, supposing the Enemy in possession of Mud Island, and shall therefore be glad to have the opinion of yourself and Officers upon the subject. I am Sir

G<sup>o</sup>: Washington

L, NjGbS, Stewart Collection, Safe Ms. By permission. Addressed: "Public Service/To/Commodore Hazelwood./Off Red Bank/Delaware." Docketed: "November 13<sup>th</sup>. 1777."

#### DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[*Carpenters Island, Pa.*]

November 13<sup>th</sup>.—The wind blows exceeding hardly; the *Vigilant* cannot come up, nor the floating battery get down. Our batteries keep up a constant fire with cannon and mortars. The fort appears a perfect wreck; they return our fire but very faintly. The wind abated in the night. The floating battery went down and took her station.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 211.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *LIVERPOOL*, CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW

November 1777

In the River Delaware

Thursd<sup>y</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>

at 9 AM weigh'd run higher up & Anchor'd abreast of a Small Battery the Rebels were throwing up against the Shipping<sup>1</sup> carr<sup>d</sup>. a Small Anchor, out to Steady the Ship & begun to fire on the Rebels.

In the River Delaware

D<sup>o</sup>. W<sup>r</sup> [Fresh Gales & Cloudy] at 1 PM left of firing on y<sup>e</sup> Rebels got y<sup>e</sup> Sprits<sup>l</sup> yard fore & aft & fir'd our forecandle Guns Occasionally

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/548.

1. American battery under construction near Little Mantua Creek.

#### MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ROEBUCK*, CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

D<sup>o</sup>. [At Anchor aBreast the Fort<sup>1</sup>]

Thursday 13<sup>th</sup>

at 8 AM The *Liverpool* dropt up and with the *Isis* &c<sup>a</sup>. Fired on the Enemys Works—<sup>2</sup>

D<sup>o</sup>.

First part Fresh Gales and fair latter moderate and Cloudy 4 PM the *Experiment* came up and Anchord below Billings Port

D, UkLPR, Adm. 52/1964.

1. Billingsport.
2. American battery under construction near Little Mantua Creek.

## JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Thursday, November 13, 1777

*Ordered*, That a warrant issue on the continental loan officer for the State of Rhode Island,<sup>1</sup> for forty-four thousand dollars, and another warrant on the commissioner of the loan office for the State of Maryland for eight thousand dollars, both in favour of the Marine Committee, or their order, and for which they are to be accountable:

JCC 9: 898.

1. Daniel Tillinghast.

CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO  
THOMAS CUSHINGThomas Cushing Esq<sup>r</sup>

Sir

[York] November 13<sup>th</sup> 1777

You will on all occasions apply to the Navy Board of the Eastern Department for advice, Instructions and necessary Moneys for completing your Agency—We are glad to hear the 36 Gun Ship<sup>1</sup> is so far advanced, we shall give Instrucions to the Navy Board for providing her Guns and every other necessary for her equipment. We are [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, p. 111 (M332, roll 6).

1. Continental Navy frigate *Alliance*.

CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO  
JOHN DESHONJohn Deshon Esq<sup>r</sup>

at Providence

Sir

[York] November 13<sup>th</sup>. 1777

We have received yours of the 26th of October and altho we have very unfavourable Accounts of the expedition upon Rhode Island yet we are glad to find the Continental Ships in Providence River are so nearly fit for Sea and hope their getting out will not depend on the Success of that expedition. The getting those Ships out is an object of very great importance and we learn there were but two Ships in the Bays when Captain Palmes left Providence we are in hopes that one of the Ships at least has already sailed we had sent forward before Captain Palmes Arrived Loan Office Certificates for 100,000 dollars by Docter Lynn which we hope will answer for the present necessities. The calls for Money are pressing on every side. However we shall endeavour as much as possible to support the important department entrusted to the direction of the Navy Board. We shall write more at large to the Navy Board and in the mean time remain [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, p. 111 (M332, roll 6).

CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO  
DANIEL TILLINGHAST

Daniel Tillinghast Esq<sup>r</sup>

Sir

[York] November 13<sup>th</sup> 1777

Yours of the 27th of October enclosing a Copy of your Letter of the 13th we have received. Some particular circumstances together with the removal of Congress prevented the signing and forwarding the Letter now enclosed of the 10th of September and the order of that date on the Honble Stephen Hopkins Esq<sup>r</sup> for 15,926 8/9ths Dollars also the obtaining any further Moneys for you. with that order we now inclose you a warrant on the Loan office for the State of Rhode Island for 44,000 Dollars for which you are to be accountable and which we hope will answer present emmergencies.

You will present your Accounts and vouchers from the last charge of your accounts heretofore exhibited to us to the 1st of November to the Navy Board of the Eastern Department who we have directed to examine the same and thereupon to transmit the account to us in order that the same may be settled after which you will be pleased from time to time to apply to that Board for settlements and for any directions necessary for your conduct when you shall not have received particular directions from the Marine Committee.—

We enclose you the Order of the Court of Appeals reversing the judgment in the Case of Hopkins against Darby upon the Brigantine *Kingston Packet*.<sup>1</sup> We are glad to hear the Frigates<sup>2</sup> are in such readiness for putting to sea. this is an object of great importance and we hope the attainment of it will not depend upon the intended attempt upon Rhode Island as we hear that Expedition in all probability has turned out unsuccessful but from what causes we are yet ignorant. We are [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, pp. 111–12 (M332, roll 6).

1. The *Kingston Packet* was taken by Capt. John Paul Jones, Continental Navy sloop *Providence*, on 25 Sept. 1776. See *NDAR* 6: 1126, 1287–88.

2. Continental Navy frigates *Providence* and *Warren*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *EMERALD*, CAPTAIN BENJAMIN CALDWELL

November 1777

In Mocksack [*Mobjack*] Bay.

Thursday 13<sup>th</sup>

at 4 AM saw a Vessel standing into this Bay fired 4 twelve pounders at her, which brought too; a Sloop from Hampton bound up the Bay; took her Cargo, out.<sup>1</sup>

In Mocksack Bay.

Ditto Weather, [Fresh gales & clear] sent the Barge to chace a Vessel running along Shore the *Phœnix's* Tender anchored here, PM the Barge return'd which had burnt a Vessel on Shore, loaded with Salt and Sundries.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/311.

1. Sloop *Polly*, Thomas Bell, master and owner, of Virginia, a crew of three seamen, from Suffolk, Va., to Alexandria, with rum and salt, taken in Mobjack Bay, employed as a tender. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *STORK*, LIEUTENANT FRANCIS L'MONTAISNovem<sup>r</sup> 1777

[Off Cape François]

Thursday 13

At 7 AM Saw a Sail in the SE Gave Chace, fired a Gun Bro<sup>t</sup> her to She proved to be Schooner from Virginia bound to Cape Francois, took Possession of Her<sup>1</sup>

[at Noon] Fresh breezes and Cloudy At 5 PM in Top Gall<sup>t</sup> Sails the Mount E<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>S, at 8 Saw a Sail Gave Chace, fired two Guns to bring the Chace to She proved to be a french Ship,

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/930.

1. Schooner *Adventure*, from Virginia, with flour and staves. Cayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/240, 505.

## NATHANIEL MONRO TO WILLIAM PATTERSON

Dear Sir,

Marigalante Nov<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>. 1777

One third of the Chances at present appear to be against my making my fortune in the privateering way, The *Rambler* being no more—<sup>1</sup>

when I arriv'd here she was one side under water the Rocks having gone through her soon after she Struck her materials are all ashore, some of which I have taken & given a Receipt for, the Quality when you come to value them Capt: Staunton can inform you,—What are left here of her crew are English which the Governor insists on my taking on board, they according to the general disposition of Sailors oppose it, but are forc'd on board by the Soldiers, whether they will become reconciled or not is yet a doubt—if they do I shall be better mann'd than any privateer in the Westindies if not I must set them ashore & shall then be as well off as my Neighbours—this loss may make me a little desperate therefore do not be surpriz'd should you hear of my being taken in some foolhardy enterprize<sup>2</sup>—The officers on board were much to blame, tho such an Accident might have happen'd to me as soon as anybody. have paid: Capt Staunton thirty Jo's & three Dollars on Acc<sup>t</sup> of Sloop *Rambler* which He will Acc<sup>t</sup> with you for—I am dear Sir your most sincere Wellwisher

Nath<sup>l</sup> Monro

I believe the Sloop sails tolerable—

L, MdHi, Miscellaneous Documents, Vertical File. Addressed: "To M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup>. Patterson Merch<sup>t</sup>/in/S<sup>t</sup> Pierre/ favor'd by/Cap<sup>t</sup> Stanton." Docketed: "Cap<sup>t</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Monro/Marigalant 13<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>/1777."

1. See NDAR 9: 538, for earlier activities of the privateer sloop *Rambler*.

2. For Monro's eventual fate as captain of the privateer sloop *Henry*, see below, Lord Macartney to Lord George Germain, 25 Dec. 1777; and *South Carolina and American General Gazette*, 19 Feb. 1778.

## November 14

## COLONEL SAMUEL HERRICK TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE VERMONT COUNCIL OF SAFETY

Sir

Poulet Novem<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1777—

I have the Pleasure to inform you, that the Enemy have abandoned Tyconderoga, Mount Independance &c<sup>a</sup> on Saturday last after demolish<sup>s</sup> all the Fortifications,

Bridges, burn<sup>g</sup> all the Houses, & destroy<sup>g</sup> all Stores Cannon &c<sup>a</sup> which they could not bring off—Their Retreat was precipitate indeed, as appears by many Circumstances—

A few Days before I was informed by Deserters that their Shipping & a Number of Boats were loaded for S<sup>t</sup> Johns, who had orders to return immediately to fetch more Load<sup>g</sup>—about that Time I ordered Cap<sup>t</sup> Eben<sup>r</sup> Allen with 60 Rangers down to Lake Champlain with Orders to take two Armed Vessells by Stratagem, & to secure what Provisions, Forage &c<sup>a</sup> he could—Cap<sup>t</sup> Allen was join<sup>d</sup> by Cap<sup>t</sup> Lee<sup>1</sup> at Rutland—and a considerable Number of the Inhabitants & Hunters—a few Days after which enlarged Cap<sup>t</sup> Allens Detachment to about 200. Men—

I suppose they had not yet recovered from the Surprise which my Letter of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> occasioned them when Cap<sup>t</sup> Allens Detach<sup>t</sup> was discovered on the Lake—a few Days after which made them suppose I was serious in my hinted Projects & being afraid that their Retreat would be cut off at the Narrows—they immediately began their Retreats on the 3<sup>rd</sup> Instant—& finished the whole on Saturday last—

Major Wait<sup>2</sup> is gone with 75 Men to take Possession & to secure Stores, Cattle, Horses & Boats, if the Enemy have left any—Cap<sup>t</sup> Allen is now harrassing the Enemies Rear endeavoring to take some scattering Boats—

The Coast is now clear & the Season is far advanced & Nothing to be feared from the Enemy in this Quarter till Spring—I would propose to Consideration of the Hon<sup>l</sup> Council whether it would not be best for the Reg<sup>t</sup> to be stationed in or about Bennington &c<sup>a</sup> I have the Honor to be &c<sup>a</sup>—

Sam<sup>ll</sup> Herrick<sup>3</sup>

Copy

Copy, Ct, Jonathan Trumbull Papers, VII, pt. 2, 187. Addressed at foot of letter: "President of Council."

1. Capt. Thomas Lee, New Hampshire Rangers.
2. Possibly Capt. Jason Wait, 1st New Hampshire Continental Regiment.
3. Colonel, Vermont Rangers.

*THE FREEMAN'S JOURNAL, OR NEW-HAMPSHIRE GAZETTE (PORTSMOUTH),*  
SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 15, 1777

Portsmouth, Nov. 14.

Monday last arrived at a safe port a prize Brigantine<sup>1</sup>, from London bound to Halifax, taken by Captain Stacpole, in the privateer Brigantine *McClary*, belonging to this place; the invoice of her cargo amounts to twelve thousand pounds sterling, in the following articles, viz. English Goods, 13 Chests Bohea Tea, Loaf Sugar, Cheese, Steel, Porter, Hard Ware, Provisions, &c. The Captain of the prize informs, that on hearing Gen. Burgoyne had taken Tyconderoga, and his progress towards Albany, looking upon it that America was conquer'd, 35 sail came out with him, laden with the like articles, bound to different ports in America.

1. *Lusanna*, Matthew Wood, master.

LIBEL FILED IN NEW HAMPSHIRE MARITIME COURT

State of New-Hampshire, Rockingham ss.

To all whom it may concern.



Notice is hereby given, that a LIBEL is filed before me, in behalf of Joshua Stackpole, Commander of the private armed Brigantine, called the *McClary*, and all concerned therein, against the Brigantine *Lusannar*, of about 70 Tons burthen, her Cargo and Appurtenances, Mathew Wood late Master—which vessel so libelled, is said to have been taken and carried into the State of New Hampshire aforesaid; and for the trial of the Justice of this Capture the Maritime Court for the said State, will be held at the Court House in Portsmouth, on monday the 8th day of December next, when and where the owners of said Capture, and all concerned may appear, and shew cause (if any they have) why the said Vessel and Cargo should not be condemned. Portsmouth, Nov. 14. 1777.

J. Bracket, Judge of said Court.<sup>1</sup>

*The Freeman's Journal, or New-Hampshire Gazette*, 15 Nov. 1777.

1. A copy of the manuscript libel, dated 11 Nov., is in DNA, PCC, item 44, 265–66 (M247, roll 58).

LOG OF THE MASSACHUSETTS NAVY BRIGANTINE *TYRANNICIDE*,  
CAPTAIN JONATHAN HARADEN

1777 Novem<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>. [*Nantasket Road*]

This day begins with a Fresh Breeze at 4 PM a Lighter came down from Boston and brought a Cable & Anchor 4 Tierces & 2 Barr<sup>l</sup>. Bread, a Puncheon of Rum 6 Quart<sup>r</sup> of Beef a Bush<sup>l</sup>. Salt and a Cord of Wood—at 6 PM carried out the sheet Anchor and moored the Brig<sup>t</sup>.—

D, MSaE, Log of Brigantine *Tyrannicide* (Nov. 1777–May 1778).

“VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [*CONTINENTAL*] NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT”

[*Boston*] Novem<sup>r</sup> 14. 1777

Voted That M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Hastings be paid his Acco<sup>t</sup> for paper & other articles for the use of this Board Amounts to £23.15.3.—

Voted That M<sup>r</sup> Deshon be desired to write a letter to Joshua Huntington Esq<sup>r</sup> to inform him that this Board have it now in their power to furnish him with a sum of money to Enable him to prosecute the Building the Ship for the present &c &c<sup>1</sup>

Voted That M<sup>r</sup> John Welch be paid the sum of 24/ in full for Carving the garter round the mould for Cannon.—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

1. See Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department to Joshua Huntington, 14 Nov., below.

CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT TO JOSHUA HUNTINGTON

Navy Board Eastern Department

Boston Novem<sup>r</sup> 14, 1777

Dear Sir

We have just received from the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Continental Congress an Answer to the Several Requisites made by this Board and now have it in our power to furnish you with

a Sum of Money as will Enable you to prosecute the Building the Ship<sup>1</sup> for the present and also purchase a quantity of Beef and Pork for the Navy This being the Season for purchasing Beef We request you and Mr. Wheat to Engage to Amount of 300 barrells as soon as possible We shall depend on you and Mr. Wheat for 300 barrells of Pork.

I purpose next week to be at Norwich and shall bring the Needfull with me We wish you would send for more Beef Salt. The Salt for Pork we will Endeavour to furnish you with at Norwich. I am [&c.]

John Deshon

Connecticut Historical Society *Collections* 20: 76.

1. Continental Navy frigate *Confederacy*.

#### JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

[*Boston*] Friday 14th November 1777

Return of Officers on Board the Brig called the *Hazard* whereof is Commander Simeon Sampson Read & Ordered that said Officers be Commissioned agreeable to their respective ranks.—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 21 (Massachusetts Council Records), 872. Marginal note: "Capt Sampson's Return of the *Hazard's* Officers—Order to be Commissioned."

#### MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1777—

Order'd, That Simeon Samsons Account against Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazard* £53 . . 2 . . 3 be paid. . .

Order'd, That Cap<sup>t</sup> Harraden's Account for Sundrys for Brig<sup>t</sup> *Tyrannicide*—£198 . . 11—be paid. . .

Order'd That Cap<sup>t</sup> Doble take the Prisoners on shore from the Prison Ship *Adams* & deliver the Ship to Cap<sup>t</sup> Phillips<sup>1</sup>—Cap<sup>t</sup> Doble to see the Prisoners forth coming—<sup>2</sup>

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 88–89.

1. Capt. Isaac Phillips.

2. Lt. Joseph Doble, Continental Navy.

#### PETITION OF THE OWNERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS PRIVATEER BRIG *WASHINGTON* TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>: the Council of the State of  
Massachusetts Bay.—

The Petition of John Dyson & Sam<sup>l</sup>: Thwing for themselves and the rest of the Owners of the Privateer *Washington* of Fourteen Carriage Guns and ninety men<sup>1</sup>  
Humbly Sheweth,

That the said Privateer is now Compleatly manned and ready to Sail on a Cruise, and waits only for the want of Powder of which they were disappointed, and they are utterly at a Loss how to procure it unless your Honors will be pleased to Sell them a quantity out of the Publick Stores Sufficient for her Cruise, which will be Eight hundred weight.—

We therefore humbly pray your Honors would be pleased to Give Orders for them to receive the Quantity of Powder as aforesaid as the said Privateer is detained for nothing else at a very great Expence to the Owners, and if they can't Obtain it must break up the Cruise.—

And as in duty bound shall pray &c

John Dyson  
Samuel Thwing

Boston Novem<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1777

[*Notation*] In Council Nov<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1777 Read & Ordered that the Prayer of the above Petition be granted and that Sam<sup>l</sup> Phillips Esq<sup>r</sup> of Andover be and he is hereby is directed to deliver Mess<sup>rs</sup>. John Dyson & Sam<sup>l</sup> Thwing Eight hundred Wh<sup>t</sup> of Powder—they paying for the same at the Rate of Six Shillings 7<sup>d</sup> lb.—

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Avery D<sup>r</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup>

DS, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 173 (Council Papers), 575.

1. The brigantine *Washington*, Nicholas Ogelbe, commander, was commissioned on 8 Nov. 1777. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 7, 301, 302.

#### SAMUEL ELIOT, JR., TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir

Boston 14 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777—

This you will receive by M<sup>r</sup> Angell<sup>1</sup> Lieut of the *Defence*, he waits upon your Excellency for the determination of the Council of Safety, respecting the fitting out the Vessells now in the Harbor of Boston—several Officers have arriv'd since I wrote by Capt Perkins,<sup>2</sup> who will be oblig'd to lay still untill M<sup>r</sup> Angells return, I doubt not I should be able to obtain many good Seamen if I had orders so to do—I must refer your Excellency to M<sup>r</sup> Angell for the particulars relating to each Vessel, especially the *Defence*, as we are very uncertain about preparing her rigging, Capt Harding was for Rigging her into a Ship, and most people are of opinion she could make a better Ship than Brig. I have given M<sup>r</sup> Angell a Survey of the *Defence*,<sup>3</sup> properly certified, and hope to receive full directions when he returns—We shall want two pair of Six pound Cannon—if we had all Sixes it would be better—M<sup>r</sup> Angell will give your Excellency an account of the Stores we shall want from Connecticut—My brother some time since forwarded 7 bolts Russia Duck to Lebanon, we shall have occasion for that and a large Quantity besides.—I will take the most prudent measures for obtaining the Stores to be purchas'd in this place.—I remain [&c.]

Samuel Eliot

L, Ct, Connecticut Archives, 1st Series, vol. 9, 213. Addressed at foot: "Gov<sup>r</sup> Trumbull."

1. Lt. James Angell.

2. Capt. Jabez Perkins.

3. The survey has not been located.

#### MUSTER ROLL OF THE CONTINENTAL NAVY FRIGATE *BOSTON*

A List of Officers and Men on board the Ship *Boston*

Hector M <sup>c</sup> Neill	Captain
Hezekiah Welch	Lieutenant
William Faris	Acting do

Patrick Connor	}	Acting Master
Samuel Carlton		
Daniel Webber		
Hector McNeill Jun <sup>r</sup>		
Thomas Ward		Mates
John Hewes	}	
Alexander Robertson		
Samuel Gragg		Pilott for the Coast
Benj <sup>a</sup> : Crowningshield		
Peter Cavey		}
William O'Brien		
Peter Clarke		
William Lamb	Capt <sup>s</sup> : Clerk	
Joseph Lewis	Boatswain	
Thomas Waite Foster		Gunner
Gideon Woodwell		Carpenter
John Linn		Surgeon
Moses Sawyer		do Mate
Benj <sup>a</sup> : Balch		Chaplain
Chipman Bangs		Steward
Chace Rogers		Cooper
William Jennison		Serjeant
James Sims		do
Josiah Waite		
Benj <sup>a</sup> : Foster,		Sailmaker,
Caleb Parker		do Mate,
Benj <sup>a</sup> : Tapping		Abraham Buzzell
John Smith		John Keefe
Joseph Henderson		Joel Philbrook
Benj <sup>a</sup> : Henderson		John Murray
Daniel Harraden		John Crossley
Arthur Lloy'd		Richard Webber
John Willson		James Elmes
Thomas Morgan		William Liscomb
Lewis Leblanch		Elkanah Elmes
James Fitzgerald		Samuel Gray
Joseph Pettit		George Smith
Richard Lubey		David Willson
John Fullerton		Robert Dorne
Michael Burns		John M <sup>c</sup> Leod
Winter Calef		Thomas Gilliam
Hants Pederson		John M <sup>c</sup> Lane
Thomas Balch		Prince Gilbert
John Elliot		Nero Freeman
Daniel Horne		Cato Austin
Francis Tree		Cato Wood
Thomas Shaw		Jack Faris

John Calderwood  
 Thomas Perkins  
 Christopher Crow  
 Arthur Lloy'd Jun<sup>r</sup>  
 Joseph Harraden  
 Ephraim Pettingale  
 Abel Wetherell  
 George Lamb  
 John Keeper  
 88

London Terry  
 Francis Heck  
 Charles Hathaway  
 Quashey Hazard  
 Hampshire Dodge  
 Cornelius Cowart  
 Benj<sup>a</sup>: Peirce  
 William Newman

Ship *Boston* Novem<sup>r</sup>: 14<sup>th</sup>: 1777.—  
 Hector McNeill

DS, MB. By courtesy of the Trustees of the Boston Public Library. Docketed: "List of Men Nov<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>/1777."

MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE TO  
 GEORGE WASHINGTON

[Extract]

D<sup>r</sup> Sir

At M<sup>r</sup> Morris Nov 14th 8 OClock PM 1777

... The flag was flying at Fort Mifflin at sunset this evening, there has been a very severe cannonade today—inclod is a letter from Col Greene respecting the condition of the fort <sup>1</sup>—the enemy have got up two or three vessels into the Schuylkill, they were attempting to get up a two and thirty gun frigate,<sup>2</sup> between hog Island and Provence Island by the best observation we could make her guns were taken out and follow'd her in a sloop<sup>3</sup>—She did not get up, but what was the reason I know not—The Comodore<sup>4</sup> should be directed to sink a vessel or two in the new channel as soon as possible, and the fort encouraged to hold out to the last—There is but one bridge over the Schuylkill and that is at the middle ferry—I examined the river my self from the falls to the mouth—

The enemy have got a chain of redoubts with Abatis between them from one river to the other, part of this is from information and part from my own observation—the Schuylkill is very deep and rapaid, too deep for foot to ford it—the bridge at Mattesons ford is not in so great forwardness as I could wish, the commanding officer sais it will be done in three days but a bridge of waggons can be thrown over for the foot to pass if that should not be done—

the enemy are greatly discouraged by the forts holding out so long and it is the general opinion of the best of the citizens that the enemy will evacuate the city if the fort holds out until the middle of next week—

There is plenty of forage in the country especially about Darby—We purpose to examin the ground a little more about Darby tomorrow and if possible return tomorrow evening—From the best accounts we can get there is but five Ships, with troops on board in the river.—I am [&c.]

Nath Greene

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. One paragraph of this letter is not printed here. It relates a reconnaissance made by Greene of the grounds between the Middle Ferry on the Schuylkill River, Derby, Pa., and Carpenters and Province Islands. Docketed: "Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Greene/14<sup>th</sup> Novem 1777."

1. Letter not found.
2. H.M. armed ship *Vigilant*.
3. H.M. sloop *Fury*.
4. John Hazelwood.

COUNCIL OF WAR HELD ON BOARD THE PENNSYLVANIA NAVY GALLEY *CHATHAM*

In Council of War held on board the *Chatham* Galley Nov<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup>. 1777 Summoned by Commodore Hazlewood to deliberate on a letter wrote him by his Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington dated Whitmarsh 13<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777—<sup>1</sup>

After maturely considering the contents of his Excellency's Letter, this Council are unanimously of opinion, That should Fort Mifflin be evacuated & so fall into the enemys hands, it will be altogether impracticable for our Fleet or any of them to keep their present Station, or to prevent in such case the enemys raising works at the aforementioned Fort Mifflin, as in their present situation they are within reach of Shot & Shells from the enemys Batterys on Province Island. But should such evacuation on our side, & possession on that of the enemy take place, this Council are of opinion, that by the Batterys raised & to be raised on this the Jersey Shore on the upper side of Mantua Creek, & above that opposite the Cheveaux de Friez, the passage of the Enemys Shipping especially those of any considerable force, will be altogether obstructed as without raising, or removing the Chevaux de Friez, it is impossible such Ships can have a passage.

Much, indeed all depends on our keeping possession of the Jerseys, for should the enemy prevail there, it is our opinion, that our Fleet will be altogether annihilated, as in that case our retreat & resources will be entirely cut off.

Should we be by the enemy's getting possession of Fort Mifflin, be obliged to retire further up, we have a sure retreat into Timber Creek, where all our Fleet may shelter in safety, from whence the Galleys might in a very short time salley out & we trust defeat any light Vessels of the enemy, for which the pass thro' in the intervals between the Chevaux de Frieze might be practicable, but those Vessels in such case must meet with many obstacles, not only the risque of venturing thro' almost impracticable passes, but be also exposed to the fire of those large Batterys of ours on this the Jersey Shore—

We of the Council are therefore unanimously of opinion, That on our Forces keeping possession of the Jerseys, depends altogether the preservation of our Fleet, & consequently every expectation to be formed from its Manœuvres in future.

Nathan Boyce

Hugh Montgomery

Thomas Houston

William Brown

Jeremiah Simmons

George Garland

Isaac Roach

John Mitchell

Edward York

John Harrison

Robert Hardie

William Watkin

John Hazelwood

John Rice

Richard Eyres

Thomas Moore

Isaih Robertson<sup>2</sup>

[*Elisha*]<sup>3</sup> Warner

Benjamin Dunn

James Josiah

Peter Brewster

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. This council of war was enclosed in Commodore John Hazelwood to George Washington, 15 Nov., below.

1. See George Washington to Commodore John Hazelwood, 13 Nov. 1777, above.
2. Capt. Isaiah Robinson, commanding Continental Navy brig *Andrew Doria*.
3. Capt. Elisha Warner, commanding Continental Navy sloop *Fly*.

### JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN JAMES PARKER

[*Carpenters Island, Pa.*]

14<sup>th</sup>. [*November*] I went down this morning our works have rec<sup>d</sup>. but very little damage from the Enemys fire, one of the floating batterys was brought down & carried near the Enemys Works last night, but the seamen were obliged to abandon her in the Morning after loosing a man, tho' this piece of work was long in constructing & Carried 2. 32 pdrs, She is not proof against grape 5 deserters came over with an arm'd boat from the Rebel ships.<sup>1</sup> They inform'd me that the Works on Red bank are very strong,—however that there are ground near it which will command it, that is not Occupied. that the works of mud island is much damaged. that the rebels in it are desperate & that W[ashing]ton is to give each man £10s Extr<sup>a</sup>. who will continue on that duty till the 10 Decm<sup>r</sup>. there is now a 13 in. Mortar in front of our lowest battery & a medium 12 pd<sup>r</sup> on a wharf between the pest house & main Batterys. I now saw the *Vigilant* move up, she got over a little bar about Carpenter Island. If the wind is favourable, a very formidable attack is to be made tomorrow—

D, City of Liverpool Library, Parker Family Papers, Captain Parker's Journal during the American War in the form of letters to Charles Steuart.

1. Capt. John Montresor noted desertions from the American fleet each day for the period 11–13 Nov. See Montresor, *Journals*, 474–76.

### DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[*Carpenters Island, Pa.*]

November 14<sup>th</sup>.—This morning at daybreak the rebels discovered the floating battery and directed all the guns they could against it and in a very little time obliged the officer and men to quit her.<sup>1</sup> The shot went through and through but fortunately they lost but one man. It was now proposed to take the guns out of her and put them on the wharf where I had made a battery.<sup>2</sup> As soon as night came on, boats went down and towed her alongside the wharf, and one gun was taken out and put on the platform; the other remained in her.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 211.

1. According to Capt. John Montresor this floating battery mounted two thirty-two pounders and took up a position five hundred yards from Fort Mifflin. See Montresor, *Journals*, 476.

2. This wharf was on the southeastern shore of Province Island at the mouth of Mingo Creek.

### JOURNAL OF MAJOR FRANÇOIS LOUIS TEISSÈDRE DE FLEURY

Nov. 14<sup>th</sup>. [*Fort Mifflin*]

Daylight discovers to us a floating battery of the Enemy, placed a little above their grand battery,<sup>1</sup> and near the Shore; it seems to be a Bomb-battery Fort Mifflin

is certainly capable of defence if the means be furnished.—if they supply us from Red-bank with Tools, Fascines, Palisades &c all which they may do in abundance—the Fire of the Enemy will never take the Fort, it may kill us men but this is the fortune of War, And all their bullets will never render them masters of the Island, if we have courage enough to remain on it—but they are removing our Cannon from the grand battery under pretext that it is necessary to raise a battery on the Jersey Side<sup>2</sup> to keep the Enemy's Shipping at a distance—but what signifies it, whether their Fleet be at the point of Hog-Island or a quarter of a mile lower—will they not by taking this Fort have the Channel of province Island open, for their small Sloops and other light Vessels—will they not drive the Gallies from the River—Fort Mifflin is the important Object, it must be maintained, and furnish'd with means of defence, Men—Earth—and Fascines to cover them—Our new Garrison consists of 450 Men—what can they do in a circumference of works so extensive as ours—being weak every where, they could make a defence no where and the Fort would be carried—The apparent Project of the Enemy is to debark on the Island, either to risque a Storm, or to establish a battery on the old ferry wharf, or nearer if they can—what means have we of hindering them—with a Garrison so feeble can I make any advantageous Sal-lies—can I dislodge the Enemy—if I raise a battery against them will it not serve against ourselves in case of attack—for without a sufficient number to defend it, it must be given up—our grand Battery has 19 Embrasures and 8 Cannons, two of which are dismounted—we must have Artificers to make Wheels—Fascines and Palisades for breaches—Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnum supplies us scantily, We must have men to defend the Ruins of the Fort, our Ruins will serve us as breast-works, we will defend the Ground inch by inch, and the Enemy shall pay dearly for every Step—but we want a Com-manding Officer, ours is absent and forms projects for our defence at a distance—<sup>3</sup> P.S. As the Light becomes clearer, I perceive the Enemys floating battery, not to be a Mortar-battery but that it contains two 32 Pounders—we are going to raise a Counter battery of two eighteen Pounders taken out of our River battery—which will now have no more than 7 Guns, the Wheels of two of which have been disabled by the Enemys Cannon we are so much neglected that we have been 7 days without wood, and at present have only Cartridges of eighteen pounders for a Piece of 32 which does considerable mischief to the Enemy.

14<sup>th</sup>.

at 7 OClock—The Enemy keep up a great Fire from their Floating battery and the Shore—

I repeat it our Commanding Officer issues orders from Woodberry—if he were nearer he would be a better Judge of our Situation—

Our blockhouses are in a pitiful Condition but with fascines I hope to cover two pieces in each lower Story which will be sufficient to flank us—I say again the Enemys fire will not take our fort, if they attempt a Storm we shall still have a little parapet to oppose to them, but we must have men to defend it—Novem 14<sup>th</sup>. At Noon—

We have silenced the Enemys floating Battery, I know not whether we have dis-mounted her Cannon, or whether her present Station exposes her too much, but the firing from her has ceased—I suspect that she is destined to land men on this Island—

Their grand battery is in little better condition than our block-houses—we have open'd an embrasure at the Corner of the Battery, and two pieces here joined to two others on the left which we have reinstated, throw the Enemy into disorder—







Fresh Gales and Cloudy.  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 1 PM weighed and run over the Bar, on which we had but  $11\frac{1}{2}$  feet water, and Anch<sup>d</sup>. in our former Berth between Hog Island and Bow Creek, carried a Hawser to a Tree on Shore to Steady her,

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/1037.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *ZEBRA*, COMMANDER JOHN ORDE

Nov 1777

Friday 14

[at Single <anchor> abreast of the middle of Tencham<sup>1</sup>]  
AM lent a hosser to the  *fury* Armed Ship to Warp thro Hog Isl<sup>d</sup>. Channel against mud Isle.

[at Single <anchor> abreast of the middle of Tencham]  
Fresh breezes & Cloudy W<sup>r</sup> the Ships warpt higher up & began a heavy fire on the rebel floating batteries & at mud Is<sup>l</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/1100.

1. Tinicum Island.

PURDIE'S *VIRGINIA GAZETTE*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 14, 1777

Deserted from the *Manly* galley, two negro men, the property of Mr. *Wills Cowper* of *Suffolk*, one named PASS, the other CAMBRIDGE. *Pass* is about four feet eight inches high, of a very yellow complexion, stout and well made, and has a remarkable scar near one of his knees, occasioned by the cut of a glass bottle. *Cambridge* is about four feet seven inches high, of black complexion, and has a very pleasing countenance. Whoever secures the said negroes, so that i get them again, shall have twenty dollars reward for each.

WILLIAM SAUNDERS

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *CARYSFORT*, CAPTAIN ROBERT FANSHAWE

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Friday 14<sup>th</sup>

D<sup>o</sup>. [Charles Town] Barr N<sup>o</sup> 81° W<sup>t</sup> 10 Leag<sup>s</sup>.  
At 2 AM Tk<sup>d</sup> to the W<sup>ward</sup> At 6 in 2<sup>d</sup> Reef Topsails At 7 Tackd made a Signal to the *Lizard* At 11 Saw a Sail to the SSW D<sup>o</sup> made Sail & gave Chace D<sup>o</sup> made the *Lizards* Signal to Chace at Noon perceive we come fast up with the Chace

D<sup>o</sup>. Barr S 49° W<sup>t</sup> 8 Leag<sup>s</sup>.  
Little Wind & Hazy Wea<sup>r</sup>—At 3 PM fired several 3 pounders Shot-  
ted at the Chace, At 4 the Chace br<sup>t</sup> too D<sup>o</sup> found her to be the Schooner *Mary Ann* from Charles Town for N<sup>o</sup> Carolina, with Salt, Rum, Arms, & Cloathing for Soldiers & Officers Baggage<sup>1</sup> D<sup>o</sup> sent the Cutter on board her, which returned with a Number of French Officers who were going to Join the American Army, D<sup>o</sup> took all the Prisoners out of the Schooner D<sup>o</sup> sent a Mate & Midshipman & some hands on board to take Charge of the Prize At 9 Dble Reefd Topsails, At 11 Shortn'd Sail for the Prize

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/168.

1. James Hamlin, master, owned by Messrs. Bowers & Co. of Swansea, Mass., with a crew of seven seamen. The schooner *Mary Ann* sailed for North Carolina and Virginia, laden with salt on congressional account, as well as rum, arms, and clothing for the Marquis de Brétigny's corps. The prisoners, including Brétigny and fourteen officers, were sent to St. Augustine. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 239.

GOVERNOR JOHN DALLING TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE AND  
GENERAL SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Copy

My Lord,

Jamaica 14<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777

I take the Liberty to inform your Lordship that I have granted a Letter of Marque to the Ship *Mary Henry* Johnson Master, principal Owner Hercules Ross for New York, which I should not have done, but, on the Owner producing a Licence from Admiral Gayton for New York for which Port being loaded She would have sailed in consequence of the above Licence, without the Letter of Marque mine having been refused to her.<sup>1</sup>—I make not the least doubt but the Admiral acts from sufficient Authority and that he judges properly, I only mean to manifest to your Lordship that I shall grant no Licence whatever for York till your circular Letter of the 20<sup>th</sup>. April<sup>2</sup> last shall be revok'd. I hope your Lordship and Sir William have received mine of the 18<sup>th</sup>. October<sup>3</sup> Relative to Licences &c.—Ardently praying for your Lordships prosperity I have the honor to be [&c.]

(signed) John Dalling

Copy, UKLPR, C.O. 137/73, 62–63. Addressed at foot of first page: "The R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup>: Lord Visc<sup>t</sup>: Howe/and one of the same tenor to His Excellency Sir W<sup>m</sup>: Howe." Docketed: "Copy of a Letter from/Governor Dalling to/Lord, and Sir W<sup>m</sup>: Howe/dated 14<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777." Docketed in another hand: "In Gov<sup>r</sup>: Dalling's (N<sup>o</sup> 13) of/13<sup>th</sup>. Jan<sup>r</sup> 1778./ (2.)." Enclosed in Dalling to Lord George Germain, 13 Jan. 1778, *ibid.*, 57–59.

1. The privateer commission for the ship *Mary*, dated 4 Nov. 1777, can be found in DNA, Revolutionary War Prize Cases, Records of the Court of Appeals in Cases of Capture, no. 67.

2. NDAR 8: 388.

3. See above.

COMTE D'ARGOUT TO VICE ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON

Sir,

In sight of the Cape 14<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777

I take this opportunity by one of your English Frigates to acquaint your Excellency how much I am surprised at the Conduct of your privateers towards our Drogers and even our Merchant Ships—I particularly complain of the Hostilities committed by the *Palliser* Tender of Eight Carriage Guns & 10 Swivels on a French Sloop named the *Union* of St. Mark on the 28<sup>th</sup>. October last, and also of the *Holtten* Tender commanded by M<sup>r</sup> John Webster on a Ship named the *Pourvoyeur* from au Cayes bound to Bourdeaux—if for the future your Tenders under a pretence of searching shall be guilty of the like piracy, I must inform your Excellency I shall be obliged to make reprisals. I hope your Excellency equally jealous as I am to maintain Harmony between the two Crowns, will remedy the like for the future, by punishing y<sup>e</sup> Commanders of the Two Tenders, against whom I make my Complaint, I have some Reason to expect this Satisfaction from your Excellency as You can not be ignorant how ready I ever am to render justice to the Subjects of His Brittanic Majesty, at all times when they have made their just complaints I have the honor to be [&c.]

Dargout

I send to your Excellency the two Declarations relative to the Complaints I have made, I have received the dispatches You did me the honor to write by the *Hornet*, concerning a Prize which was made by a privateer upon the Subjects of His Britannic Majesty,<sup>1</sup> I shall answer more particularly your dispatches, but I imagine You have received my Letter, wherein I mention what Steps I had taken to punish the plunderers & to recover the Effects

Dargout  
a True Copy  
Clark Gayton

Copy, UkLPR, Adm. 1/240, 476–77. Docketed: “N<sup>o</sup> 2/14<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777/Copy of the Governor/of Hispaniolas Letter/to Admiral Gayton.”

1. See above, Vice Admiral Clark Gayton to Comte d'Argout, 10 Oct. 1777; and *NDAR* 9: 986.

## November 15

### JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

In the House of Representatives [*Exeter*] Nov<sup>r</sup>: 15<sup>th</sup>. 1777.

Voted that the late Conduct of Cap<sup>t</sup> John Paul Jones Commander of the Continental Frigate *Ranger* in Stopping the Brigantine *Mary*, John Barrere Master, from Sailing on his Destined Voyage is highly reprehensible by this Court, he having Derived no Authority therefrom for his So ding [*doing*]

Sent up by S Gilman Esq<sup>r</sup>—

D, Nh-Ar, Journal of the House (1776–78), 228. On 19 Nov. the New Hampshire Council joined the New Hampshire House of Representatives in censuring Jones for preventing the sailing of the brigantine *Mary*. Nh-Ar, Council Book, VII (1776–78), 234.

### “VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [*CONTINENTAL*] NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT”

[*Boston*] Novem<sup>r</sup>: 15. 1777

Voted That the sum of five hundred dollars be paid to Cap<sup>t</sup> McNeil to Enable him to pay wages to his Men.—

Voted That the Sum of Twenty thousand dollars be sent to Maj<sup>r</sup> Huntington by Cap<sup>t</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Fanning to Enable him to go forward with the Ship at Norwich.<sup>1</sup>—

Voted That a Letter be wrote to Maj<sup>r</sup> Huntington acknowledging the receipt of his of the 11<sup>th</sup>. instant and to Inform him that this board had sent him Twenty thousand dollars for the purposes mentioned in his Letter

Voted That a Letter be wrote to Col<sup>o</sup>. Tillinghast to desire him to purchase the Sails Riggins Guns & Stores belonging to the *Syrene*<sup>2</sup> if to be [*h*]ad at a reasonable rate and to inform him that they shall soon furnish him with a Sum of money.—

Voted That a Letter be wrote to M<sup>r</sup> Jarvis to Inform him that this Board have Intelligence that the Enemy are forming an attack on Bedford therefore to recommend to him to Secure the Stores there.—

Voted That a letter be wrote to Cap<sup>t</sup> Rathburn informing him that this Board have Intimations that the Enemy are meditating an attack upon Bedford therefore directing him to remove his Vessel from thence—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

1. Continental Navy frigate *Confederacy*.

2. H.M.S. *Syren*, which had run aground on Point Judith and was captured. See advertisement in *Providence Gazette*, 15 Nov., below.

#### JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

[*Boston*] Saturday 15th November 1777

On motion Ordered that John Lambert be appointed Commander of the Brig called the *Massachusetts* lately commanded by Captain Fisk who has resigned.—

Captain Simeon Sampsons Roll of Brig *Hazard* for one Month advance wages—Two hundred Eighty seven pounds, Six Shillings.—

Captain Simeon Sampsons Roll for men whose names are left blank on the above Roll for one Months advance Wages he to be accountable for the same, Thirty eight pounds Eight shillings.—

Read & Allowed & Ordered that a Warrant be drawn on the Treasury in full discharge of said Rolls—a Warrant was drawn & signed by Seven of the Council.

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 21 (Massachusetts Council Records), 875.

#### MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, [*Boston*] Nov<sup>r</sup>. 15<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

Order'd, That Thomas Knox immediately proceed to Nantasket in the State Yacht, & return as soon as possible with a Cable & Anchor from on board the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Tyrannicide*—& deliver it to Cap<sup>t</sup> Harraden. . . .

Order'd, That the Com<sup>rs</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Harraden two Bushels Salt, two Cord Wood, one Drum & two Drum heads, Six Quarters Beef, Five Bushels Coal, & 15<sup>Ct</sup> . . 0<sup>Qr</sup> . . 21<sup>lb</sup> Bread, for the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Tyrannicide*.—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 90–91.

#### RHODE ISLAND COUNCIL OF WAR TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

State of Rhode Island &c

Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir.

Providence Novem<sup>r</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1777—

By order of his Honour the Governor and Council of this State, I write to inform your Excellency that on the 7<sup>th</sup>. Instant, Capt Tobias Furneaux, late Commander of the *Syren* Frigate a British Vessel of War became a Prisoner, and is now in this Town; and as it is very improper that he should remain in or near this Town on account of its Vicinity to the Enemy upon Rhode Island the Council are induced to request you to permit him to be sent to Lebanon to remain with Capt. Judd<sup>1</sup> who is now there—if it be agreeable to your Excellency that he be sent thither you will be

kind enough to inform his Honour Governor Cooke thereof by the first Opportunity and he will order him to be immediately conveyed there<sup>2</sup>

One Thomas Smith who acted as a Pilot on Board of the *Syren* was taken at the Same Time; he says he was born in Stamford in Connecticut, his Fathers Name being Ephraim Smith—That he has been absent from Stampford about Six years, and has acted as Pilot on board the *Niger* and *Syren*; as he belongs to Connecticut the Council think it proper that he should be sent to that State to be proceeded with agreeable to the Laws thereof—if agreeable to you Governor Cooke will take the Necessary Measures for sending him to Lebanon immediately—

His Honour Governor Cooke and his Council would be glad to be informed whether there is a prospect of Capt. Judd being exchanged for Capt Manly<sup>3</sup> and to have your Excellency's Answer with respect to Capt Furneaux and Smith by the very first Opportunity—

By order and in Behalf of his Honour Governor Cooke and the Council of War I am [&c.]

Theodore Foster Sec<sup>ry</sup> pro Tem

L, Ct, Jonathan Trumbull Papers, vol. 7, 190. Addressed at foot: "His Excellency/Governor Trumbull."

1. Capt. William Judd, R.N.

2. Trumbull replied on 8 Dec. that it would be troublesome to have Capt. Tobias Furneaux join Capts. William Judd and Paul Flynn in Lebanon and suggested he be confined to some rural town in Rhode Island. Gov. Jonathan Trumbull to Gov. Nicholas Cooke, 8 Dec., R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777-1778), vol. 11, 103.

3. Capt. John Manley, Continental Navy.

PROVIDENCE GAZETTE, SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 15, 1777

Providence, November 15.

The British Ship of War *Syren*, of 28 Guns, Tobias Furneaux late Commander, mentioned in our last to have run on Point-Judith, was compelled to strike her Colours after receiving a few Shot from an 18 Pounder on the Shore. The Prisoners, including those taken out of the Transport Ship and Schooner<sup>1</sup> which ran ashore at the same Time, amount to 166 and have been safely conducted here. The Transport Ship mounted 6 Carriage Guns. As it was judged impracticable to get off the *Syren*, a Number of Men were employed in stripping her, who got on Shore her Sails, the principal Part of her Rigging and Stores, 17 Puncheons of Rum, &c. On Sunday Night the Enemy sent in some Boats to set Fire to the Hull, which they effected; a Part of her however is only consumed, as her lower Deck was under Water; the Guns and many other valuable Articles will still be saved. The Transport Ship is bilged, but the Schooner we are told may be got off.

The two last mentioned Vessels were Part of a Fleet of 30 Sail bound from Newport to Long-Island for Wood under Convoy of the *Syren*, which was afterwards to have proceeded on a Cruize.

We learned that a Schooner, one of the above mentioned Fleet, was forced by strong westerly Winds into Bedford, where she has been secured.

A Court of Inquiry consisting of Committees appointed by this State, Massachusetts-Bay, and Connecticut, met here this Week, to enquire into the Cause of the Failure of the late intended Expedition to Rhode-Island.

1. Transport ship *Sisters* and schooner *Two Mates*.

## LIBELS FILED IN RHODE ISLAND MARITIME COURT

State of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations  
King's County ss.

A Libel is filed before me, in Behalf of Charles Dyre, Esq; Colonel, and Ray Sands, Esq; Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Regiment of Militia in the County of King's-County, in said State, in Behalf of themselves, the Officers and Soldiers of said Regiment, and all others who were actually engaged against the British Ship of War called the *Syren*, of the Burthen of 600 Tons, with 28 Carriage Guns, her Sails, Tackle, Furniture, Provisions, Arm[s], Ammunition, 17 Puncheons of Rum, Stores and Appurtenances. Tobias Furneaux, late Commander: Also against the British Ship called the *Sisters*, of the Burthen of 200 Tons, with 6 Carriage Guns, her Sails, Tackle, Furniture, Provisions, Arm[s], Ammunition, Stores and Appurtenances, the Name of her late Commander unknown to the Libellants: Also against the British Schooner called the *Two Mates*, of the Burthen of 40 Tons, her Sails, Tackle, Furniture, Provisions, Stores and Appurtenances, and one Negro Man Slave, the late Commander unknown: Which said Ships and Schooner, with their Stores and Appurtenances, the Libellants say, they have lately captured and taken, near the Shore of Point Judith, in said County; and that the said Ships and Schooner, at the Time of Capture, were employed in the Service of the British King against the United States of America, and then were the Property of the said King and some of his Subjects. The Justice of the said Captures will be tried, at the Maritime Court in said State, appointed to be holden at the State-House in South-Kingstown, in said County, on the first Monday of December, A. D. 1777, at the Hour of Ten in the Forenoon; and this Notice thereof is given, that any Person or Persons, interested or concerned in said Vessels, their Stores and Appurtenances, or either of them, may appear at said Court and shew Cause, if any they have, why the same should not be condemned as lawful Prize.

John Foster, Judge of said Court.

*Providence Gazette*, 15 Nov. 1777.

ADVERTISEMENTS FOR DESERTERS FROM RHODE ISLAND NAVY GALLEY *SPITFIRE*

Deserted from the galley *Spitfire*, Joseph Crandall, commander, Thomas Austin, a stout young man, about 24 years of age, about 5 feet 9 inches high, and has short light coloured hair: Had on when he went away a light coloured thick jacket, and a pair of long white trowsers. Also, Sampson Sims, a stout young fellow, 5 feet 9 inches high, about 20 years of age, and has light coloured hair: Had on when he went away, a green thick jacket, and a pair of leather breeches. Also, William Clarke, 24 years of age, about 5 feet 4 inches high, has long redish hair, and is a well set fresh-looking man: Had on when he went away, a short blue jacket, and white breeches. Also, Preserved Sisson, 18 years of age, about 5 feet high, and has long light coloured hair: Had on when he went away, a blue jacket, and long white trowsers. Whosoever will take up said deserters, and secure them in any gaol in the United States, or return them to me the subscriber, shall receive Five Dollars reward for each, and all necessary charges, paid by

Joseph Crandall, Capt.



\* \* \* \*

Bristol, Nov. 13.

Deserted from the galley *Spitfire*, Joseph Crandall, commander, Ebenezer Bosworth, 5 feet 8 inches high, about 23 years of age, and has short light coloured hair: Had on when he went away, a light coloured coatee, and a pair of long white trowsers. Whoever will take up said deserter, and secure him in any gaol in the United States, or return him to the subscriber, shall receive Ten Dollars reward, and all necessary charges, paid by

Joseph Crandall, Capt.

*Providence Gazette*, 15 Nov. 1777.MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *CHATHAM*, CAPTAIN TOBY CAULFIELD

November 1777

Moord in Rhode Island Harbour

Saturday 15<sup>th</sup>.

at 9 AM the *Diamond* made the Signal for all Boats to Attend the Punishment of a Deserter belong<sup>g</sup> to the said ship. D<sup>o</sup> Loosed Sails to Dry. at 10 D<sup>o</sup> a Seaman belonging to the *Diamond* received a Long Side 50 Lashes According to the Sentence of a Court Martial. at 11 D<sup>o</sup> made the *Diamond's Lark's*, *Flora's*, and the *Alarm* galley Signal for a Weekly Account, D<sup>o</sup> received on board 5 Butts of Beer—

Moord in Rhode Island Harbour

Fresh gales and Cloudy. at ½ past 4 PM came in Here the *Dolphin* Schooner prize to the *Lady Parker* Schooner the *Chatham's* Tender Loaded with fish and Oil from Dartmouth<sup>1</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1656.

1. Schooner *Dolphin*, Daniel Ryder, master, owned by Samuel Baker, from Bedford in Dartmouth, Mass., to Connecticut, with molasses, rum, salt &c., taken on 10 Nov. off Point Judith, sent to Rhode Island as a prize of *Chatham*. Howe's Prize List, 30 October 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 484.

## REAR ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER TO GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Sir

*Chatham* Rhode Island the 15<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>: 1777

I have received your Letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> of last month by Lieut<sup>t</sup> Nugent,<sup>1</sup> and would immediately consent to the Exchanges you desire, were the Persons here; however, I shall take the most speedy method to have your wishes accomplished, by writing to Lord Howe and Commodore Hotham, and should the *Galatea* in the meantime fall in my way, John Smith shall be discharged, and you may send a Seaman in his room at a convenient time.

The Letter you will receive herewith, I have directed it to the Commissary for Prisoners at Bedford, and you will oblige me, if you will forward it to the proper Person— The Flag of Truce carries some Necessaries for Major General Prescott,<sup>2</sup> captain Furneaux,<sup>3</sup> L<sup>t</sup>. Col<sup>l</sup> Campbell of the 71<sup>st</sup> Regt<sup>t</sup> <sup>4</sup> and Lieut<sup>t</sup> Otway of the *Lark*.<sup>5</sup> I am [&c.]

P: Parker

L, R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777–1778), vol. 11, 80. Addressed at foot: "Nich<sup>s</sup> Cooke Esq<sup>r</sup>."

1. Lt. Charles E. Nugent of H.M.S. *Chatham*.
2. Maj. Gen. Richard Prescott.
3. Capt. Tobias Furneaux, R.N.
4. Lt. Col. Archibald Campbell.
5. Lt. William A. Otway, R.N.

## JOURNAL OF MAJOR JOHN ANDRÉ

[Philadelphia]

[November] 15th The *Vigilant* (an old North Country ship cut down and so reconstructed as to carry fourteen 24-pounders and to draw only 11½ feet water) was brought up and moored between Province and Mud Island. A sloop<sup>1</sup> carrying six 18-pounders was moored close to her. These, with the Batteries ashore, and the *Somerset*, *Isis*, *Roebuck*, *Pearl* and a galley<sup>2</sup> below the chevaux-de-frise kept up an incessant cannonade the whole day. The Rebel floating Batteries fired a good deal on the ships. The Grenadiers of the Guards were on Province Island in readiness to storm, had it been required. At — o'clock at night the Rebels evacuated the fort and set fire to the barracks. They left in it twenty-eight pieces of cannon, several of which were good and unspiked. The place was very much battered, every gun dismantled, and a great many dead bodies were found, scarce covered in *trous do loups* or ditches. Ten other pieces of cannon were afterwards found sunk in a scow.

John André, *Major André's Journal . . . to which is Added the Ethics of Major André's Mission*, ed. by C. D. Willcox (1904; reprint, New York: *The New York Times & Arno Press*, 1968), 64.

1. H.M. sloop *Fury*.
2. H.M. galley *Cornwallis*.

## DIARY OF CAPTAIN JOHANN EWALD

[Philadelphia]

On the 15th [of November] the warships *Somerset*, 64 guns, and *Isis*, 50 guns, the battery ship *Vigilant* of thirty-two 24-pounders, the *Roebuck*, 44 guns, along with a sloop,<sup>1</sup> drew as near as possible in front of the chevaux-de-frise and bombarded the enemy work so severely that the main battery was silenced by evening. During this time the enemy vessels lay between Red Bank and Mud Island and tried to defend the latter by their fire. Toward evening the American garrison from Red Bank was ferried across to Mud Island in flatboats, of which one boat with forty to fifty men was sunk. An enemy galley also was completely destroyed. At the same time the *Vigilant* passed the chevaux-de-frise anchored to the right of the island and battered down the main blockhouse with one broadside.

Johann von Ewald, *Diary of the American War: A Hessian Journal*, Translated and edited by Joseph P. Tustin (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1979), 104–5.

1. H.M. sloop *Fury*.

## JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN JAMES PARKER

[Carpenters Island, Pa.]

15th. [November] the *Vigilant* has got to her station between Mud & province Island, she having 18, 24 pdrs. also the *Fury* a Sloop with 3. 32 pdrs. The large Ships

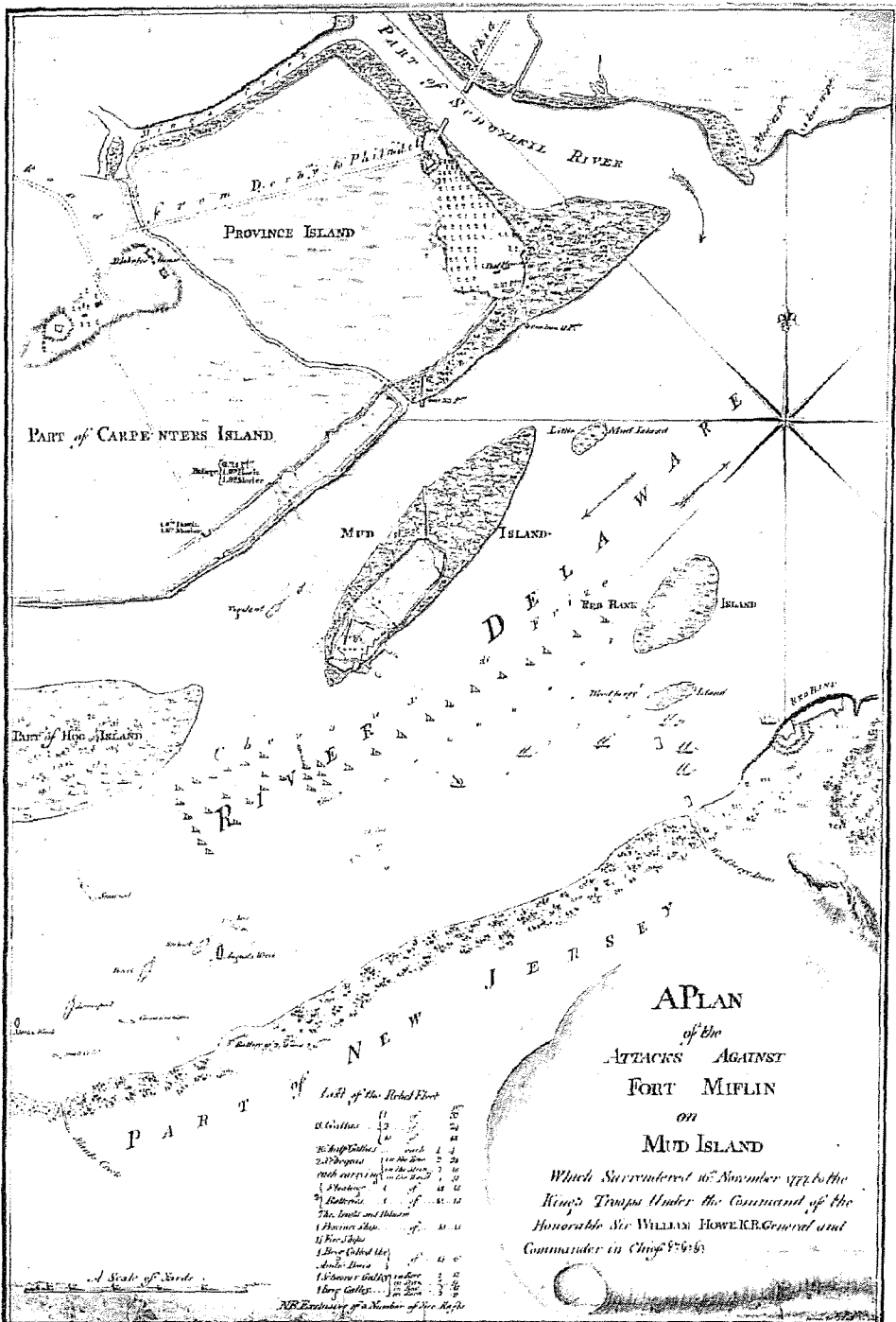
have got as far up as the Cheveaux de frize will permit. the Embankment along the Verge of the River affords fine shelter & there between the batterys with Cap<sup>t</sup> Patrick Sinclair & several others I had a very fine View of the whole scene—Our batterys, *Vigilant* & sloop kept a heavy incessant fire on the fort which was silenced half past twelve. The Row galleys & a floating battery moved down some of them below the so[uth] End of the Isld. to annoy the *Vigilant* & Sloop but the big ships soon drove them up again. Lord & Gen<sup>l</sup> Howe Lord Cornwallis & Gen<sup>l</sup> Grant were with many other gen<sup>l</sup> Officers on the island. the flat boats were up [blank] Creek, to receive the Granadiers, Guards, & the other troops that were to Storm which was to be led by sr George Osburn. there were many Young Gentlemen goeing Volunteers on this service between two & three there were some false fires made on the east side of the Island. A deserter who was present said it was a signal either for a reenforcement or to be taken Off—Soon after this we saw the galleys & some boats row to the wharf on the east side. The Block houses Barracks & also their battreys seem to be torn to pieces. the ebb tide has run some time, & we are informed the Storm is not to begin till high water. Not the least remission of fire on our part. At Night I returned to the City.

D, City of Liverpool Library, Parker Family Papers, Captain Parker's Journal during the American War in the form of letters to Charles Stuart.

#### DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[*Carpenters Island, Pa.*]

November 15th.—In the morning early our batteries renewed their fire. The 32-prs. at my wharf annoyed their boats and galleys and did much damage to the fort. The morning is fine, the wind moderate and fair. Our men-of-war approach close to the chevaux-de-frise; all the rebel galleys go from Red Bank and attack them, but are obliged to retire. The ships, our batteries, all are pouring a constant and well-directed fire into the fort. The blockhouses are entirely demolished. Several explosions in the fort. They seem to be in the greatest distress and confusion. They have made signals for assistance. A number of boats go to them through our fire. About 12 o'clock the *Vigilant* appeared, instantly brought to in her station, and began to fire on the fort. The sloop<sup>1</sup> drew up in her place and kept a constant fire. It was a glorious sight. On one side of the fort was to be seen a number of galleys, floating batteries and ships keeping a constant fire on our ships; on the other side, all our batteries, the *Vigilant* and sloop pouring in a tremendous fire on the fort, and from the men-of-war a no less vigorous fire was directed into the fort and at their galleys. At length, after firing on both sides without intermission the whole afternoon, the galleys, floating batteries and xebecs all moved away. The fort seemed to be totally in pieces; necessary orders were given to storm in the morning. Before dark six or seven of the rebel galleys rowed up towards the fort as if to attack our ships again, but we soon perceived that they had some other intention. They collected at the wharf on the other side Mud Island, and we concluded that they were either landing more troops or taking off those that were in the fort. They were in this situation about an hour, small boats also passing and repassing between the fort and Red Bank. Our cannon here did much execution in both galleys and boats for they were quite exposed. The fort at this time was totally silenced. The night brought on a cessation of firing, except now



and then a few shot and shell from our battery. About 12 o'clock at night we were all surprised to see the fort in flames, and to all appearances every part of it seemed to be on fire. We now concluded the rebels had quitted it at the time the galleys were lying at the wharf, leaving only a small party to destroy it. It burnt very fiercely all night.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 211-12.

1. H.M. sloop *Fury*.

## JOURNAL OF MAJOR FRANÇOIS LOUIS TEISSÉDRE DE FLEURY

October [*November*] 15<sup>th</sup>.—[*Fort Mifflin*]

At day break the *Enemys* batteries began a vigorous fire upon the Fort, and the Fleet set Sail to come up with the Tide. One of their Vessels A and two Sloops b b advanced between Hog Island, and the northern point of Tinicum, near 1000 Yards from the grand Battery.<sup>1</sup>

The Six other Vessels and the Galley carrying a 36 pounder,<sup>2</sup> approached the Chevaux de frise at the distance of 600 Yards from the Fort, we fired upon them with red-hot bullets.

at 8 OClock their Fire began seconded by that of the Land-batteries, and a quarter of an hour after, two Sloops carrying eight pieces of 32 and 24, brought their guns to bear on the right of our battery, and after many successive broad-sides ruined our parapet, and dismounted one of our Guns, there being only two Embrasures on that side—The Musquetry of the Tops hinder'd the Canoniers from remaining on the Platform; and the Land batteries making a cross-fire with the Vessels render'd the right of the battery untenable. However Cap<sup>t</sup> Lee who commanded the Artillery, and Major Fleury who commanded the Infantry appointed for firing at the Tops—did not abandon this part of the right of the battery, 'till all their men were either kill'd or wounded and the Cannon broken to pieces—

Cap<sup>t</sup> Dickinson commanded two Guns on the left of the Battery, and Cap<sup>t</sup> Lees Lieutenant, the Center—

Major Thayer our Commandant was present every where—Major Thalbot commanded the infantry in the interior work—

at 11 OClock, Ammunition began to fail, and Major Thayer order'd the blue Flag to be hoisted as a Signal of distress to the Fleet—Major Fleury the Commissary and some Volontiers ran to the Magazine, and after searching found a 32 p<sup>dr</sup>s Cartridge and several 18 p<sup>dr</sup> Cartridges—and the Fire was renewed—

In conformity to Major Thayers order they were lowering the Flag in order to hoist the Signal of Distress—but Cap<sup>t</sup> Lee and Major Fleury ran to hinder it, entreating Major Thayer rather to send off boats from the Wharf, than make a Signal which would discover our weakness to the Enemy—the Major approved and the Flag was hoisted again—The Enemy had slacken'd their Fire a moment, doubtless thinking that we were preparing to surrender—but our Cannon undeceived them—

It was one OClock—our Amunition was exhausted—and we had only two Guns fit for use, the rest were dismounted, some even shatter'd to pieces—our Parapet was destroyed—one of the Sloops station'd towards the middle of the Fort, demolished

our Bank and level'd our Palisades—a Body of Troops appeared on the opposite Shore ready to embark—our Garrison was [ ]<sup>3</sup>

The Major call'd a Council of War at 2 OClock, composed of Major Talbot, Major Fleury, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Lee, Captain Dickinson & another Captain—The Result was—Supplies of Amunition or Boats.

The Enemy's Fire continued furiously and ours languidly from two Pieces of Cannon—the Wall was half demolished—The Blockhouses flew about in splinters—a Piece of Timber torn from the Blockhouse on the right, struck down Capt. Lee and Major Fleury who were standing near a Gun, the former was kill'd and the latter remain'd senseless—

Major Talbot who ran to their Assistance was wounded with two Grape Shot in the thigh and Arm—

The Fire continued till night, and Ferry boats arriving instead of a Reinforcement—The Amunition, Provisions and Arms were carried off, the Cannon spiked—the Carriages broke—the Barracks set on fire—and at half after eleven the Garrison evacuated the Fort, and at the same time the Oars of the Enemys boats were heard—bringing on Troops to attack our ruined Palisades—

Copy, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. The copyist misdated this entry. It should read 15 November. Docketed: "Conclusion of Major/Fleurys Journal—/15<sup>th</sup> Novem 1777/inclosing a Plan/finish'd and sent 19<sup>th</sup>." Notation at top of page: "Major Fleurys Journal of the Siege of Fort Mifflin. 1777."

1. The three vessels Fleury describes here were marked "A" and "b" and "b" on a map drawn by the French engineer depicting the positions of the British ships and batteries firing on Fort Mifflin. From the third paragraph it is clear that what Fleury denominates as "two Sloops b b" are H.M. armed ship *Vigilant* and H.M. sloop *Fury*. The identity of the vessel marked "A" is unclear. It may have been H.M. sloop *Zebra*, which was anchored in the western channel.

2. Five ships came above the lower chevaux-de-frise to support the bombardment of Fort Mifflin: *Isis*, *Liverpool*, *Pearl*, *Roebuck*, and *Somerset*. The galley referred to here is H.M. galley *Cornwallis*.

3. Two to three words are crossed out here.

#### COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir

Red Bank Nov<sup>r</sup>. 15<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Agreeable to your Excellencys request by letter to me of 13 Nov<sup>r</sup>. I have inclosed you the opinion of myself & Officers in Council of War held of Red bank the 14<sup>th</sup> Inst.<sup>1</sup> a copy of which you have inclosed, where your Excellency will see we are all unanimously of opinion in regard to our holding this Station with the Fleet. While we were on this business their Fleet came up & attacked the Fort. I immediately carried all our force against them, & after a long & heavy Cannonading with the assistance of a two Gun Battery,<sup>2</sup> we drove, or caused their Ships to drop down; but they getting their Ship Battery<sup>3</sup> & a Sloop Battery<sup>4</sup> up in the inner Channel close under our Fort Mifflin & under cover of all their Cannon & Bomb Batterys, & keeping up such a warm & hot fire, it was impossible for the Fort & that brave & good Officer to hold it longer, without that Ship could be destroyed. I order'd one half of our Gallies with as brave an Officer as I had, to destroy the Ship & Sloop, but he returned & said it was impossible while they was so well supported by all their Batterys, so at last that brave & good Officer Major Thayer was obliged to set fire to their works & quit the Fort—Our Fleet has received much damage, & numbers kill'd & wounded, which cannot now be exactly ascertained, but as soon as I can get a return made out, shall send it.—We

shall hold our Post as long as possible, & shall anxiously wait to have your answer to this, Whether Your Excellency approves of our determination.—Our Men & Officers behaved with spirit & bravery. Having not to add for the present, Am [&c.]

John Hazelwood

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "To/His Excellency/George Washington Esq<sup>r</sup>/Head Quarters/ M<sup>r</sup> Bradford." Docketed: "15: Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777/from/Com: Hazelwood."

1. Council of War Held on Board the Pennsylvania Navy Galley *Chatham*, 14 Oct., above.
2. American battery near Little Mantua Creek.
3. H.M. armed ship *Vigilant*.
4. H.M. sloop *Fury*.

COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE TO  
BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES POTTER

Sir

Red Bank 15 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

since my last the Cannonade has been very severe upon Fort Mifflin—this Day the ships have come as near as the Chevaux de Frize would Allow Them. A floating Battery<sup>1</sup> with 18–24 p<sup>rs</sup>. came Up between Fort Mifflin & Province, Island<sup>2</sup> and the Fire from Them together with that of their Batteries has dismounted All the Guns but two, Almost destroyed the works and have killed and wounded a very considerable Number—Among the latter is Major Talbert and two Cap<sup>t</sup> of Col Dirkees Regm<sup>t</sup> our Shipping have kept up a warm Fire, and a two Gun Battery<sup>3</sup> about 2½ Miles from this has annoyed The Enemy very much—We have sent Boats to the brave Major Thayer, who has discretionary Orders to maintain the Post as long as he thinks practicable—that the brave Garrison may have a secure retreat when the Post is no longer tenable—tis too true that the boat deserted, another run away the next morning—We apprehend Nothing here—I am [&c.]

C Greene

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "on Public service/Hon<sup>l</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Potter." Docketed: "Col. Greene to/Gen<sup>l</sup> Potter—/Redbank 15<sup>th</sup> Novem 1777."

1. H.M. armed ship *Vigilant*.
2. Actually, Carpenters Island.
3. American battery near Little Mantua Creek.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *EXPERIMENT*, CAPTAIN SIR JAMES WALLACE

November 1777—  
Saturday 15<sup>th</sup>

Moored Off Billings Fort in the River Delaware—

AM at 8 Came onb<sup>d</sup> our Midshipman with his Men from Billings fort, at 10 the *Isis Roebuck*, &. *Somerset*, Unmoored and got higher up, the *Roebuck*, *pearl*, & *Liverpool* fired Briskly on the Rebles on the South Shore, and had Several Shot returned, the *Isis* got into her Birth & Kept a Constant fire on Mud Island Batteries, and had Several Shot thrown at her from them, the British Troops on province Island<sup>1</sup> Kept a Constant fire on the Mud Island Rebles, while the *Vigilant*, got round and placed herself Close to them; aLong with the Sloop,<sup>2</sup> at 11 all the Ships firing only the *Somerset*, who Seems not to be in her Birth, the Rebles Batteri's floating

Batteries & Gallies firing at our Ships. and the flatt Boats ride-  
ing at our Stern all in Order with their Crews in—

Moored Off Billings Fort in the River Delaware—

First part Moderate Breezes, PM at Noon the flatt boats put Off  
from our Ship and Anchored Close inshore, our Capt<sup>n</sup> with Sev-  
eral other Officers in their Boats, Observing the Motions of the  
Rebles, along with the Admiral,<sup>3</sup> at ½ past 4 the Sign<sup>l</sup> was made  
onboard the *Somerset*, and our Ships dropt down to their former  
places, at 6 the firing from the Rebles & our Shipping ceased,

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/331.

1. Batteries on Province and Carpenters Islands.
2. H.M. sloop *Fury*.
3. Vice Adm. Viscount Howe.

LIEUTENANT'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ISIS*, CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

November

Saturday 15

at Single Anchor Billingsport SWbW

9 AM hove short Weigh & run up Abreast of Mud Fort, received sev-  
eral Shott the *Somersett* Anchord below us. *Roebuck Pearl* and *Liv-  
erpool* anchord abreast the Two Gun Battery.<sup>1</sup> let go the Spring, &  
when the Broadside bore we begun to engage Mudd Fort the *Som-  
ersett Vigilant* and *Fury* likewise the Gallies began to engage us—

At Single Anchor abreast of Mud Fort engage<sup>d</sup> it  
Mod<sup>t</sup> & clear Engaged with Mudd Fort and all the Gallies Float-  
ing Batterys & Zebecks. the latter soon retreated PM ceased  
Fireing, the Fort silenced, slip'd the Spring and with the *Somer-  
sett* drop'd down and Anchor in 6 fms

D, UklNMM, ADM/L/J/116.

1. American battery near Little Mantua Creek.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *SOMERSET*, CAPTAIN GEORGE OURRY

Remarks onboard the *Somerset* Saturday Novem<sup>r</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1777 Lying off Billings Fort

at 4 AM Sent them<sup>l</sup> again in Order to See that the Bouys were agreable to the  
Soundings they had before laid them in D<sup>o</sup> prepared to attack the Enemy at 6  
took up our Stream Anchor hove Short on the Best Bower at 9 the *Vigilant* Pre-  
pared to go up the Hog Island Channell at ½ past 9 we Came to Sail & proceeded  
for the General Attacks of Fort Island the Battery on Mantu Creek and the Enemys  
water Force at 10 Came too of the Bar of the West<sup>n</sup> Channell Opposite Fort island  
the *Isis* off in the Channel about a Cable & ½ to the N/E the *Roebuck Liverpool Pearl*  
& *Cornwallis* Gally against the Battery on Mantu Creek the *Vigilant* & *Fury* Sloop an-  
chor'd off Fort Island at Which time the whole was in Action at Noon Still in Ac-  
tion Fort Island NNE ¼ of a Mile [At] 2 Fresh Breezes the Ships All engaging at  
2 PM being High water the Enemys water Force advanced Continued our Fire  
against them Fort Island Fire being Slack'd by by the *Vigilant* & *Fury* Sloop at 5  
made the Sig<sup>l</sup> to weigh D<sup>o</sup> parted from the Stream Anchor the Hawser being Short



at 6 Cut the Sheet Cable in the Splice hove Short on the Best Bower at 7 weighed & Dropt Down to our Former Station & Anch<sup>d</sup>. with the Best Bower in 7 fathom Billings Fort South  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/2000.

1. The master of *Somerset* and the master and pilot of *Roebuck*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. PEARL,  
CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE

Nov<sup>r</sup>:

d<sup>o</sup>. [Billingsfort WSW Dis<sup>ce</sup>  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a Mile]

Saturday 15.

At 7 AM Unmoor'd & hove short on the Small Bower, At 9 Weigh'd  $\frac{3}{4}$  Sig<sup>l</sup> from the *Somerset* & sail'd in company with the *Roebuck*, *Liverpool* & *Cornwallis* Galley. at the same time the *Somerset* & *Isis* went against Mud Fort, while the *Vigilant* & a Sloop<sup>1</sup> went up the N<sup>o</sup>-ermost Channel at the back of it, Soon after a general attack began. At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9 Anch<sup>d</sup>: with the *Roebuck*, *Liverpool* & *Cornwallis* Galley off the Battery on the Jersey shore & Engag'd it.<sup>2</sup>

[Billingsfort WSW dis<sup>ce</sup>  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a Mile]

Var<sup>ble</sup> Wea<sup>r</sup>: At 5 PM the Sig<sup>l</sup> was made to Weigh, Ceas'd firing and sail'd down to Billingsfort having had four Wounded M<sup>r</sup> Lamb [the] Master one who died shortly after.<sup>3</sup> At  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 11 the Rebels set fire to Mud fort & left it.

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/675.

1. H.M. sloop *Fury*.
2. American battery near Little Mantua Creek.
3. Lamb was buried the next afternoon on the New Jersey shore. UklPR, Adm. 51/675.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. LIVERPOOL,  
CAPTAIN HENRY BELLEW

November 1777

In the River Delaware

Saturd<sup>y</sup> 15<sup>th</sup>

at 9 AM the *Somersett* made the Sign<sup>l</sup> to weigh weigh'd in C<sup>o</sup>: the *Somersett*, *Isis*, *Roebuck*, & *Pearl*, the *Somersett* & *Isis* bro<sup>t</sup> too of Mudd Isl<sup>d</sup>: Fort the *Roebuck*, *Liverpool*, & *Pearl*, off a Small Battery on the Jersey Shore<sup>1</sup> the *Vigilant* and a Sloop,<sup>2</sup> on the back of Mudd Island &  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 10 Began to Engage

In the River Delaware

Light Airs & fair w<sup>r</sup>: emp<sup>d</sup>. in keeping up a very heavy & Constant fire on the Battery at 5 PM the *Somersett* made the Sign<sup>l</sup> to weigh d<sup>o</sup>. weigh'd in C<sup>o</sup>. with the *Somersett*, *Isis*, *Roebuck* & *Pearl*, at 6 Anchor'd a little above Billingsport

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/548.

1. American battery near Little Mantua Creek.
2. H.M. sloop *Fury*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SHIP *VIGILANT*,  
COMMANDER JOHN HENRY

1777 Nov<sup>r</sup>  
Saturd<sup>y</sup> 15

D<sup>o</sup> [At Anchor Off Billingsport in the Delaware.—]  
at 7 AM the Wind being athwart the Channell we warped over to the Weather Shore ready to come to Sail, at ½ past 7 the *Issis*, *Roebuck*, *Liverpool* & *Pearl*, ran up the Eastern Channell close to the Cheveaux de frize, and soon after the *Somersett* following them, and began firing on the enemy's Works on Mud Island, and their Battery on the Jersey's,<sup>1</sup> at 10 we weighed and ran close up to the Fort on Mud Island having a Sloop with 3 Eighteen pounders on Board to Assist us,<sup>2</sup> moored Head and Stern and began firing on the Fort, the Rifle men in the Tops doing good execution, the enemy fired at us from the Fort, the Gallies and floating Battery.—

Fireing on Mud Fort

Mod<sup>t</sup> & fair Weather, fireing on Mud Fort, the Rebel Gallies & One of their Floating Batterys hauled over from Red Bank to Assist their Fort, & fired very heavy on us, at 6 PM the Fort was Silenced, and at 7 the Gallies & floating Battery retreated to Red Bank, we lost in this Action One Mid<sup>n</sup>. & 2 Men belonging to His Maj<sup>s</sup> Ship *Eagle*, and four of our Own men wounded together with One of the Rifle men, Our Hull rec<sup>d</sup>. Several Shott all above Water, the Masts Yards, & Rigging much Cut, at 11 PM the Rebels sett fire to the Fort

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/1037.

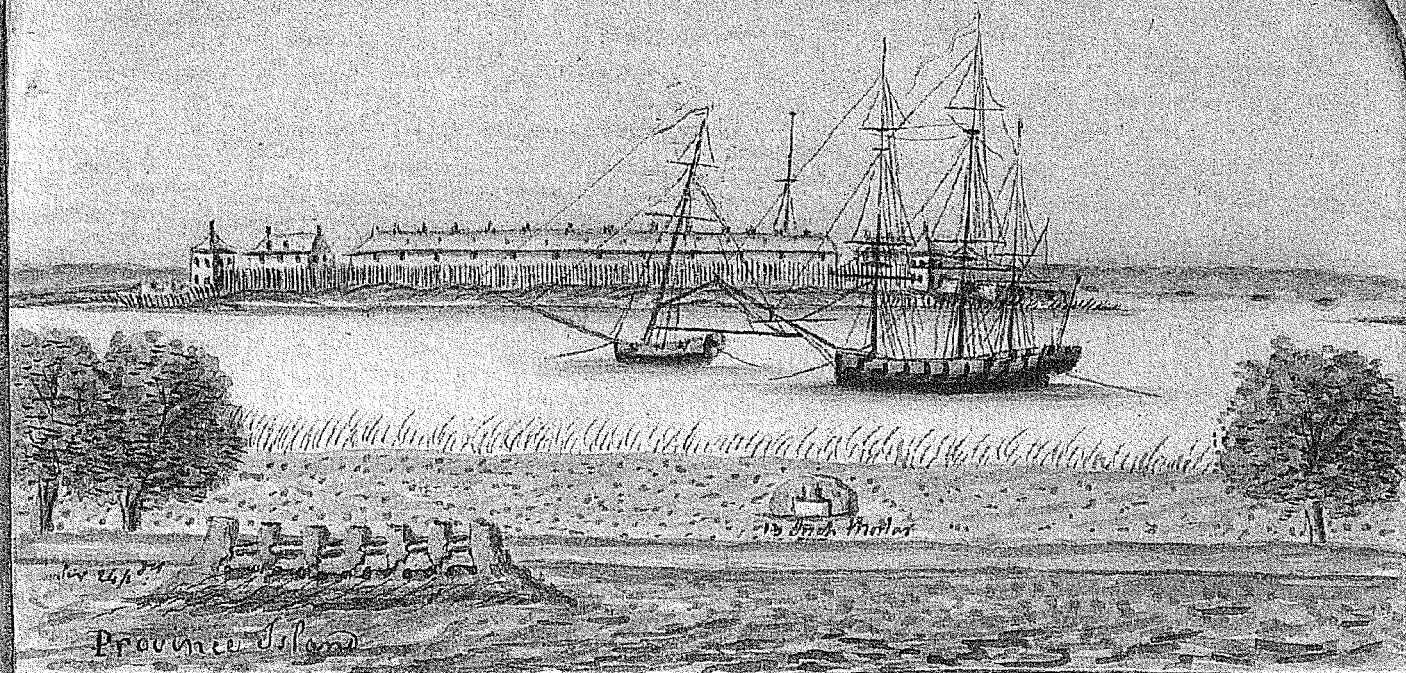
1. American battery near Little Mantua Creek.
2. H.M. sloop *Fury*.

PETITION OF ABRAHAM VAN BIBBER

[Williamsburg, November 15, 1777]

A petition of *Abraham Vanbibber* was presented to the House and read, setting forth, that on the commencement of hostilities between *Great Britain* and *America* he went to the island of *St. Eustatia* in order to provide military stores for the state of *Maryland*, and that during his residence in the said island he had the honour to receive from the executive power of this state orders for warlike stores, which are articles prohibited by the states of *Holland* from being shipped to *America*, but that, regardless of this risk, he with great caution contrived to ship off large quantities of warlike stores by stratagem; that he continued to carry on this business, undiscovered, for a great length of time, and should perhaps have continued to be serviceable in that way to this day, had not a certain Captain *Ralls*, in a vessel from this state, been addressed to him, who, without consulting the petitioner, left the harbour of *St. Eustatia*, though the petitioner was bound for his good behaviour, and captured a vessel which had received a cargo from that island, but that afterwards, having had the misfortune, with his prize, to fall into the hands of the enemy, he was so impru-

MUD FORT



dent as to make known, in the fullest manner, the services the petitioner had rendered the states of *America* in consequence of which the petitioner was apprehended and thrown into prison, where he suffered great hardships, and afterwards incurred great expense in making his escape;<sup>1</sup> and as these hardships and expenses were brought upon him by the indiscretion of an officer belonging to this state, he prays the House will take the matter into consideration, and grant him such relief as shall be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, that the said petition be referred to the consideration of a committee, and that they do examine the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the House; and it is referred to Mr. *George Mason*, General *Nelson*, Mr. *Fitzhugh*, Mr. *Cary*, Mr. *Prentis*, and Mr. *Jefferson*.

*Journals of the House of Delegates of Virginia* (Williamsburg: Alexander Purdie, 1778), p. 28.

1. For the capture of the privateer schooner *Jenny*, George Ralls, and Van Bibber's subsequent imprisonment and escape, see *NDAR* 9: 102, 123, 812.

### November 16 (Sunday)

#### MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR TO CAPTAIN SIMEON SAMSON AND CAPTAIN JONATHAN HARADEN

Capt<sup>n</sup>. Simeon Sampson }  
Capt<sup>n</sup>. Jon<sup>a</sup>. Harraden } War Office Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 16 1777

You & your Consort Capt<sup>n</sup>. Harraden being ready for the Sea your orders are with the first fair wind & Suitable weather to Proceed in Company with Capt<sup>n</sup>. Harraden from hence to the Coast of Spain & Portugal if the weather & Circumstances will permit or otherwise run of[f] to the Southward Madeira, where if you do not make up your Cruize proceed into the Trade winds & return home by way of the west Indies—

In this Cruize you are to use your best Exertions to Capture or Destroy all armed & other Vessells belonging to Great Britain & to take all Vessells laden with British property.—Should you meet with Fish or Lumber Vessells of the above Description or Vessells from the Coast of Africa, we advise your sending them to Martinico consigned to M<sup>r</sup>. Godfrey Hutchinson, Merchant & our Agent there, and suitable Cargoes of Fish & Oil send to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Gardoque & Son Merch<sup>t</sup> in Bilboa, But Provision Cloathing Ammunition &<sup>c</sup>. & all other prizes Except Cargoes of Mahogany, Lignum Vitæ & Dying wood which we advise you to send to Nantz or Bourdeaux to our Correspondents there. all other Vessells except the above you will use your utmost endeavors to send immediately to this or the nearest port upon the Eastern Shore, whence immediate intelligence is to be transmitted to this Board by land. Upon the European Coast you are at Liberty to touch at Nantz Bourdeaux or Bilboa to refit & where you may apply to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Morris Pliarne Penet & C<sup>o</sup>. in Nantz to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Raimbeaux & C<sup>o</sup>. in Bourdeaux & to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. J. Gardoque & Sons Bilboa and take as much Cloathing &<sup>c</sup>. as may be judged expedient & bring to Boston at least we recommend flinging out your Stone, & Ballasting with good Bar Iron—

You will by all means send or bring in as many prisoners as possible to the United States for the purposes of redeeming our suffering Seamen in the hands of the Enemy.

Recommending to you the giving us all possible intelligence from Time to Time and relying upon your known humanity in giving as little distress as possible to Individuals Consistent with the Service—We wish you a successful Cruise & are y<sup>r</sup> F<sup>d</sup>s &c

By order of the Board

Sam<sup>l</sup> Phps Savage Prest

P.S. You have our Letters of Credit to several Houses in Europe & in the West Indies, for one Hundred Pounds Sterling which you will make use of only in case of absolute Necessity

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 151 (Massachusetts Board of War Letters), 430–31. Endorsed: "Boston Nov 17<sup>th</sup> 1777 I acknowledge the above to be a Copy of my orders—Jon<sup>a</sup> Haraden." A copy of Captain Simeon Samson's orders, dated 17 Nov. and acknowledged by Samson, is in M-Ar, vol. 205 (2d ser., Revolution Letters), 252–53.

LIEUTENANT JOHN KNOWLES, R.N., TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY

*Grand Duke Transport, Southwell River.*

Honble Gent<sup>n</sup>.

Long Island, Nov<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>. 1777.

Pursuant to an order from S<sup>r</sup> P<sup>r</sup> Parker, Rear Admiral of the Blue at Rhode Island, I had orders to get seven Transports ready to go for Wood to Long Island, for the use of the Army & Navy, and to put myself, and them, under the command of Capt<sup>n</sup> Furneaux of his Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Ship *Syren*, which I complied with.

On the 6<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777 at one in the morning the Signal was made on board the *Syren* to get under way, dark thick weather, wind at NE, when under way steered SSW and SWBS for about two hours. The *Syren* being at some distance a head was ordered to bring up the Rear; I being a stern & without him. at 5 AM saw some flashes of Guns at different times, which made me think that some accident had happened.

I immediately brought too at day light, being thick, & blowing hard with rain, the Fleet much scattered, I saw two Ships which I supposed to be on shore, but could not tell what Ships they were; they then bearing from us NNE; therefore I could not give them any assistance, but bore away & join'd the Wood Fleet, steering a proper course for the place I was ordered, where we lay all night, & next day expecting the Admiral to send us a frigate.

Before night I weigh'd with all the Fleet, and ran into Southwell River <sup>1</sup> with the wind at East, thinking it a place of more security for the protection of the Transports under my direction.

On the 9<sup>th</sup>. His Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Ship *Unicorn* join'd us by whom we learn'd that the *Syren* Frigate & *Sisters* Transport (Trattles,<sup>2</sup> Master) had got ashore upon point Judith, not above pistol shot from shore, on Rocks, where a Battery was erected by the Rebels, which prevented any of the Stores from being saved as I am informed. I also hear that Capt<sup>n</sup> Furneaux & most of his Ships Company are with the Rebels. I am [&c.]

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Knowles.

A Copy

Agent for Transports.

(The *Syren* was a 28 Gunship)

Copy, MiU-C, Earl of Shelburne Papers, 35–36. Notation: "(Received the 31<sup>st</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1777.)"

1. Southold Bay.

2. William Trattles. *NDAR* 7: 261.

## DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[*Carpenters Island, Pa.*]

November 16th.—At break of day we discovered the rebel colours still flying and the fort almost totally destroyed but no appearance of any person. In a little time the *Vigilant* sent her boat well manned ashore; one of the jacks mounted the flagstaff, tore down the rebel and hoisted in their stead English colours. I got a boat and went over. One man was found upon the island who informed us that the rebels had suffered very much, losing about 50 men killed and between 70 and 80 wounded. The fort is strong and had it been stormed a very considerable loss would have been the consequence. Nothing that could add to its strength was left undone. The island is nothing but a marsh enclosed with a bank. They have cut ditches, they have made trous de loup and stuck a frise in every part outside the stockades, which are very high and put close together, loop holes being cut through these pickets from which they could pick off your men and you could not possibly hurt them. The fire had not consumed the whole buildings; two ranges of barracks was all that suffered from fire, but our shot had completely demolished every part of it. the blockhouses were knocked entirely to pieces, a great number of their guns and carriages were rendered useless by the shot they have received, in short it is in such a battered situation that it is past describing. In almost every place you see blood and brains dashed about, and hardly a spot in the whole place that has not a shot. The only cover the rebels had was outside the fort under a stone wall. Here it was I saw some of the guards (who had gone over under the command of Sir George Osborne) digging up or pulling out of the ditches the poor wretches that had been killed, most dismally torn and mangled by cannon shot, and stripping them of their shoes or whatever they had on them, and then dashing them into the holes again with as little concern or feeling as a butcher shows in killing or cutting up an ox. Their determination to quit the island had been precipitate for they left some of their guns loaded and unspiked, and a quantity of powder and ball and other stores. Twenty-eight cannon from 32prs. to 40prs. and ten other guns sunk in a boat near the wharf.

A battery for four 24-prs. began this morning intended to keep off the galleys from our ships while they are getting up the chevaux-de-frise. In the evening I went to town after being eight days upon Province Island,<sup>1</sup> a volunteer, and going through a very great fatigue night and day. All that time I had not my clothes off, nor got more than an hour or two's sleep at a time. General Howe returned his thanks to the artillery on this occasion.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 212-13.

1. Downman means Carpenters Island.

LIEUTENANT'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ISIS*,  
CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

November  
Sunday 16<sup>th</sup>

At Single Anchor abreast of Mud Fort engage<sup>d</sup> it  
AM found our Masts, Hull & rigging much shatter'd, At 1 AM  
Observ<sup>d</sup> Mud Fort with Barracks On fire & an English flag hoisted

At Single Anchor Red Bank ENE 3 Miles  
D<sup>o</sup> Weather [Mod<sup>t</sup> & clear] PM rec<sup>d</sup> onb<sup>d</sup> Powder & Shott,

D, UklNMM, ADM/L/J/116.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *SOMERSET*, CAPTAIN GEORGE OURRY

Remarks on board the *Somerset* Sunday Novem<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1777

at 2 AM the Enemy Burnt the Barracks on Fort Island at [blank] Saw the Enemies Coulors Struck on Fort Island & the union Jack Hoisted the *Vigilant* made the Signal that we were in Possession of Fort Island Repeated by us untill Answer'd by the Admiral<sup>1</sup> [At] 12 [Noon] Open'd a Cask of Pork [At] 2 [P.M.] Mod<sup>t</sup> & Cloudy Scraped between Decks

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/2000.

1. H.M.S. *Eagle*, Vice Adm. Viscount Howe's flagship.

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SHIP *VIGILANT*, COMMANDER JOHN HENRY

1777 Nov<sup>r</sup>  
Sund<sup>y</sup> 16

Fireing on Mud Fort

at One [the Rebels] abandoned it [Mud Fort], during which time we kept a fire on them of Grape, at 6 AM sent the Marines on shore to take Possession of the Fort, hauled down the Rebel Flag and hoisted an English Jack, at 8 a Party of the Guards came & took charge of the Fort, & our Marines returned on Board.

In Possession of Mud Fort

Mod<sup>t</sup> and fair Weather, Employed Knotting & Spliceing the Rigging and Carp<sup>rs</sup>. employed Stopping Shott holes, at 8 PM weighed our Stern Anchor and got it on board. found in the Fort 30 pieces of Serviceable Cannon from 32 pounders to 6 pounders, with some unserviceable D<sup>o</sup>—

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/1037.

WILLIAM BRADFORD TO THOMAS WHARTON, JR.

S<sup>r</sup>.

My last informed your that the Enemy had been Cannonading Fort Mifflin two Days, and had begun again on Wednesday. Thursday and Friday they kept up a very hot Fire, and killed several of our Men and wounded many. Saturday Morning we opened a Battery of two Guns near Tench Francis House,<sup>1</sup> against the *Somerset* of 64 the *Isis* of 50, another 50 Gun Ship two large Frigates, their Gally,<sup>2</sup> when our Fleet also engaged and a most furious Fire from all Sides continued till near Dark, when the Ships dropped down. While the Ships & Gallies were engaged the large East India Ship that was cut down came up behind Hog Island and got close to the Fort, She with the five Batteries tore the Fort all to pieces and knocked down all the Ambrusers, killed many of our People and wounded more. About 12 o'Clock at Night, the Officers find-

ing it impossible to Stand it any longer, set fire to the Barracks &c. and brought of the People. Thus Fort Mifflin is fallen. What will become of our Fleet I know not. To lay under Red Bank is impossible. If they retreat to Lads Cove a Battery or two on League Island will reach them—I suppose we shall have Ships up again to-Day. Our Fire Rafts are almost all destroyed by the Tempestous Weather we have had. Our men in great want of Shoes and Cloaths—We have received no more Rum than the two Hogsheds I informed in my last, tho' Crispin says he expects two more to-morrow—In the Engagement the Galleys had several Men killed and 10 or 12 wounded. I am [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup>. Bradford

Sloop *Speedwell* off

Red Bank Nov<sup>r</sup>

16<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

L. Phi, Simon Gratz Autograph Collection, Box 27. Addressed: "To/His Excellency Tho<sup>s</sup>. Wharton Esq<sup>r</sup>/President of the State of/Pennsylvania/at/Lancaster." Docketed: "1777 Nov<sup>r</sup>. 16<sup>th</sup> From Col<sup>o</sup>. /Bradford—," and, "Rec<sup>d</sup> Novem 20 1777."

1. American battery near Little Mantua Creek.
2. H.M. galley *Cornwallis*.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *EXPERIMENT*, CAPTAIN SIR JAMES WALLACE

November 1777—

Sunday 16<sup>th</sup>

Moored Off Billings Fort in the River Delaware—

at Midnight the Rebles set fire to their Works on Mud Island; AM at 7 we Saw English Colours on Mud Island,—from province Island the Troops Keep a Small firing. one of the reble fregates <sup>1</sup> got aGround on Red Bank, Sent the Longboat for Wood—

Moored Off Billings Fort in the River Delaware—

Moderate Breezes PM Employ'd Setling the Hold, & filling water,

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/331.

1. Probably the Pennsylvania Navy ship *Montgomery* or the Continental Navy brig *Andrew Doria*.

#### BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES M. VARNUM TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir—

Woodberry  $\frac{1}{4}$  after 11<sup>th</sup> AM, 16<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777

Agreeable to what I wrote you last Evening, we were obliged to evacuate Fort Mifflin.—Major Thayer returned from thence a little after two this Morning. Every Thing was got off, that possibly could be. The Cannon could not be removed without making too great a Sacrifice of Men, as the *Empress of Russia*, alias *Vigilant*, lay within one Hundred Yards of the Southwest part of the Works, & with her incessant Fire, Hand Granades & Musketry from the Round Top, killed every Man that appeared upon the Platforms.—The Commodore <sup>1</sup> gave positive Orders to six Gallies to attack, & take that Ship. They warp'd over to the Island, & there held a Council, lost a few of their Men, & then returned, without attempting any thing.—I left the Commodore since one this Morning, He had positively ordered six Gallies, well manned, to attack the same Vessels, how they succeeded, I am not inform'd; but, according to Major Thayer's Sentiments, we could have held the Island, had the Ship been destroy'd.—I dont think the Shipping can pass the Cheavau de Frize while we keep this Shore—The two Gun Battery, near Manto Creek, annoy'd them very Much



Yesterday. It is still firing slowly; but, the Shipping having remov'd out of direct Distance, too much firing would be Profusion.—We are erecting a Battery between Red Bank and Manto Creek Battery, directly opposite the Frizes, w<sup>ch</sup>, I believe will be finished to day.<sup>2</sup>—I am not of Opinion that the Enemy can possess themselves of the Island, without too great a Loss. Whither we shall keep a Guard upon it or not, I cannot determine 'till, from an actual Observation, I shall be furnished with new Circumstances.—While we keep the Shipping down, our Navy will be safe; but, should our Defences prove ineffectual, we shall take out a part of their Guns, & let the others attempt passing the City.—Our Troops are so extremely fatigu'd that no time will be lost in knowing your Excellency's Orders, whether the Troops commanded by Col<sup>o</sup>. Smith shall remain here, or return to Camp. The Officers seem anxious to join the Army, as their Men are much harrass'd.—However, they have had two Nights Rest, & are necessary here, should we attack Billingsport.—As a great part of my own Brigade have been lost at Fort Mifflin, I shall not be able to make any hostile Attempt this Night; but am of Opinion that the Enemy should at all Hazards, be dispossessed of this Shore.—We shall want the large Howitz, w<sup>ch</sup> I mentioned before.—Your Excellency's Letter of Yesterday came to me, this Morning early—I am just told the Gallies last ordered to attack the *Vigilant* did nothing; that misfortune will prevent us from keeping Men upon the Island. I am,

J M Varnum.

P.S. Col<sup>o</sup>. Greene offered to Officer and Man three Gallies, that would destroy the *Empress of Russia*, or perish to a Man, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Robinson of the continental Fleet, offered to go himself. The Commodore possesses a fine Disposition, but cannot command his Fleet.—

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "His Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup>. Washington, /Head Quarters. /Col<sup>o</sup>. Durkees Pay Master carries this, /who will pass unmolested J M Varnum B G<sup>l</sup>." Docketed: "Brigad<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>. Varnum. /16<sup>th</sup> Novem: 1777—."

1. John Hazelwood.
2. American battery near Little Mantua Creek.

VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Sir

*Eagle* off Chester Nov<sup>r</sup>. 16<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I am to Acknowledge the highly approveable Conduct testified in the whole of your Proceedings yesterday; And I am to request you will return my particular thanks to the Officers and Company of the *Isis*, who appear'd to have so well seconded your Intentions on that Occasion I am [&c.]

Howe

LB, NH, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 99. Addressed at foot of page: "Honble Capt<sup>n</sup>. Cornwallis / *Isis*."

## November 17

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *MILFORD*, CAPTAIN SIR WILLIAM C. BURNABY

Remarks &c on Monday Nov<sup>r</sup>. 17<sup>th</sup>. 1777.

D<sup>o</sup>: [*Cape Sable* N ½ E Dist. 14 Leg<sup>s</sup>.]<sup>1</sup>

[AM] [at] 4 Light Breezes & Cloudy [at] 7 taken Aback. Set Mizon top sail [at] 8 D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>e</sup> [at] ½ past 10 Saw a Sail to the E<sup>t</sup> ward Sway<sup>d</sup>. the T. G. Masts up. Made sail & Set Studding sails & Gave chase. [at] 12 Fresh Breezes & Cloudy Still in chase Sailm<sup>e</sup> repairing Main top sail & fore top Mast stay sail—

D<sup>o</sup>: [Cape Sable NE 6° W Dist. 11 Leagues]

[PM] [at] 1 Squally with Showers of Snow Still in Chase Coming up with her fast. Lost Sight of the Chase in the Squalls [at] 3 fired 4 four p<sup>dr</sup>s. at the Chase ½ p<sup>t</sup> Close reefd the top sails & spoke the chase Bro<sup>t</sup> too M. T. sail to the Mast. fired 2 Swivels for the Chase to Bring too under Our Lee Sent the pinnacle on board She proved to be a Brig from halifax Bound to [blank] took by a Rebel privateer the *Civil Usage* on the Banks of Newfoundland<sup>2</sup> Sent on board Men take charge of her. at 6 fresh Breezes & Cloudy [at] 12 D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>e</sup> hoisted the pinnacle in Wore Ship & stood to the N<sup>o</sup>ward the Brig in Comp<sup>y</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1865.

1. Bearings are taken from the Master's Journal. Master's Journal of H.M.S. *Milford*, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1865.

2. Probably the brig *Le Canadian*, Charles Renau, master, which was the last prize taken by the Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Civil Usage* before she returned to Newburyport on 18 Nov. *Maryland Journal and Baltimore Advertiser*, 30 Dec. 1777.

“VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [CONTINENTAL] NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT”

[Boston] Novem<sup>r</sup> 17. 1777

Voted That a Letter be wrote to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. William Vernon Esq<sup>e</sup> to Inform him that this Board have received from Congress two loan office Tickets for 100,000 dollars and that Matters of Great Importance are now lying before this Board therefore to desire his attendance as soon as may be.—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War. Boston Nov<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Order'd: That the Committee of Sequestration deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Harraden 1 Coffee Mill, 4 Panes Glass, 2 half hour Glasses 1 Brush, 1 Cork Screw, 1 p<sup>r</sup> Bellows, 1 Tea Kettle, 250 Scupper Nails, ½ doz: Knives & Forks,—for Brig<sup>t</sup> *Tyrannicide*—

Order'd, That the Committee of Sequestration deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Harraden for Cap<sup>t</sup> Samson ½ doz: Knives & Forks 1 Bell for Cabin, 1 Cork Screw, & 1 Coffee Mill, for Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazard*. . .

Order'd, That the Com<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver M<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup>. Baker Two Hundred w<sup>t</sup> Iron & 14<sup>s</sup>/1<sup>d</sup> in full for his Bill of Sundrys for Brig<sup>t</sup> *Penet*—£30 . . 14 . . 1—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 91–92.

## JOHN ROWE TO ROBERT MORRIS

Dear Sir,

Boston Novem<sup>r</sup> [17] 1777.

M<sup>r</sup> Coleman returned here a few days Since and brought me your fav<sup>r</sup> of the 27<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup>. I perceive that Congress have so much Buisness on hand that nothing is done by them relative to the Portegueze Vessell.—<sup>1</sup>

The Papers that are found are Translated and I inclose you Copys for your Perusal, for my own part I can see nothing in any of them that can Justify Cunnings<sup>2</sup> Conduct, which I think is very Reprehensible—

There is one Paper term'd by the Portegueze the Naturilization of the Vessell,<sup>3</sup> It appears She was Sold by Br[o]k Watson of London to John Gathorn & by him Sent out to his Bro<sup>r</sup> Richard Gathorn who was at that time Consul at Fayall After the Vessell arrived at Fayall She was then either Sold to the Portegueze, or Naturalized—for my part I am of Opinion She was really sold as there appears a Rec<sup>t</sup>. in the Body of the Paper.— Other People think this is the Method English Bottoms can Sale in the Portegueze Trade by Naturalizing them & that Still the Property is British.—

The Vessell & Cargo being now here, Somewhat was necessary to be done about her. M<sup>r</sup> Lowell my Lawyer being out of Town,<sup>4</sup> I threw in a Memorial to Goverment (Copy of which is Inclosed) which they Granted,<sup>5</sup> By this time M<sup>r</sup> Lowel Came to Town, I Shewed him what I had done & the Several Letters to You, he approved of the Whole—

The Capt<sup>n</sup>. & Crew grew uneasy & Insisted on the Vessell being Libeled & unloaded—We then got a Petition to the Judge of the Maritime Court praying that the Portegueze Snow might be unloaded & the Goods stored & acco<sup>t</sup> taken of the Same, which is now doing

— Myself & M<sup>r</sup> Webb<sup>6</sup> bound to see the Same forth coming to the Judge's Order; This is the exact Situation of the Vessell at present under good Care—Its probable She may be Tried in a Month or five Weeks I pray that a righteous Judgment may be Pronounced on her for the honour of the United States. 'Tis a great pity the Captain of the Snow was sent Away—I think you will have time to write me Again before Tryall & hope it will be so. Your design to propose that Congress Should Order the Vessell & Cargo to be sold, and the Proceeds vested in the Publick Funds bearing Interest for the benefit of the Proprietors is very Just. Untill this Matter is determined I am aware of the Consequences and You May depend on my Care, According to the best of my Abilitys. And under the Consultation of M<sup>r</sup> Lowell Whose Character either of the M<sup>r</sup> Adams's will Informe

The Privateer being now here,<sup>7</sup> What is to be done with her? 'Twill be difficult to gett hands M<sup>r</sup> Braxton some time since had thoughts of Selling her—I have Communicated my Sentiments to the Bearer of this Col<sup>o</sup>. Griffin Who you will see having other Buisness with you—

I also Inclose you a Manifest of the Cargo as appears by Translation<sup>8</sup>

I dont Recollect any thing further at Present—therefore Remain [&c.]

John Rowe

L, DNA, PCC, item 44, pp. 33–36 (M247, roll 58). Addressed at foot: "To Rob<sup>t</sup> Morris Esq<sup>r</sup> Philada." Docketed: "Mr. Rowe Nov. 1777./in Answer to M<sup>r</sup> Morris of Oct 27/N 3." The date is supplied by Morris's Memorial to the Continental Congress which was read on 6 Mar. 1778. DNA, PCC, item 44, pp. 49–52 (M247, roll 58).

1. *Nostra Senhora de Carmo e Santo Antonio*.
2. Capt. Joseph Cunningham.
3. Sentence of Denization and Naturalisation, 4 Jan. 1769. DNA, PCC, item 44, pp. 137–48.
4. John Lowell.
5. Memorial to the Massachusetts General Court, 19 Jan. 1778. DNA, PCC, item 44, pp. 39–42.
6. Joseph Webb.
7. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Phoenix*.
8. Manifest of Cargo. DNA, PCC, item 44, pp. 169–70.

BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL H. PARSONS TO NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.

Sir

Maroneck Nov 17th 1777

I have Gen<sup>l</sup> Putnam's Orders to beg you to send immediately to Fairfield or Norwalk the *Spy* & *Schuyler* Arm'd Vessells: as they are wanted on Business of the greatest importance before the End of the Week. A composition made by L<sup>t</sup> Jones<sup>1</sup> of the *Schuyler* to fire buildings is of absolute necessity to be forwarded immediately Your Hum<sup>le</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

S. H. Parsons

Copy, Ct, Jonathan Trumbull Papers, vol. 6, 192a. Addressed: "To Nath<sup>l</sup> Shaw Jun<sup>r</sup> Esq. Copy."

1. John Jones.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR,  
MAJOR GENERAL JOHANN KALB, AND BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Instructions for Major General St Clair, Major General Baron Kalb, Brigadier General Knox.

Gentlemen

You are to proceed with all convenient expedition to Fort Mercer, where—by conferring with Brigadier General Varnum, Commodore Hazlewood and such other Officers as you may think proper to consult—and from your own view of the ground and River you will investigate the following Points.

1. The Practicability of hindering the Enemy from clearing the main Channel of the Chevaux de frise which now obstruct it—without having possession of Mud Island—
2. What farther aid would be required from this Army to effect the purpose abovementioned, supposing it practicable, and how should such aid be disposed—
3. Whether our Fleet will be able to keep the River, in case the Enemy make a lodgement, and establish Batteries on Mud Island—
4. Supposing the Fleet necessitated to retire, whether the Land-force could maintain its present Position independently of it—
5. Whether it be practicable to take or drive away the Enemy's Floating Battery, and if either can be done, whether an obstruction may not be laid in the Channel through which she pass'd, so as to prevent the Passage of any Vessel in future.
6. If the Fleet should be obliged to retire and Fort Mercer be invested by the Enemy, by what means could the Garrison be drawn off, or reinforced if either should be judged necessary—

You will be particular in making my acknowledgments to those Officers and Men who have distinguished themselves in the defence of the Fort, and assure them that I have a high Sense of their gallant Conduct—

This is by no means to be understood Gentlemen as restraining you to the examination only of the particular Points enumerated, which are intended as a memorandum—but you will in conjunction with the Commanding Officers on the Spot, make every such arrangement and alteration as shall appear essential—

Head Quarters [*Whitemarsh, Pa.*] 17<sup>th</sup> Novem  
1777.

(Copy)

Df, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Docketed: "Copy of Instructions/to Major Gen<sup>l</sup>. St Clair/Major Gen<sup>l</sup> Kalb &/Brigad<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Knox./17<sup>th</sup> Novem 1777—."

GENERAL SIR WILLIAM HOWE TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

My Lord

Philadelphia  
the 17<sup>th</sup> of November 1777.

I cannot too highly acknowledge the signal Services the Army has received from the Perseverance and Activity of the Officers and Seamen under your Lordship's Command, since the King's Troops entered Philadelphia. And I shall be happy, by your Lordships Assistance, to have my Sentiments of them made as acceptable and generally known as possible.

But my Thanks are more particularly due to Captain Duncan for his unwearied Attention and Judgement on all Occasions; And to Captain Henry and Lieutenant Botham, for the Gallantry they displayed on the 15<sup>th</sup> Instant in the Reduction of the Enemy's Works on Mud-Island; Which I request your Lordship will be pleased to communicate to those Gentlemen in the most distinguished manner.

In these Acknowledgements I beg to include the Captains and Crews of the Ships in the Eastern Channel, contributing to the Success of the Attack, more immediatly assisted by the well-directed Fire of the *Isis*. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

(Signed) W. Howe

LB, UkLNMM, Cornwallis West Collection, Cornwallis Papers, vol. 2. Addressed flush left below signature line: "The Viscount Howe,/&c: &c: &c:."

CONTINENTAL ARMY AND NAVY PRISONERS TO GENERAL SIR WILLIAM HOWE

Copy.

State House Philadelphia Nov 17. 1777.

To his Excellency S<sup>r</sup> William Howe.

We the Officers of the American Army & Navy confined here having this day received a verbal Message from your Excellency, informing us that you had heard of various Complaints, having been made by us, relating to our treatment, but that those complaints, had been imparted to you in so vague and general a manner, that you was at a loss how to redress them, unless they were specially pointed out; and to that end you desired the same should be done.

At your Excellency's request, as also being strongly impelled thereto through our great Necessity, we beg leave to mention the following particulars.

First. That since our confinement here, although it has sometimes been granted, yet we have been frequently denied, the small priviledge in the open day, of walking

in the enclosed Yard adjoining this House, which Indulgence we are desirous of obtaining, for the sake of Air, Exercise, & the preservation of health; That it is often attended with utmost difficulty, that Wives, can be admitted to speak to their Husbands, Children to their parents, or one Friend or Acquaintance to another; so that to their great anxiety, those just & natural Connections, are almost entirely seperated; That when these extraordinary and as we conceive unnecessary restrictions have been complained of to the Officers of the Guard, we were told by them that they are in consequence of general Orders, which they are obliged literally to comply with.

Secondly. We have been frequently accused during our confinement with holding Correspondence with the American Army, and by letter & otherwise having given them secret Intelligence to the prejudice of the King's Service; which Charge every Officer for himself, respectively doth solemnly declare to be false, and that if there was any just foundation for such Charge, to the end that it might be properly fixed, and that we might not be indiscriminately blamed, we have most earnestly implored, that such Letter or Letters if any there was might be produced, and that a proper hearing concerning the matter might be had which has been refused; and it is a Rule of natural Equity rarely violated even in Turkey to condemn any set of Men without a hearing, We therefore humbly hope, that your Excellency will not suffer us in future to be officiously accused, of any thing of an atrocious or dishonorable nature, without giving us an opportunity of vindicating ourselves.

Thirdly. Our Situation has been truly melancholy and alarming during the whole of our Captivity in regard to provisions, for altho' we cannot justly complain of the quality of what has been served out to us, except once or twice some bad Flour and Bread, yet so great is the deficiency that double the quantity allowed us would not be near enough;—Camp Kettles too about eight, are greatly wanted for the purpose of Cooking, We have near enough but not quite sufficient quantity of Fire Wood, and a few Tools are wanted to size the Wood properly for use.

Fourthly. The Sick are allowed to remain here rather too long; Medicines have been administered to some who as we conjecture by the Coldness of the House at this inclement Season have contracted bad Colds & their health greatly impaired.

Fifthly. Money sent by Flag lost by accident or otherwise, that is to say not so much by one Guinea and five Dollars delivered to L<sup>ts</sup> Morris and Massie as their Letters specify.

Sixthly. We cannot omit mentioning the extraordinary ill Treatment of the Officers of the *Delaware* Frigate after their Surrender they were carried to the provost and near or quite Twenty in one room confined together, without any distinction of Rank, they were not during that time allowed to move out even to ease themselves, & were thus kept confined without Water or provisions & when they applied for redress could receive nothing but vile insulting language, this behavior we doubt not being duly discouraged & discountenanced by your Excellency.

These are the principal causes of complaint which are submitted to the examination of your Excellency; It now remains for us most earnestly to entreat your speedily redressing the same, as also the granting us such further & other relief as you may judge proper, and as the nature & Circumstances of our Case may require

Signed by

O. Towles for himself &  
the other Officers at their request.—

Col. Hanam Militia had a Watch taken from him by the L<sup>t</sup> Dragoons when taken from his House after Battle of Brandywine.—

Copy, UkLPR, Carleton Papers. Docketed: "Copy/Memorial of the prisoners/to/Gen<sup>l</sup> Sir William Howe/State House Philad<sup>a</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>/1777."

BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES M. VARNUM TO GEORGE WASHINGTON

Sir—

Fort Mercer 17th Nov<sup>r</sup> 1. oClk PM, 1777

In Consequence of the Enemy's arm'd Vessells laying at Fort Mifflin, their Provision Vessells pass unmolested up to the Mouth of Schykill, between mud Island and Province Island.—A Considerable Number of Shipping have moved up this Day & anchored off Billingsport.—It is probable they may intend landing the Troops from New York, w<sup>h</sup> in Addition to those already there, (I mean Billingsport) their Force may be such as to put it out of my Power to prevent a Siege.—It is my Opinion, if your Excellency intends taking Possession of Province Island, this Post should be held: If you give up all Ideas of preventing the large Shipping's going up the River, this Post is of no essential Consequence; Batteries along the Shore, between this & Manto Creek, might annoy greatly, or totally prevent the Shipping from raising the Chieavau de Frize, if the Troops besieging should be dislodged.—If your Excellency should think of establishing a strong post at Cooper's Ferry, I imagine all the large Cannon should be removed to Mount Holley, In that Case, the Troops here would be of great Service.—It will require a large Force to keep the Shore so as to play directly upon the Shipping.—Was our Fleet to continue under the Cover of this Place, the Enemy's Shipping would be in a worse Situation; but, as they seem to be upon the wing, the Enemy will soon be able to open Bomb Batteries from Fort Mifflin. This would not be terrible in itself, but connected with an Investiture, would deprive the Garrison of that Cover w<sup>h</sup> might otherwise be derived from the Bank of the River.—Col<sup>o</sup> Greene will write you the Sentiments of the principal Officers of the Garrison, upon their present Situation. Provided the Enemy should attempt crossing Timber and Manto Creek's at the same Time, Woodberry will be a more ineligible Situation than Haddonfield, as it will throw my Troops between the Enemy's Front and Fort Mercer; And prevent that Communication w<sup>h</sup> would be necessary. However, in that Case, I shall act according to immediate Circumstances.—I hope your Excellency's earliest Orders may be given upon these Matters.—It is a great Misfortune, that we have left Fort Mifflin; Nothing but the undaunted Bravery, & persevering Prudence of Major Thayer, prevented a much greater Effusion of Blood, than has taken Place.—The Ground was held 'till the principal Cannode was over, when the greater part of the Garrison were sent off. The Major, with a rear Guard of about forty Men, remained, 'till with amazing Address, he had sent off the most part of the Stores, he then came away. Had the Garrison been bro't away in the Day time, the Loss must have been very great, as the Shipping would have sunk many of the Boats. I mention these Circumstances, in repetition of what was said in my last, as it may be said by some, that the Major continued too long upon the Island.—If that was the Case the Fault was mine, not his.—I can say from my Conscience, I think never did Man behave better.—

I have called for an exact return of the Killed & wounded, w<sup>h</sup> will soon be transmitted; It is not so great as was imagined or expected.—I am [&c.]

J M Varnum.—

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4. Addressed: "His Excellency General Washington/Head Quarters./M<sup>r</sup> Greene bears this, and will pass unmo-/lest—J M Varnum B G<sup>l</sup>—." Docketed: "17<sup>th</sup>: Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777/from/Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnum."

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *EXPERIMENT*, CAPTAIN SIR JAMES WALLACE

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Monday 17<sup>th</sup>

Moored off Billings Fort. in the River Delaware—

AM the Reble Ships & Galleys going up the river. a party of men Emp<sup>d</sup>: Cutting Wood.

Moored Off Billings Fort. in the River Delaware—

Frosty W<sup>r</sup>: Anchored here aNumber of Transports Supply'd the *Pearl* with 40 Barrels of Powder, and 700 of 12 lb Shott. our Boats Emp<sup>d</sup>: Getting the Troops onshore.<sup>1</sup> Received a Longboat load of Wood—

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/331.

<sup>1</sup>These troops were landed at Billingsport. They were part of Maj. Gen. Sir Thomas Wilson's reinforcement recently arrived at Chester. Wilson's troops acted in conjunction with Lord Cornwallis's force marching up the New Jersey shore on Fort Mercer.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PEARL*, CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE

Nov<sup>r</sup>:

Monday 17

At single Anchor off Billingsfort

At 9 AM the Sig<sup>l</sup>: was made on board the *Somerset* for all Lieutenants Anchor'd here a Fleet of Transports with Troops from Chester.<sup>1</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup>. 40 Barrels of Powder from the *Experiment*.

At Single Anchor off Billingsfort

The first & middle parts fresh gales & cloudy, the latter Mod<sup>te</sup>: & Cloudy PM Rec<sup>d</sup>: Gunners Stores from the *Experiment*. At 6 got down topgall<sup>t</sup> yards. Sent all our Boats on board the *Roebuck*. Read the Articles of War & Punish'd James Archard with a doz<sup>n</sup> lashes for disobedience of Orders. Boats employ'd Embarking Troops<sup>2</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/675.

1. These troops had arrived from New York and were under the command of Maj. Gen. Sir Thomas Wilson.

2. These troops, part of Wilson's reinforcement from New York, were landed at Billingsport and acted in conjunction with Lord Cornwallis's force marching up the New Jersey shore on Fort Mercer.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Monday, November 17, 1777

*Resolved*, That Mr. Dana, Mr. Ellery, and Mr. Wood, be appointed members of the Marine Committee, in the room of those from their respective states, who are absent or have leave of absence.

*Resolved*, Three members be elected for the Committee of Appeals, in the room of Mr. President, Mr. J Adams, and Mr. Marchant:

The members chosen, Mr. Harvie, Mr. Dana, and Mr. Ellery.

JCC9: 935–36.



## CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO STEPHEN HOPKINS

Stephen Hopkins Esq<sup>r</sup>

Sir

[York] November 17th 1777

Since our last to you M<sup>r</sup> Ellery handed to us a memorandum from which we have directed such an examination into the various charges made in the Treasury office, and the order drawn in your favour upon which the charges were made against you as has entirely convinced us, that the late State[ment] transmitted to you was as to the 20,000 dollars charged to you the 10th of Feb<sup>y</sup> 1776 as being received towards the building of the Frigates entirely erroneous.<sup>1</sup> This error arose from the short manner in which the charges are made in the Treasury and not reciting the purport of the Orders. By inspecting that Order it appears to have been drawn on the Continental Treasurer and by you received for the use of the Naval Committee who fitted out the Ships of war at Philadelphia. The inclosed Copy of the order of this Committee which is entered upon our Journals will shew you how the mistake is rectified—we are very sorry such a mistake was made, we shall immediately give notice thereof to M<sup>r</sup> Tillinghast and at the same time supply him with a Warrant upon the loan office of the State of Rhode Island to enable him to discharge the balance due the Gentlemen you employed to build the Frigates at Providence—and to supply him with as large a Sum as we drew upon you for in his favour. Their still appears a balance of nine hundred and fifty Dollars in your hands—your memorandum shewn to us by M<sup>r</sup> Ellery suggests that also is a Mistake but we cannot discover it—If you can clearly point it out we shall be ready to make the allowance, otherwise we woud desire you to pay it into the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Tillinghast as Continental Agent for the State of Rhode Island he to be Accountable and his receipt shall be sufficient as also for the further sum of 119 36/90 Dollars due from you to the Naval Committee as appears by their accounts rendered to Congress by M<sup>r</sup> Hewes and referred to this Committee. We are [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, pp. 112–13 (M332, roll 6).

1. Continental Navy frigates *Providence* and *Warren*. For background on this issue see NDAR9: 902, 908.

## VICE ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON TO PHILIP STEPHENS

Sir,

I beg leave to acquaint their Lordships that herewith inclosed I send a duplicate of my last<sup>1</sup> by the *Pallas*, who sailed with the Convoy early in the Morning of the 27<sup>th</sup>: Ult<sup>o</sup>. since which time I have not heard from the Captain, but am Informed by a Gentleman from Bluefields that they did not reach that port untill the 7<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>. after having been in a Violent Gale of Wind, which has very much distressed many of the Convoy some of whom are returned dismasted to this Harbor & many are Cast away on the North side the Island;<sup>2</sup> The *Racehorse* who had under her Convoy several Ships, very narrowly escaped the same Fate owing to the Violence of the Storm and the exceeding bad Weather, she is however arrived, very much shatter'd by her late engagement, I have order'd her defects to be made good and the Sloop to be got ready for Sea as soon as possible

I am sorry to inform their Lordships that notwithstanding the Master Shipwrights utmost endeavours to make His Majesty's Brig *Badger* fit for Sea, he found it imprac-

licable I therefore order'd her to be surveyed and she is reported to me unserviceable in consequence whereof I have thought proper to replace the said Brig by purchasing another, which I signified to their Lordships, was my intention in my last; I have called her the *Badger* and given the Command of her to the Acting Captain Michael John Everitt commander of the former Brig *Badger* which is condemned, and directed him to turn over all his Officers & Men: The Brig is capable of carrying 16 Carriage Guns, was the Rebel privateer that took Frazers Highlanders in the Nantasket Rode,<sup>3</sup> she is only 3 Years Old, very strong Built and her price £1540 Currency of this Island, which Sum I have ordered the Storekeeper to pay and draw Bills on the Navy Board for, I hope she will answer the purpose and that their Lordships will in this Instance approve of my Conduct; I have directed the Master Shipwright to fit her as an armed Vessel as fast as possible that she may proceed to Sea on Service.

I further beg leave to acquaint their Lordships that by a Letter from the Inhabitants of the Bay of Honduras (a Copy of which is enclosed)<sup>4</sup> I am made acquainted that the *Washington* privateer has been there, since His Majesty's Sloop *diligence*, which is not long, and cut out three of their Vessels, for the particulars of which I beg leave to refer their Lordships to that Letter; and submit to their Consideration whether it may not be proper to have an armed Vessel constantly stationed on that Coast during this Rebellion, which can not be affected unless two Vessels are employed, one to relieve the other, as they can not procure any provisions there for their people

I also beg leave to acquaint their Lordships, that in my humble opinion there shou'd also be, two armed Vessels one to relieve the other constantly stationed at Turks Islands to prevent the Rebels having any intercourse with the Inhabitants of those Islands, as many of them pay no regard or obedience to the Kings Agent there or any other Officer but this I must likewise submit to their Lordships Consideration & superior Judgement.

As the *Ostrich* armed Ship is gone to England and as her return to this Station may be uncertain I think it Necessary to purchase an armed Vessel in her Room, which I intend to do and to give M<sup>r</sup> Jordan<sup>5</sup> a Lieutenants Commission to command her, and as I advised their Lordships that I designed to reward him, in this manner, for his gallant behaviour, I hope it will meet their approbation.

I also beg leave to acquaint their Lordships, that the *Daphne* Capt<sup>n</sup>. Chinnery, one of Lord Viscount Howes Squadron, arrived here the 8<sup>th</sup>. Ins<sup>t</sup>. from New York, in want new rigg<sup>s</sup> entirely except the standing & in want of a new suit Sails; The Pintles of her Rudder are defective, and she is in want of a great deal of Work to be done to fit her for Sea, all which I have ordered to be Inspected into and the Necessary repairs to be performed as soon as the Service will admit thereof.

Captain Chinnery brought under his Convoy a Ship Loaded with Provisions for the Government Service, and bound to Pensacola, which Ship he is directed to see safe into that Harbor; She having lost her Foremast in the late Gale of Wind I have directed a new One to be made for her, and I will take particular care that she shall be in such forwardness as not to detain the *daphne* when she may be ready to proceed to Sea & I shall order the StoreKeeper to take proper Bills from the Master for any expence of materials or Workmanship as may be necessary for her equipment

I likewise beg leave to hope that their Lordships will observe that in respect to my directions to order the Convoys, at this Season of the Year, to go through the Gulph, that had the Convoy (which sailed the 27<sup>th</sup>. Ultimo) gone through the Windward pas-

sage, they wou'd have been a great way on their passage in the time they were going to Bluefields only, owing to the favorable Winds that prevail at this time of Year: This the Merchants and Planters of this Island are convinced of and regret that I am under directions to send the Convoys through the Gulph at this Season of the Year

The Squadron under my Comm<sup>d</sup>. continue to be employed as when I wrote their Lordships last, except the following Ships, The *Southampton* and *Lowestoffe* are on a Cruize the *Hornet* is returned from Cape Francois and is ready to proceed again to Sea & I have order'd her and the *diligence* to proceed up the Southside of Hispaniola to meet the Convoy which is daily expected to arrive here. I am [&c.]

*Antelope* port Royal Harbor

Clark Gayton

Jamaica 17<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777

L, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 454–57. Addressed at foot of first page: "Philip Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>." Noted on first page: "17. Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777/Rec<sup>d</sup> 28 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1778/by the *Halifax* packet/Ans<sup>d</sup> 6 Febyr." Docketed: "17: Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777/Adm<sup>t</sup> Gaytons Letter/to M<sup>r</sup> Stephens."

1. See above, Vice Admiral Clark Gayton to Philip Stephens, 25 Oct. 1777.

2. Vice Adm. Gayton had not yet received a letter written by Capt. Rowland Cotton, commander of H.M.S. *Pallas*, on 10 Nov. Out of a convoy that comprised fifteen vessels, only one brig returned to Port Royal. The remainder of the convoy arrived safely at Bluefields. Finding that none of the vessels had suffered severe damage from the storm, Cotton planned to resume the voyage that morning. See Cotton to Gayton, 10 Nov. 1777, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 463–65; and "A List of Ships and Vessels under Convoy of His Majesty's Ship *pallas* Bluefields Jamaica 10<sup>th</sup>: Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777," *ibid.*, 466.

3. Gayton's identification of the purchased brig was incorrect. In June 1776 the Connecticut State Navy brig *Defence* captured in Boston Bay the transports *George* and *Annabella*, which were conveying to Boston Lt. Col. Archibald Campbell and two companies of the 71st Highlanders. See NDAR 5. As of Sept. 1777 the brig *Defence* was moored in Boston, where she was rebuilt as a ship. See NDAR 9: 907, 950.

4. See above, Richard Hoare et al., to Vice Admiral Clark Gayton, 8 Oct. 1777.

5. Charles Jordan, formerly commander of H.M. sloop *Racehorse*.

#### COMTE D'ARBAUD TO GOVERNOR WILLIAM MATHEW BURT

Copie de la Reponse de M. Le Comte D'arbaud, à M. Burt, Sur les deux lettres en datte du 8. et du 10. 9<sup>bre</sup>. 1777.

Monsieur.

[17 Novembre 1777]<sup>1</sup>

J'ai reçu par l'officier que j'avois dépeché à vôtre Excellence les deux Lettres<sup>2</sup> qu'elle lui à remise en reponse à celles que j'avois eû l'honneur de lui ecrire, La premiere relative à l'acte de violence commis sur les côtes d'une des possessions du Roi mon maitre, par une fregate de Sa Majesté Britannique qui hostilement à mis à Terre des Gens à main armés pour poursuivre et se saisir d'une partie d'equipage, soit Blancs; Mulatres, ou Negres, n'importe la couleur ou la Nation, qui avoient atterir avec l'opinion fondée de trouver un azile assés respecté pour n'y être pas poursuivi.

Voila quel est l'objet de ma réclamation auprès de vôtre Excellence, et non celui d'une protection accordée personnellement à un homme Infame, soit Espagnol, ou Corse, pourvû ou non, d'une commission du congrés, consideration qui sont toutes Etrangeres à mon objet qui n'avoit d'autre fin que celle d'obtenir la réparation dûe, d'une voie de fait bien contraire aux égards et au respect egallement dus à Sa Majesté tres chretienne et qui est capable d'alterer la bonne intelligence qui regne entre nos cours respectives.

Je n'aurois jamais pensé qu'une réclamation aussi juste et aussi fondée put occasionner des personnalités aux qu'elles je ne repond pas pour n'alterer en aucune

maniere le respect qui est dû respectivement à nos Places, dont les obligations nous forcent d'entrer dans des détails toujours relatifs aux intérêts des deux Nations, sans que nous dussions jamais nous écarter des égards personnels que ne pouvons jamais perdre de vûe sans nous manquer réciproquement.

Quant à l'autre qui concerne le S<sup>r</sup> Gordon c'est avec regret que j'ai l'honneur d'assurer votre Excellence qu'elle me suppose une conduite et des motifs bien éloignées de mes principes. J'ai donné des ordres, ils ont été respectés. Le S<sup>r</sup> Gordon en a imposé à votre Excellence: la Main forte lui à été donnée, et il à été le maitre de Visiter les Magazins du S<sup>r</sup> D'arbousier les effets de tres peu de valeur qu'il avoit fait arrêter lui ont été offerts quoique envoyés en Don par le capitaine Brown au S<sup>r</sup> D'arbousier qui n'a eû aucune connoissance de la vente de la Cargaison que la cupidité industrieuse de la fraude commune à toutes les Nations, à soustrait aux rêcherches du S<sup>r</sup> Gordon ainsi qu'aux précautions justes et Vigilantes que j'avois prises pour les lui favoriser. Il faut pour faire subir un châtiment constater le delit et trouver le coupable, c'est cequi n'a pas été possible dans l'affaire du S<sup>r</sup> Gordon. Les ordres les plus rigoureux sur la vente des prises ont été donnés dans toutes les parties de mon Gouvernement; il me seroit même facile de prouver à votre Excellence que j'en ai donné de rélatifs à celle de la prise du S<sup>r</sup> Gordon, qui avoient prévenu votre réclamation. La fraude à consommé clandestinement ce que le bon ordre avoit voulu sauver, il en est résulté le dégât et la dépradation de la cargaison dont partie à été jettée à la Mer, sans qu'il soit possible de connoitre les mains dans lesquelles l'autre partie à resté.

Il me seroit encore facile de détromper votre Excellence sur les certitudes qu'elle me montre que le corsaire qui à fait cette prise, est armé par une compagnie composée des S<sup>rs</sup> D'arbousier, Soubies, et autres habitans de la grande terre Isle Guadeloupe. J'ai entre mes mains les preuves les plus authentiques du Contraire, et je les aurois communiquées à votre Excellence, si j'avois trouvé dans sa Correspondance à laquelle les obligations de ma Place me forcent de répondre, les égards et les honnestetés dont nous ne devons n'y l'un n'y l'autre nous écarter. J'ai l'honneur d'être &<sup>a</sup>.

Signé Le C<sup>te</sup> D'arbaud.

pour copier.

D'arbaud

[Translation]

Copy of Comte d'Arbaud's Reply to Mr. Burt's two letters dated 8 and 10 November 1777.

Sir.

[17 November 1777]<sup>1</sup>

I have received, via the officer I had sent to your Excellency, the two letters<sup>2</sup> your Excellency handed to him, in response to those letters I had had the honor of writing to you. The first letter pertains to the act of violence committed on the coasts of one of the possessions of the king, my master, by a frigate of His Britannic Majesty, which with hostile intent put armed men ashore to pursue and seize a part of the crew—whether whites, mulatoes or negroes, neither the color nor the nationality was important—who had gone ashore with the justifiable idea of seeking asylum that would be sufficiently respected so as not to be followed there.

That is the subject of my claim to your Excellency and not for protection personally granted to an infamous man, whether a Spaniard or a Corsican, whether or not provided with a commission of the Congress. These are considerations foreign to my objective, which has no other purpose than to obtain the compensation due for an attack truly contrary to the consideration and respect equally due to His Most Christian Majesty, which is capable of modifying the good relations that exist between our respective courts.

I should never have thought that such a fair and justifiable claim could cause personal remarks to which I do not respond in order not to alter, in any way, the respect due our positions whose responsibilities compel us to enter into details always related to the interests of our two nations, without our ever having to set aside the personal regards that we can never lose sight of without our being disrespectful to each other.

As for the other letter that pertains to Mr. Gordon, it is with regret that I have the honor of assuring your Excellency that he credits me with a conduct and motives far removed from my principles. I have issued orders and they have been respected. Mr. Gordon has imposed on your Excellency; assistance was given to him, and he was enabled to inspect *Sieur d'Arbousier's* warehouses. The items of very little value that the latter had had seized were offered to him although they had been given as a gift by Captain Brown to *Sieur d'Arbousier* who had known nothing about the sale of the cargo which a persistently active desire to defraud, common to all nations, concealed from Mr. Gordon's searches as well as from the just and vigilant measures I had taken to facilitate his searches. In order to inflict a punishment, it is necessary to confirm the violation and to locate the guilty party. This has been impossible in Mr. Gordon's case. The strictest orders relating to the sale of seized property have been issued throughout my government. It would even be easy for me to prove to your Excellency that I gave orders relating to seizure of Mr. Gordon's property, which had anticipated your claim. Fraudulent acts have accomplished clandestinely what good order had tried to save. As a result of these acts the cargo has been damaged, looted, and a portion of it thrown into the sea without it being possible to learn in whose hands the remaining portion was.

It would be even easier for me to enlighten your Excellency on the evidence you have shown me that the privateer making the seizure was equipped with weapons provided by a company composed of *Sieurs d'Arbusier, Soubies* and other inhabitants of Grande Terre, Guadeloupe. I have in my hands the most authentic evidence proving the contrary. I would have forwarded it to your Excellency if I had found in your correspondence—to which the responsibilities of my position force me to respond—the considerations and courtesies of which neither you nor I should lose sight. I have the honor of being, &<sup>a</sup>.

Signed Comte d'arbaud

copy

D'arbaud

Copy, FrPMAE, Arch. dipl., Corr. Pol., Angleterre, vol. 525, 337–38.

1. For the date of this letter, see below, Governor William Mathew Burt to Comte d'Arbaud, 5 Dec. 1777.

2. See above, Governor William Mathew Burt to Comte d'Arbaud, 8 Nov. 1777, 10 Nov. 1777.

November 18

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *MERMAID*, CAPTAIN JAMES HAWKERNov<sup>r</sup> 1777  
Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup>

D<sup>o</sup>. [Sambro' Light House] N<sup>o</sup>. 7° W<sup>t</sup>. Dist<sup>ce</sup>. 76 Leag<sup>s</sup>  
at 2 AM Tack'd Ship. at 8 saw a Sail in y<sup>e</sup> NW. Q<sup>r</sup> at ½ past 9  
handed y<sup>e</sup> M Tops<sup>l</sup>. & Wore Ship; at ½ past 10 set y<sup>e</sup> Forestays<sup>l</sup>. &  
gave Chace; at 11 set Main & foretops<sup>ls</sup>. close Reef'd. At Noon still  
in Chace. Lost a Log and two Lines.—

Sandy Hook N<sup>o</sup>. 87° . . 54' W<sup>t</sup>. Dist<sup>ce</sup>. 127 Leagues  
First part D<sup>o</sup>. W<sup>t</sup>. [light airs & cloudy] y<sup>e</sup> middle & latter more  
Mod<sup>t</sup>. At 1 PM fired several shot at the Chace at ½ past she bro<sup>t</sup>  
too, & proved to be a Rebel privateer Brig call'd the *Active*.<sup>1</sup>  
haul'd the Tops<sup>ls</sup>. haul'd up y<sup>e</sup> Fores<sup>l</sup>. & bro<sup>t</sup>. too. at 4 hoisted out  
our Boat, took out the Prisoners & sent an Officer & People to  
take charge of the Prize at 7 hoisted the Boat in. at 11 made Sail.

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/4260.

1. Massachusetts privateer brigantine *Active*, John Foster Williams, commander, owned by Messrs. Soams, from Boston, on a cruise, taken in latitude 39° . . 52'. Howe's Prize List, 30 Oct. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/488, 485. According to her Continental bond, she was commissioned on 13 Oct. 1777, mounting twelve guns with a crew of seventy seamen, and was owned by Nehemiah Somes, Jacob Williams, and others, of Boston. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 5, 6.

## COLONEL JOHN ALLAN TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

[Extract]

Mechias November 18<sup>th</sup> 1777,—

... Cap<sup>t</sup> Crabtree arrived here Yesterday.<sup>1</sup> He has been to the mouth of S<sup>t</sup> Johns where he found a Truck House Erected, By the Britains under the Care of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Hazen White & Simonds,<sup>2</sup> he Took every thing of that property only, allso all the Indian Pledges he has brot & Deliverd me, Expecting some payment, I cannot say how far this was Legal for a Privetier, But I am Extreemly Glad it was Done, and am sure Crabtree woud not have Done it, if he tho't it not for the Best as he has Acted here with much Honour. . . .

Having received Intelligence that some Provision Vessels & others are Bound Up the Bay of Fundie, the *Meresheete* will Sail to morrow in Company with Cap<sup>t</sup> Crabtree in order to Intersept them,<sup>3</sup> & as it appears that no other but the *Gage* Sloop, or *Loyall Nova Scotia* Schooner,<sup>4</sup> will be their Convoy, I hope to have a Good Acc<sup>t</sup> of them. in the *Meresheete* I shall put Eight or Ten Men of the Troops, which Shall be credited the Military Department. . . .

J. Allan

*Documentary History of the State of Maine (Collections of the Maine Historical Society, 2d Series)*, edited by James P. Baxter, 24 vols. (Portland: The Society, 1869–1916), 15: 285–89.

1. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Harlequin*, Agreen Crabtree, commander.

2. William Hazen, James White, and James Simonds of Halifax.

3. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Marisheete*, Joshua Wing, commander, mounting four carriage guns and eight swivel guns with a crew of twelve seamen, was commissioned on 7 Apr. 1777 for the use of Col. John Allan, Continental Agent for the Eastern Indians. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 6, 335.

4. Nova Scotia Province armed vessels.

“VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [*CONTINENTAL*] NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT”

[*Boston*] Nov<sup>r</sup> 18. 1777:

Voted That an order be drawn on the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. General Warren desiring him to deliver to M<sup>r</sup> Barret Eleven pieces of duck and other materials for making a hundred hammochs.—

Voted That application be made to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Council of the State of Massachusetts bay that they would permit Cap<sup>t</sup> McNeil to inlist as many Foreign Prisoners now on board the Guard ships as are willing to Enter into the Service and such a number of the British Seamen as he shall think proper.—

Voted That a letter be wrote to the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Marine Com<sup>tee</sup>. Informing them of the receipt of their favour of 26 Ult<sup>o</sup> with the Several Resolves of Congress and two warrants on the Loan offices in this State and the State of Rhode Island and to desire their Advice and directions concerning Sundry matters.—

Voted That an order be drawn on the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. General Warren desiring him to deliver the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Thomas Cushing Esq<sup>r</sup> such quantity of Cordage and Sail Cloth as he may require for the purpose of Rigging and Sails for the Continental Ship now building at Salisbury<sup>1</sup>

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

1. Continental Navy frigate *Alliance*.

CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT  
TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup>. Council of the State of Massachusetts bay.—

The Navy Board for the Eastern Department Beg leave to represent That Seamen are much wanted for manning the Continental Ships and particularly the *Boston* now in this Harbour

That they are Informed there are among the Prisoners now here a Number of Swede & Dutch and Some British Seamen who would readily enter the Service if permitted That we conceive it would promote the public Service to permit all the Foreign Seamen and a few of the British to Enter on board the Continental Ship if they incline and therefore propose to the Consideration of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council the Propriety of Granting to the Commander of the *Boston* Liberty to Inlist as many of the Foreign Seamen as shall incline and such a number of the British Seamen as he shall think proper to take<sup>1</sup>—We are [&c.]

Warren

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Deshon

Boston Novem<sup>r</sup> 18. 1777

L, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 168 (Council Papers), 21–21A. Docketed: “Representation of the/Navy Board for the/Eastern Department/Nov<sup>r</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>. 1777/Committed to Hon<sup>t</sup>/Benj: Austin Esq<sup>r</sup>.”

1. Attached note reads: “In Council Nov<sup>r</sup> 25 1777 Read & Ordered that the Prayer & the within Petition be so far Granted that the Commissary of Prisoners be and he hereby is directed to permit William White a Virginian and Menisi Martini a Frenchmen two Sailors now on Board the Guard Ship *Rising Empire* to inlist on Board the Continental Frigate *Boston* Hector McNeil Esq<sup>r</sup> Commander if they should consent thereto and no Others Jn<sup>o</sup> Avery D<sup>r</sup> Sec<sup>o</sup>.”

## MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War Boston Nov<sup>r</sup>. 18<sup>th</sup>. 1777—

Order'd, That the Commissary Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Doble for the Prison Ship *Adams* such Articles as are necessary for the support of the Prisoners on board said Ship, viz: such Articles as other Prison Ships are generally supplied with—as Wood, Candles &c. at the rate of 3 lb Candles p<sup>r</sup> Week. . . .

Order'd, That the Com<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Harraden for Cap<sup>t</sup> Samson one Cask Raisins for Surgeons use on board Brig<sup>t</sup> *Hazard*—

Order'd, That Com<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Harraden One Cask Raisins for the use of the Surgeon on b<sup>d</sup> Brig<sup>t</sup> *Tyrannicide*. . . .

Order'd, That the Com<sup>y</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> deliver Cap<sup>t</sup> Harraden Four Quarters Fresh Beef, for the Brig<sup>t</sup> *Tyrannicide*—

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 93–94.

MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR TO  
JOSEPH GARDOQUI & SONS

Gentlemen

War Office Boston Nov<sup>r</sup>. 18<sup>th</sup> 1777

We have ordered two State armed Brigs to Cruize on the Coast of Spain and Portugal and send in any Cargoes of Fish & Oyl they may be so fortunate as to Capture to your address. Whether they do or do not and go into your Port to refit please to supply them with necesaries and also ship by them agreeable to the inclosed Mem<sup>o</sup>. or in proportion as they can take them in and we will be carefull to make you the speediest remittances possible. Cloathing and Arms will keep us independent and able to make our Trade an acquisition

Have taken the Liberty to give you a Letter of Credit for Capt<sup>n</sup>. Simeon Sampson & Capt<sup>n</sup>. Jon<sup>a</sup>. Harreden £100 St<sup>g</sup>—

Memorandum of Sundrys desired to be shipt by Mess<sup>rs</sup>. J. Gardoque & Sons If Capt<sup>n</sup>. Sampson applies for them or in proportion as Capt<sup>n</sup>. Sampson can take them in—

Ballast with Bar Iron

2000 Blankets 3 point

200 peices Ravens Duck or Russia Flatts

100 peices Russia or Holland Duck

100 peices Blue Cloth such as cost in England 4/ 7<sup>th</sup> yard.  
a few peices Red

100 peices full yard wide Coarse Linnen cost 1/2 to 1/6

2000 pair Large stout Shoes

2000 pair Stockings

Copies of the above given to Capt<sup>n</sup>. Sampson & Harreden for Bilboa Yours'

by ord<sup>r</sup> the Board

Sam<sup>l</sup>. P. Savage Pres<sup>t</sup>

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 151 (Massachusetts Board of War Letters), 134. Addressed: "Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Joseph Guardoqui/& Sons—."



## MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR TO MORRIS, PLIARNE, PENET &amp; CO.

Gentlemen

War Office Boston Nov<sup>r</sup>. 18<sup>th</sup>. 1777

In Case Capt<sup>n</sup>. Sampson calls upon you we should be glad you would supply him with Necessary to refit his Brig. And if he can take them in ship us agreeable to Contract the articles in the Mem<sup>o</sup>: inclosed in proportion as he can take them in

Have taken the Liberty to give a Letter of Credit to you for Capt<sup>n</sup>. Simeon Sampson and Capt<sup>n</sup>. Jon<sup>a</sup>. Harreden £100 St<sup>g</sup>—

Memorandum of Sundrys desired to be shipt by Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Morris Pliarne P & Co.<sup>1</sup> In Case Capt<sup>n</sup>. Sampson applies for them or in proportion as Capt<sup>n</sup>. Sampson can take them in—

## Ballast with Iron

50 Chests new Effective Soldiers fire Arms with long Bayonetts those from Bourdeaux not fit for Service or Parade—

20 Bales Blue }  
5 D<sup>o</sup>. Red } Cloth 7. to 8 Livres <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> yard

2000 pair Stout largest sized Shoes

2000 pair Hose

200 p<sup>s</sup>. Ravens Duck

2000 Blanketts 3 point

100 peices yard wide Linnen at 30 Sous <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> Ell

20 peices d<sup>o</sup>. d<sup>o</sup>. at 3 Livres <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> Ell—

Copies of the above was given to Capt<sup>n</sup>. Sampson & Harreden for Nantz & Bourdeaux We are [&c.]

By order of y<sup>e</sup> Board

Sam<sup>l</sup>. Phips Savage President

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 151 (Massachusetts Board of War Letters), 133. Another copy dated 17 Nov. is in M-Ar, vol. 205 (2d ser., Revolution Letters), 312.

1. Morris, Pliarne, Penet and Co.

## COMMODORE WILLIAM HOTHAM TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

Copy.

My Lord,

Preston Off New York—

18<sup>th</sup>. November 1777.

The late turbulent Weather has been so much against the different Convoys joining You, that I can only hope the Want of them will not have added to the Inconvenience of the Delay; but on the contrary that the *Thames* not having been able to clear the Hook before the last Gale came on, may be reckoned a lucky Circumstance, as the total Dispersion of her Convoy must probably have been the Consequence had they got to Sea; As it is, many of them from various Disasters are returned from the Hook, and I am sorry that the *Manners* Brig, mentioned in my former Letter to have had the Slops and Bedding onboard should be amongst the Number. Her wants, and most of the others are, however, again made good, and the greatest part (if not all) of them accompany the *Dispatch*, which brings this Letter.

All Accounts agree that the Enemy are in Force in the Neighbourhood of Mari-neck and Rye; and that they intend to establish a Post as near Hell-Gate as possible,

in order to destroy the Navigation of the Sound, as well as to command a Landing upon Long-Island; For which purpose they are said to have a Number of Boats at Stamford and Horse-Neck, and by every Intelligence their Intentions are bent this Way: I have therefore ordered all the small Armed Vessels which can be spared from other Services into the Sound with particular Directions that they may be constantly kept moving whenever the Weather will permit, as being the surest Means to discover, as well as to prevent, any intended Mischief. The Western part of it is more particularly directed to be attended to; as at this Season of the Year not much is to be apprehended to the Eastward of Huntingdon. And as Long Island is generally supposed to be their Object, Sir Henry Clinton has directed some additional Works to be thrown up, and the old Ones to be repaired at Brooklyn, which Precaution has induced me to put the Stores intended for Rhode-Island onboard the *Buffalo* rather than the *Elephant*, as the latter will then contain the greatest part of what remains, and of course secure them more effectually than by placing them in the Store-Houses onshore, at least 'till all is quiet. The idea of an Attack has hitherto prevented Major General Robertson<sup>1</sup> from embarking for Rhode-Island.

A Letter addressed to your Lordship from the Rebel Governor Trumbull of the State of Connecticut, proposes the Exchange of Captain Judd, late of the *Antelope*, who was a passenger and taken prisoner in the *Weymouth* Packet, for M<sup>r</sup> Manly of the *Hancock*; If you would wish any Answer to be given to it, your Lordship will please to honor me with your Commands on that Head.

Inclosed is an Extract of a letter from Captain Browne of the *Scorpion* relating to his Gunner. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

(Signed) W Hotham.

P.S. If there should be any Vessels still remaining after the *Dispatch* is gone; they will be sent under Convoy of the *Galatea*, who will otherwise proceed alone to receive your Lordship's orders.

Copy, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 109–10. Addressed: "The Viscount Howe." Endorsed: "4 In Lord Howe's N<sup>o</sup> 47." Docketed: "Copy./Letter from the Commodore/Hotham to the Viscount Howe./Dated Nov<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup>. 1777."

1. Maj. Gen. James Robertson.

#### VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE, PUBLIC ORDERS

Public Orders.

*Eagle* Delaware November the 18<sup>th</sup>: 1777.

The Admiral having received a Letter from Sir William Howe,<sup>1</sup> expressing his Sense of the late meritorious Services of the Officers and Seamen of the Fleet; He judges the General's Sentiments will be most acceptably communicated by given the annexed Copy of his Letter: Which, with the Admirals Opinion on the Subject of it,<sup>2</sup> is desired to be made public in the different Ships.

L, UKLNM, Cornwallis West Collection, Cornwallis Papers, vol. 2. Docketed: "[*illeg.*]/Copy Gen Howe's letter/expressing his thanks/& &c. Nov<sup>r</sup> 18 1777/E<sup>d</sup>."

1. 17 Nov., above.

2. Howe's opinion appended below these public orders and a copy of Sir William's letter to him of 18 Nov. reads: "The Admiral entertaining the same Sense of the zealous and spirited Conduct of the Officers and Seamen of the Ships of War and Transports on the same Occasion, will be equally happy in every Opportunity of doing Justice to their meritorious Services."

MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR, MAJOR GENERAL JOHANN KALB, AND  
BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX TO COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD

Fort Mercer  $\frac{1}{2}$  past Nine OClock November 18. 1777

In consequence of his Excellency Gen. Washingtons orders to us<sup>1</sup> to inquire in conjunction with Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnum & the officers of Fort Mercer & of the fleet, into the practicability of defending the Chevaux de frize & preventing the Enemy from raising them and its being the unanimously opinion of the Officers and of the Commodore & Cap<sup>t</sup> Robeson (the eldest continental officer in the Navy) that the fleet can be of no service when Batteries are erected on Mud Island in the defence of either of the River or Fort We recommend it to the Commodore, with the first favourable Wind to attempt passing up the River past the City of Philad<sup>a</sup> to such place as he judge proper endeavouring in his way to destroy the *Delaware* Frigate by the Fire Ships

Arth St. Clair Maj Gen

Signed Baron De Kalb Maj Gen

H Knox B G Artillery—

Copy, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Addressed: "To Commodore/Hazelwood."

1. George Washington to Major General Arthur St. Clair et al., 17 Nov., above.

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SHIP *VIGILANT*;  
COMMANDER JOHN HENRY

1777 Nov<sup>r</sup>  
Tuesd<sup>y</sup> 18

At Anchor before Mud Fort

Employed as before, rec<sup>d</sup>. on board 2 of the *Eagles* lower Deck Guns from a Battery on Province Island.—<sup>1</sup>

D<sup>o</sup>

Mod<sup>o</sup> and clear Weather Carpenters employed on the Shott holes and Seamen on the Rigging, PM rec<sup>d</sup>. 4 more of the *Eagles* Lower Deck Guns from the Shore.—

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/1037.

1. Carpenters Island.

DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[*Mud Island, Pa.*]

November 18th.—I went on command to Mud Island. I got two 18-prs. mounted on our new battery. Two 32-prs. are to be put on this battery also. The rebel vessels, except the galleys, are moved from Red Bank and gone near to Gloucester Point. The galleys this afternoon were in motion; we expected them down to the fort. The reinforcements from New York are landed on the Jersey's, and have been joined by a large detachment from our army; their intention is to invest Red Bank; Lord Cornwallis commands.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 213.

MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ROEBUCK*, CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777                      At Anchor [aBreast the Fort<sup>1</sup>]  
 Tuesday 18<sup>th</sup>                7 AM up Top Gall<sup>t</sup> Masts 8 moderate and fair sent the Boats to  
                                  Land Troops<sup>2</sup> 10 Some Troops landed a little below Billings Port  
                                  D<sup>o</sup>.  
                                  Moderate Weather Employ'd in Landing Troops &c

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1964.

1. Billingsport.

2. Lord Cornwallis's troops who were embarked at Chester and landed at Billingsport. The British general then marched his force up the New Jersey shore on Fort Mercer.

## JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

[York] Tuesday, November 18, 1777

*Ordered*, That a warrant issue on Josiah Clarke, Esq<sup>r</sup> commissioner of the loan office for the State of Rhode Island, in favour of the Marine Committee, for 20,950 dollars, to enable Daniel Tillinghast, Esq<sup>r</sup> to pay a balance due to the commissioners who built the frigates;<sup>1</sup> the said committee to be accountable:

JCC 9: 937.

1. Continental Navy frigates *Providence* and *Warren*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *APOLLO*, CAPTAIN PHILEMON POWNOLL

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777                      Moor'd off Chester in the Delaware.  
 Tuesday 18                7 AM a Number of our Troops arrived at Chester from Philadel-  
                                  phia;<sup>1</sup> the Sloops & Schooners haul'd alongside the Wharf at  
                                  Chester & took in the Horses & Baggage; our Sig for aboat.  
                                  Moor'd off Chester in the Delaware.  
                                  D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> [Fresh Breezes and Cloudy] the Troops embarking in  
                                  flatt Boats to go up the River to Billingfort.

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/52.

1. This force was under the command of Lord Cornwallis. After they had been landed at Billingsport they were to march up the New Jersey shore on Fort Mercer.

*THE GAZETTE OF THE STATE OF SOUTH-CAROLINA TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 18, 1777*

Charles-Town, Nov. 18.

A letter from Georgia advises, that on the 23d ult. the Pilot-Boat at Sunbury (lately the *Cotesworth-Pinckney* privateer of this port, and then commanded by Captain William Rankin, so well known here as not to need describing) was carried off from thence, to St. Augustine; and that on the 30th, the same boat returned to Cockspur, and took the *Savannah* pilot-boat upon the Bar, with Mr. Adams the pilot on board, and carried both off—As both these vessels are said to have appeared off Port Royal Bar last week,<sup>1</sup> it may not be amiss (to prevent strangers being decoyed) to give

a description of the latter, viz. She had a figure head, a small round house, railed Bars, remarkably taunt masts, her bottom beam topt with white lead, her sides payed with lamp-black down to her bends, a new head to her mainsail, and jib stept from the head to the foot with new stuff. . . .

A letter of mark sloop is just returned from Hispaniola, which, on the 7th ult. in concert with another sloop not yet arrived, made prize of the sloop *Betsey* (James Keogh late master) from the Musquito Shore bound for Jamaica.

1. According to a 6 Nov. newspaper account, "a Brig. of 16 Guns, accompanied by two armed Pilotboats, one Virginia built, the other smaller and lately belonging to Georgia, sailed not long since on a Cruize from East-Florida." *South-Carolina and American General Gazette*, 6 Nov. 1777.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *HORNET*, COMMANDER ROBERT HASWELL

Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777

Moor'd in Port Royal Harbour

Tuesday 18

D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> [Mod<sup>t</sup> & fair] Unmoord. *Delaware* Brig came in prize to the *Hornet*.<sup>1</sup> Open'd a Cask Beef 56 p<sup>s</sup> short 1 p<sup>ce</sup>.

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/459.

1. The brig *Delaware*, Kirby, master, from Philadelphia, carried salt, brandy, &c. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UkLPR, Adm. 1/240, 505.

#### MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *PALLAS*, CAPTAIN ROWLAND COTTON

November 1777

Jamaica S<sup>o</sup>. 43°: 8' E<sup>t</sup>. 156 Leag<sup>s</sup>.

Tuesday 18.

Allow'd 19 Miles N<sup>o</sup> for Currentt.

at 5 PM. [AM] D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> [Moderate and Cloudy] at 6 Set the M<sup>n</sup>. Sail ½ p<sup>t</sup>. Set the M. T. M. Staysail at 8 Saw a Strange Sail in Sight in the NW Q<sup>r</sup>. *Bute* and Convoy in C<sup>o</sup> saw y<sup>c</sup>. Convoy a head and a Schooner to win<sup>d</sup> hoist her Colours ½ p<sup>t</sup> wore Ship brought too M. T. S to the Mast. and the Signall for the Convoy to Come into our wake which the *Bute* repeated Sounded 95 fam<sup>s</sup>. no ground fired 3 Shott at the Convoy to windw<sup>d</sup>. [to] bear down to us. at 9 out 2<sup>d</sup>. reefs TS and made sail fired a shott at a sail ahead ½ p<sup>t</sup>. Spoke a Spanish Polacca bound to the Havannah TK Ship and Stood into to the Fleet at 10 Saw two of the Convoy fire at a Strange Schooner that was in the fleet Fired a Shott at the Schooner and brought her too ½ p<sup>t</sup> wore Ship and Brought too M. T. S to the Mast, hoisted out the longboat and Sent a Lieu<sup>t</sup> on board her found her to be from Mobile bound to Cork and had been taken by an American privateer 3 weeks before loaded with lumber. took out of her the Ammerican prize Master and 2 men being all the Americans on board her—and Gave the former mate of her the Charge to Keep us Company thro the Gulph and afterwards to Sail her to S<sup>t</sup> Augustine

[at Noon] Jamaica S<sup>o</sup>. 39: 55. E 141 Lg<sup>s</sup>.

Moderate breezes and Cloudy ½ p<sup>t</sup>. 2 hawled up the main Sail ½ p<sup>t</sup>. 3 hawled up the Foresail D<sup>o</sup>. *Bute* and Convoy in C<sup>o</sup> ½ p<sup>t</sup>.

5 Set the foresail at 6 *Bute* and Convoy in Company Close reef<sup>d</sup>  
 the Fore Topsail at 9 Set the main Sail at 10 Saw a Strange Sail  
 on the w<sup>r</sup> Bow Standing to the Norw<sup>d</sup> Fired 3 Shott at her but  
 She Stood on and paid no attention to us ½ p<sup>t</sup> 10 hawled up  
 the mainsail

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1900.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *WINCHELSEA*, CAPTAIN NATHANIEL BATEMAN

November 1777  
 Tuesday

18<sup>th</sup> The Mount E ½ S 6 Leagues Cape Francois WBS 5  
 Leagues

Fresh Breezes & Clear, ½ past 2 AM saw a sail to the Northward,  
 gave Chace, out Boat, & sent her onboard, found she was a  
 Schooner from Virginia, for Cape Francois<sup>1</sup> left a Petty Officer  
 & 3 Men onboard, & brought 5 men out of the prize, in Boat,  
 Veer'd Ship, & made sail; at 4 the Mount ESE 7 Leagues, at 6 the  
 Mount East four Leagues, the Cape SW 8 Leagues, in 2<sup>nd</sup> reef of  
 the Main & Foretopsail, handed the Mizzen topsail, & wore ship,  
 at 11 set the Mizzen topsail,

[at Noon] The Mount SSE 8 Leagues

at 1 PM Tk<sup>d</sup> at 3 the Prize in Company, at 6 out 2<sup>nd</sup> reef of the Top-  
 sails, at 7 Tk<sup>d</sup>, at 8 Cape Francois SSW 7 or 8 Leagues, the Mount  
 SE 6 Leagues, heard the report of several Guns to the Eastward.

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/1067.

1. Schooner *Dorothy*, laden with tobacco and staves. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778,  
 UklPR, Adm. 1/240, 505.

November 19

"VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [*CONTINENTAL*] NAVY BOARD  
 OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT"

[*Boston*] November 19. 1777

Voted That a Letter be wrote to Nathan<sup>l</sup> Shaw Esq<sup>r</sup> informing that this Board  
 are determined at all events to have the Ship *Trumball* brought round to New Lon-  
 don and to acquaint him that this Board expect that he provide provisions and Stores  
 of every kind necessary to fit her for a Cruise and that if he stands in need of Salt this  
 Board are ready to Supply him with it

Voted that a permit be granted to James Bowdoin Esq<sup>r</sup> who is a Friend to Amer-  
 ica & its Cause and intrusted with dispatches of public Concern to the Continent to  
 pass thro<sup>h</sup> the Several Towns and places without any hindrance or detention

Voted That Cap<sup>t</sup> Isaac Phillips's account for Lumber and other articles purchased  
 for this board amounting to £133.9.1 be paid—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT TO NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.

Navy Board Eastern Department

Boston Novem<sup>r</sup> 19. 1777

Sir

This Board are determined at all Events to have the Ship *Trumbull* brought round to New London and expect that you being Continental Agent for that place will provide provisions & Stores of every kind necessary to fit her for a Cruise if you stand in need of Salt for putting up Provisions you may have such quantity as you have Occasion for by Applying to this Board the Salt is in this Town of Course must be carted to your place if wanted you will send as many Teams as you think proper and direct to the Continental Navy Board Eastern Department Boston we are [&c.]

J Warren

Jn<sup>o</sup>. Deshon

L, CtY, Shaw Papers, No. 8593. Addressed at the foot of the page: "Nath<sup>l</sup>. Shaw jun<sup>r</sup> Esq<sup>r</sup>." Docketed: "Mess Deshon & Warren/Letter/Nov<sup>r</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 1777/Supply ship/*Trumbull*."

RHODE ISLAND COUNCIL OF WAR TO REAR ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER

State of Rhode Island &c. In Council of War

Sir,

Providence Novem<sup>r</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>. 1777

His Excellency the Governor being out of Town we are to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letters of the 13<sup>th</sup>. and 16<sup>th</sup>. Current.

Since the Governor's Letters to you of y<sup>e</sup>. 29<sup>th</sup>. ult<sup>o</sup>. and 10<sup>th</sup>. instant, William Langford whom he proposed as an Exchange for one of the Midshipman of the *Syren* hath been discharged and Returned; and David Earl we are informed is dead. We now send you in the Cartel under the Direction of Lieut. Brown Seventy Prisoners and inclose a List of their Names.<sup>1</sup>

Samuel Buffum a young Man hath been several Months confined in the Gaol at Newport. His Friends inform us that General Pigot will give him in Exchange for any able bodied Soldier or Seaman. We beg the Favor of you to apply for and send him in Return for One of those now sent you.

M<sup>r</sup> Vaughan acting Lieut. of the *Syren*<sup>2</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Backhouse the Purser<sup>3</sup> we propose to give in Exchange for Adam W. Thaxter and Esek Hopkins jun<sup>r</sup> who were acting Lieutenants of the Sloop *Providence*<sup>4</sup> and are now Prisoners at Halifax. Upon your undertaking to procure them we will immediately send you M<sup>r</sup> Vaughan and M<sup>r</sup> Backhouse.

We inclose you a List of the Prisoners belonging to this State whom we expect to receive in Exchange;<sup>5</sup> and have no Doubt you will take the proper Steps for discharging them. Those who are at Halifax, if discharged there, may meet with great Difficulty in getting home. We would therefore be glad they may be sent to Boston or brought to Newport.

Besides the Prisoners belonging to this State we have made a List of all those now on board the Prison-Ship who appear by your List to have been taken in armed Vessels. Should you send us the Officers and Prize Masters of the Privateers we will give in Exchange for them the Warrant and petty Officers of the *Syren*. The Remainder of these Prisoners excepting the Captain we will send to you immediately in Case you

will undertake to return us such Persons of equal Rank as shall hereafter fall into your Hands whom we shall write for—I am Sir, by order and in Behalf of the Council [&c.]

S. Hopkins Chairman

The Foregoing is a Copy of a Letter to Sir Peter Parker. Nov<sup>r</sup>: 19<sup>th</sup>: 1777—There are but 70 Prisoners sent the Vessel being insufficient to carry more—

Copy, R-Ar, Letters from the Governor (1768–1777), vol. 2, 175. Addressed at foot of first page: “Sr. Peter Parker.” Docketed: “Gov. Cooke to S<sup>r</sup> Pet[er] Parker/Nov<sup>r</sup>: 19<sup>th</sup>: 1777.”

1. The list of prisoners sent on 19 Nov. and the list of those received on 22 Nov. by John Read, Commissary of Prisoners at Newport, are in R-Ar, Council of War Papers: Exchange of Prisoners & Miscellaneous Papers (1775–1781), 116.

2. Acting Lt. Charles Vaughan, R.N.

3. Purser Richard Backhouse.

4. Continental Navy sloop *Providence*.

5. This list is in R-Ar, Council of War Papers: Exchange of Prisoners & Miscellaneous Papers (1775–1781), 115.

NATHANIEL SHAW, JR. TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT

To the Continental Navy Board  
Eastern Department at Boston

New London Dec<sup>r</sup>: 19 1777

I Rec<sup>d</sup> yours of y<sup>e</sup> 19th Ult<sup>o</sup>. and shall endeavour as far as I can to supply Capt Saltonstall with such stores as he may want for the Ship *Trumbull*, but at the same time must observe to you that almost every Article necessary for fitting out an Arm'd Vessel are extremely Scarce and very difficult to be obtained for the Money, but as there is no prospect of getting the Ship out this Season, shall be more at leisure to procure them.—Capt Saltonstall calls on me for Money to pay his People & for other necessary disbursements, beg I may be informed where I am to apply for it I am [&c.]

LB, CtY, Shaw Papers, Letter Book.



DIVISION OF PRIZE MONEY BETWEEN THE CONNECTICUT PRIVATEER *AMERICAN REVENUE* AND THE RHODE ISLAND PRIVATEER *UNITED STATES*

[*New London, ca. 19 November 1777*]<sup>1</sup>

Briggant <sup>ns</sup> <sup>2</sup> Cargoe in Boston	13342		
Schooners <sup>3</sup> Cargoe in Bedford	<u>17437</u>		
	30779		
N Shaw Jun <sup>r</sup> as Agent for the <i>American Revenue</i> <sup>4</sup> is to Receive } on Acco <sup>tt</sup> of the Sloop $\frac{1}{2}$ of one half			9235
for the Brigg <sup>tns</sup> Cargoe for the Peoples $\frac{1}{2}$ as 70 to 38		4324	
for the Schooners Cargoe for the People $\frac{1}{2}$ as 68 to 38		<u>5593</u>	<u>9917</u>
			19152
Nathan Millir as Agent for the <i>United States</i> <sup>5</sup> is to } Receive on Acco <sup>tt</sup> of the Sloop $\frac{1}{2}$ of one half		6154	
for the People of the Brigg <sup>tns</sup> Cargoe $\frac{1}{2}$ as 38 to 70		2347	
for the Schooner $\frac{1}{2}$ as 38 to 68		<u>3125</u>	<u>11626</u>
			30778
Nathan Millir as Agent—C <sup>r</sup>			
By y <sup>e</sup> Proportion of the two Cargoes	11626		
D <sup>r</sup> To Rum Rec <sup>d</sup> in Boston	4950		
To Rum Rec <sup>d</sup> in Bedford	<u>5715</u>	10665	
due N Millir		00961	
Nathl Shaw Jun <sup>r</sup> as Agent C <sup>r</sup>			
By y <sup>e</sup> Proportion of y <sup>e</sup> two Cargoes		19152	
By so much D <sup>r</sup> Nathan Millir	<u>961</u>	20113	
To Rum Rec <sup>d</sup> in Boston	8392		
To Rum Rec <sup>d</sup> in Bedford	<u>11722</u>	20114	

19 NOVEMBER 1777

DIVISION OF PRIZE MONEY BETWEEN THE CONNECTICUT PRIVATEER *AMERICAN REVENUE* AND THE  
RHODE ISLAND PRIVATEER *UNITED STATES*—*Continued*

[Notations on verso]

Cargoe in Boston	13342 <sup>6</sup>			
Millir Rec <sup>d</sup> .	4950		Millir Rec <sup>d</sup> . 54 hds—	5715 <sup>7</sup>
Shaw Rec <sup>d</sup> .	<u>8392</u>		Shaw Rec <sup>d</sup> . 107—	<u>11723</u>
	13342			17437
<i>Revenue</i> to Receive	4003			
70 People.....	<u>4324</u>	8327		
<i>United States</i> to Receive	2668			
38 People to Receive	<u>2347</u>	5015		
Brigg <sup>ns</sup> Cargoe		<u>13342</u>		
<i>Revenue</i> to Receive .....		5232		
68 People to Receive .....		<u>5593</u>	10825	
<i>United States</i> to Receive.....		3486		
38 People to Receive .....		<u>3125</u>	<u>6611</u>	17436
<i>Revenue</i> had 63 Men to Share in the Ship <sup>8</sup>				
D <sup>o</sup> ..... 68 to Share y <sup>e</sup> Schooner				
D <sup>o</sup> ..... 70 to Share y <sup>e</sup> Brigg				

Df, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Letters and Papers, packet 78, no. 4551.

1. Date is approximate. On 19 Nov. Nathan Miller of Warren, R.I., agent for the Rhode Island privateer sloop *United States*, requested Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., to settle the accounts for three prizes, the brigantine *Mary*, schooner *Nancy*, and ship *Rebecca*, taken on her joint cruise with the Connecticut privateer sloop *American Revenue*. Nathan Miller to Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., 19 Nov. 1777, *ibid.*, packet 78, no. 4552.

2. Brigantine *Mary*.

3. Schooner *Nancy*.

4. Connecticut privateer *American Revenue*, Samuel Champlin, Jr., commander, of 12 guns.

5. Rhode Island privateer sloop *United States*, Benjamin Pearce, commander, of 8 guns.

6. Of brigantine *Mary*.

7. Schooner *Nancy*'s cargo in Bedford.

8. Ship *Rebecca*.

NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.'S ACCOUNT AGAINST THE  
CONTINENTAL NAVY SLOOP *SCHUYLER*

1777	<u>The Sloop <i>Schuyler</i> Cap<sup>t</sup> Kerr<sup>1</sup></u>	D.
Nov <sup>r</sup>	To pd Cap <sup>t</sup> Kerrs Order to Rich <sup>d</sup> Stewart	£7. 13. .0
19	To Cash advanced Cap <sup>t</sup> Kerr	15. .0. .0
	To pd John Wards Bill Cooper	2. .0. .0
	To Warfage of the Sloop from 14th Sep <sup>r</sup> } to the 24th Nov <sup>r</sup> 62 Days @ 2/. }	6. .4. .0
	To Storage of Sails Stores & <sup>c</sup>	6. .0. .0
	To pd a Number of Hands to fitt her	16. .5. .0
	To 2 Gal Rum for ditto @ 60/	6. .0. .0
	To 3 barrels Beef £9	27. .0. .0
	To 2 barrels Pork £12	24. .0. .0
	To 3 Teirces Bread 6 <sup>ct</sup> . .0. .0 <sup>lb</sup> [ @ ] 60/	18. .0. .0
	To 23 Gal Rum 60/	69. .0. .0
	To 20 lb Sugar 5/	5. .0. .0
	To 8 lb Coffee @ 7/, half Cord wood 30/	4. .6. .0
	To 60 feet Oars 30/, 1 Ax 12/	2. .2. .0
	To 12 lb Candles 2/	1. .4. .0
	To 1½ C <sup>t</sup> pump Nails 3/,	0. .3. .0
	To 2 Small Mugs 2/, 2 porrengers 3/	0. .5. .0
	To 1 Small Stove	6. .0. .0
	To Joshua Starrs Bill	0. .9. .0
	To James Tilleys ditto	- . - . -
	To 5½ Gal Rum @ 60/	16. 10. .0
	To pd Silas Mixson his Wages from } 25th Nov <sup>r</sup> to 22 <sup>d</sup> Dec <sup>r</sup> }	3. 12. .0
	To y <sup>e</sup> ballance of Cap <sup>t</sup> Kerrs Acco <sup>t</sup>	10. .0. .0
	To pd John Tinker Pilot Wages	12. .6. .0
	To pd Ja <sup>s</sup> Lampheire ditto	49. .0. .0
	To pd Ja <sup>s</sup> Latham's d <sup>o</sup>	49. .0. .0
	To pd Ed Hallam for 108½ lb beef @/10 <sup>d</sup>	4. 10. .5
	To pay the other seamen as <sup>ᵀ</sup> Acc <sup>t</sup>	45. .8. .4
		£396. 17. .9
	To my Commiss <sup>n</sup> . on ditto @ 5 PC <sup>t</sup>	19. 16. .10½
		£416. 14. . 7½

D, CtY, Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw Letters and Papers, Ledger Book 39 (1776–78), 41.

1. Lt. John Kerr, Continental Navy.

AUGUSTIN LAWRENCE & SAMUEL TUDER TO BARNABAS DEANE

Sir

Poughkeepsie Nov<sup>r</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>. 1777

We are desired to call on you for the amount of the Riging Supplied the Ship *Trumbull*, in order to Settle the Ships Accounts, by M<sup>r</sup> Moses Smith we have sent the

account with an order for the Sum, which hope you will pay as we are much in want of the Money—We are [&c.]

Lawrence & Tudor

63. 1. 12<sup>b</sup>—@ £15—£950. 7. 1 NY<sup>k</sup>. Cu<sup>r</sup>.

C<sup>t</sup> Q<sup>r</sup> L<sup>b</sup>

119: 0 : 25 of Cordage from M<sup>r</sup> Ivers <sup>1</sup> @ £8.10 L M<sup>r</sup> £1013:7:6 he was p<sup>d</sup>. for Coming to Middletown & Laying the Cobb <sup>2</sup>

L, CtHi, Barnabas Deane Papers, Box 384. Addressed: "To/ Barnabus Dean Esq<sup>r</sup>/at/Wethersfield." Docketed: "Lawrence & Tudor/Nov<sup>r</sup>: 19<sup>th</sup>. 1777."

1. See NDAR 7: 253.

2. A cob is a breakwater or dock made of piles and timber, filled in with rocks.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COMMODORE JOHN HAZELWOOD

Sir

Head Quarters [*Whitemarsh, Pa.*] Nov<sup>r</sup>: 19<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I am favor'd with yours of 15<sup>th</sup>. Instant covering the Resolution of a Council of War held the preceding day upon the Subject of my Letter of the 13<sup>th</sup>—<sup>1</sup>

The General Officers <sup>2</sup> who have been sent from here to Examine into & determine upon the Measures to be adopted in that quarter have, I expect, by this time put things in such a Train as will be most conducive to the public Interest, and agreeable to the Officers concerned—Should any matter be left undetermin'd by them; I shall be able from their report to form my opinion thereon & shall immediately communicate it to you—in the mean time I have no doubt but you will afford every Assistance in your Power to repell any attempt which may be made to clear the Channell or reduce the Fort—Inclosed you have a Letter from Presd<sup>t</sup>: Wharton which he requested might be forwarded to you <sup>3</sup>

Df, DLC, Papers of George Washington, Series 4. Docketed: "To/Comodore Hazelwood/19<sup>th</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777—."

1. Commodore John Hazelwood to George Washington, 15 Nov., and George Washington to Commodore John Hazelwood, 13 Nov., above. Also see Council of War Held on Board the Pennsylvania Navy galley *Chatham*, 14 Nov., above.

2. Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair, Maj. Gen. Johann Kalb, and Brig. Gen. Henry Knox. For their instructions, see George Washington to Major General Arthur St. Clair et al., 17 Nov., above.

3. Letter not found.

#### GEORGE WASHINGTON TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES VARNUM

Dear Sir

Head Quarters Whitemarsh 19<sup>th</sup>. Novem<sup>r</sup>: 1777

The Generals S<sup>t</sup>: Clair, Knox and Kalb returned to Camp this Evening, they are all clear in their opinions that keeping possession of the Jersey shore at or near Red Bank is of the last importance. I have therefore determined to make such an addition to the Reinforcement that marched this morning under Gen<sup>l</sup>: Huntingdon, that I am in hopes you will be able to give an effectual check to the force which the Enemy at present have in Jersey. Gen<sup>l</sup>: Green will take the command of the Reinforcement—Very much will depend upon keeping possession of Fort Mercer, as to reduce it, the Enemy will be obliged to put themselves in a very disagreeable situation to them and advantageous to us, upon a narrow neck of land between two Creeks, with our whole force pressing upon their Rear. Therefore desire Colonel Green to hold it if possi-

ble till the relief arrives. All superfluous Stores may be removed if it can be done after this reaches you; that in Case of Accident as little may fall into the hands of the Enemy as possible. While we hold the fort, it will be necessary for some of the Gallies to lay close under the Bank to keep the Enemy from making any lodgment under it, and it will also secure your Communication with the Water, which perhaps may be essential, for I do not remember whether there is a Well in the Works. There can be no danger to the Galleys while we keep the Bank above them, and if we evacuate, if they cannot get off, they may destroy them and put the Men on Shore. I have recommended this upon a supposition that they will be very serviceable to you, if you do not think they will you need not keep them.

Altho' I am anxious to have the fort kept, I do not mean that it should be done at all events, so as to endanger the safety of the Men without any probability of success I am &c

Df, DLC, Papers of George Washington, Series 4. Addressed: "Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnum." Docketed: "19<sup>th</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> 1777/to/Gen<sup>l</sup> Varnum."

#### DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[*Mud Island, Pa.*]

November 19th.—Early this morning I observed the galleys in motion and prepared everything to receive them, but instead of paying us a visit they went and joined the fleet at Gloucester Point; at the same time the rebel forces made a movement at Red Bank, and from everything we could discover such as ammunition waggons on the march, people carrying bundles, and boats being filled with barrels, we conclude they were evacuating the fort and works at Red Bank, which if true, our fleet may be before the town in a little time, as we cannot meet with any interruption in removing the impediments in the river. I was relieved this afternoon and went to town. A report prevails that the rebels have quitted Red Bank and intend destroying a number of their vessels. Wrote to Colonel James by Captain Layard.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 213–14.

#### COUNCIL OF WAR HELD ON BOARD THE PENNSYLVANIA NAVY SLOOP *SPEEDWELL*

In Council of War held on board the Sloop Speedwell off Red Bank 19 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777  
Summon'd to deliberate on the particularity of passing the City of Philad<sup>a</sup> with the Ships or Vessels of the Continental and state fleet on the River Delaware, that are of too great draught of Water to pass thro the Eastern or Jersey Channell

It is the Unanimous opinion of this Council, that such an attempt is practicable with a fresh of Wind in the Morning flood in the Morning of the 20<sup>th</sup>. Inst to run such ships & Vessels up the Western Channell, but as circumstances are such that their going up cannot possibly be deferred beyond that time as our Army have evacuated Fort Mercer and of Consequence the Enemy must be possess'd of that Fortress and in cou[?]se of the whole Jersey coast, it is therefore unanimously determin'd that such ships or Vessels as are constrain'd to go up the Western Channel, be prepared with combustibile matter so as to be set instantly on fire and consumed should the

wind on the said Morning flood not be such as to render their passage up practicable. It is also unanimously determin'd that should the Wind & weather be such as to render impracticable the getting up in the Morning flood, the Galleys, or other smaller Vessels destined for the Eastern Channell the same preparations [be made for burning such Galleys or Vessels as mention'd in regard of the rest & they accordingly set on fire in prefference of their falling into the hands of the Enemy.]<sup>1</sup>

Copy, PHarH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council.

1. The concluding lines of this document are missing. The missing words appear in brackets and are supplied from *Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st ser., 6: 21.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *EXPERIMENT*, CAPTAIN SIR JAMES WALLACE

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Moored off Billings Fort. in the River Delaware—

Wednesday 19<sup>th</sup>

AM all the Troops was Landed,<sup>1</sup> we have now onboard three pilots, at 11 Unmoored Weighed & run up near the *Isis*, at Noon a Shot from the South Shore was fired from the Rebles at our Ships, Our Ship is Clear fore and Aft, Opend a Cask of Pork, N<sup>o</sup>: 809 Contents 306 Short 11 Pieces

Moored off Billings Fort. in the River Delaware—

Little Winds our Boats Employ'd Sounding the Channell,

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/331.

1. Lord Cornwallis's troops who were embarked at Chester and landed at Billingsport.

VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO  
CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Sir

*Eagle*. Nov<sup>r</sup> 19<sup>th</sup>. 1777

As Capt<sup>n</sup>. Ourry will be to move in the *Somerset* below the Cheveaux de frieze, that the *Experiment* of a more suitable draft of Water, may be employ'd as Occasion requires in conjunction with the other Ships left above that Obstruction, & as the conduct of them will by your seniority devolve on you I am to desire your attention may be given to render with those ships all the Assistance you are able; in the Manner required by the Lieut<sup>t</sup>. General, the Earl Cornwallis on the Service under his Lordships Conduct—I am [&c.]

Howe

LB, NH*i*, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 100. Addressed at foot of page: "Hon<sup>ble</sup> Capt<sup>n</sup>. Cornwallis/*Isis*."

PROCEEDINGS OF JAMAICA HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

House of Assembly

Wednesday the 19 Day of November 1777

M<sup>r</sup> Martin from the Committee appointed to Enquire and report to the house what Protection hath been given to the Commerce of this Island and how the Coast hath been Guarded by his Majestys Squadron on this Station reported as follows.

M<sup>r</sup> Speaker

Your Committee appointed to Enquire and report to the house what Protection hath been given to the Commerce of this Island and how the Coast hath been Guarded by his Majestys Squadron on this Station for two years past, do report as follows.

It appears to your Committee from the information of Alexander Fulluton Esquire one of the Members of this house that on or about the 4<sup>th</sup> day of January last the *Casar* Cap<sup>t</sup> Currie, with a Considerable part of her loading on board was cut from her moorings in the Port of Dry harbour in the parish of Saint Ann and carried off by an American Privateer—That some time in the month of June following another Privateer called the *Washington* commanded by Captain Anthony came into the said Port of Dry harbour, and cut out a large Shallop which had been sent for a load of Sugar, for a Ship at S<sup>t</sup> Anns Bay—That on the same day the *Washington* took a Ship's Long Boat loaded with Seven hogsheads of Sugar belonging to Landovry Estate in the parish aforesaid—That the said Privateer took a Brigantine from the Bay of Honduras for Kingston loaded with Mahogany and Logwood, and that after making Captures of the above Vessells the Commander of the Privateer landed Twenty Seven Men near S<sup>t</sup> Anns amongst whom was the Master of the Brigantine aforesaid.<sup>1</sup>

It further appears to your Committee from the Examination in the most solemn manner of M<sup>r</sup> George Campbell of the parish of Kingston Merchant that some time in the month of May last, being in Company with Captain Paisley [*Pasley*] of his Majestys Ship *Glasgow* a Conversation passed respecting a Privateer that had been cruising off the northside the Island upon which the said Captain Passley declared that although he was at that Time fitting out his Tender to Cruize against the Americans he would immediately alter her Destination that he accordingly with the utmost Dispatch sent the Tender commanded by M<sup>r</sup> Poultney his first Lieutenant but the Privateer had left that part of the Coast before he arrived at Anotto Bay.

It further appears to your Committee by the information of Francis Denniss Esq<sup>r</sup> one of the Members of this house that about the month of August last a Privateer cut out a small Vessell belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Livingston from White River in the Parish of Saint Mary, and that some time before a Sloop was taken carrying Provisions from the *Snow Brothers* Cap<sup>t</sup> Gaul in Saint Ann's Bay to Lowlayton Estate in the parish of S<sup>t</sup> George

John Campbell Esquire one of the Members of this house communicated to your Committee Extracts from two Letters dated the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> of October last from M<sup>r</sup> Francis Somerville of the parish of Hanover Merchant, the former advising the Capture of a Ship's Long Boat off Daviss Cove loaded with Merchandize by a Privateer of Four Carriage Guns, the latter giving intelligence that one of the Privateers which had infested that Coast had been taken.

It further appears to your Committee that during the time the aforesaid Privateer was on the Coast his Majesty's Sloop *Race horse* of 10 Guns & thirty Eight men commanded by M<sup>r</sup> Charles Jordan was sent down to Convoy the Ships bound for England from that part of the Island to the Place appointed for the meeting of the Trade; and that the said M<sup>r</sup> Jordan having received Information of a Privateer being on the Coast immediately went to seek her and upon coming up with the Vessell he attacked boarded & took her after an obstinate Engagement and found his Prize of much superior Force to the *Race horse* having on board twelve Guns a number of Swivels and 104 Men all of

them Except one (named McKella) Subjects of the French King and the King of Spain, after this spirited & Gallant action M<sup>r</sup> Jordan carried the Privateer into Port<sup>2</sup>

It further appears to your Committee by the information of Philip Philip Livingston Esq<sup>r</sup> one of the Members of this house that a Droger commanded by Captain Kanholte loaded with Provisions and other necessarys for the Kings Forces stationed at Fort George Port Antonio together with Supplies for the Estates in that Neighbourhood and the Parish of Saint Mary was taken in May last off Manchioneal Harbour by an American Privateer commanded by Captain Anthony, and that the said Privateer took a Vessell about the same time off the East End of the Island loaded with Provisions—That in the month of August last a Droger commanded by Cap<sup>t</sup> Hamilton belonging to Messieurs Cosins and Dolbeare was taken in sight of Anatto [Annotto] Bay in the parish of Saint George by a small Privateer being the same that made a Prize of M<sup>r</sup> Livingston's Vessell.

It further appears to your Committee from the information of James Irving Esq<sup>r</sup> One of the Members of this house that in the month of October last a Press Gang from the *Racehorse* went up to the Town of Martha Brae and carried off a Tradesman from the Shop of M<sup>r</sup> Holdsworth and detained him for sometime, but that on a Proper representation of the matter to the Commanding officer the Man was liberated.

It further appears to your Committee from the Examination in the most solemn manner of M<sup>r</sup> George Kinghorn of the parish of Kingston Merchant, that in the month of January last a Droger belonging to him called the *Nancy*, Rich<sup>d</sup> Danahue Master was taken by a Privateer off Galina Point in the parish of Saint Mary.

It further appears to your Committee from the information of M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Gully who was Examined in the most solemn manner that the Sloop *Betsey* belonging to him was taken in the month of July last off the west End of the Island, loaded with Logwood and Mahogany, from the Bay of Honduras, by an American Privateer<sup>3</sup> and carried into Carolina—That some time in the month of October last the said Daniel Gully was applied to as a Ship Carpenter by Cap<sup>t</sup> Paul Surman to repair his Vessell the *General Carlton*, and at the same time informed him, that one of Vice Admiral Gaytons Officer's had impressed all his hands, except the chief Mate a little Boy and a black man, that in Consequence of the Loss of his People he had not hands sufficient to work his Vessell Properly, by which means he had run her onboard another Ship and had received Considerable Damage

Your Committee have also been furnished with the following affidavit  
"Jamaica Is.

John Charlton late Commander of the Sloop *Fairborough* being duly sworn maketh Oath and saith that On the thirtieth day of April last the said Sloop was taken off Orange Bay in the parish of Saint George in the Island of Jamaica by an American Privateer Sloop called the *S<sup>t</sup> Louis* commanded by Samuel Spencer and mounting Eight Carriage Guns ten Swivels and having about thirty five men,<sup>4</sup> and immediately on such Capture the American Captain manned this Deponents Sloop and Ordered them to Proceed to Georgia, leaving this Deponent and some of his Men on board the Privateer and this Deponent saith that at the time of such Capture there was on board the said Sloop three thousand Bricks twenty Six Barrells of Provisions, two half Barrells Ditto Six firkins of Butter and five Boxes marked  $\frac{L}{W}$  intended to be landed at Orange Bay aforesaid for Low Layton Estate the Property of William White Esquire: Four Hogsheads of Sugar One Tierce of Corn and One Cask of Rum marked



MB belonging to Messieurs Watt and Allardyes One Hogshead of Corn marked AL belonging to Messieurs Dick and Milligan One hogshead of Corn marked IR belonging to James Robertson Seventeen Keggs of Pease and Beans and two Boxes marked RM consigned to Messieurs John and James Allen and two Boxes marked <sup>L</sup><sub>E C</sub> belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Edward Cairns at Lennox a negroe Boy named York belonging to George Munro Six Teirces of Corn belonging to John Littlejohn and Seven Tons of Fustic and Lignum Vita and some Kegs of Brandy belonging to this Deponent and this Deponent further saith that on the Day following the Capture of this Deponents Vessell a Brig from the Bay of Honduras Charles Anderson Master belonging to Liverpool was also taken by the said Privateer off Saint Anns Bay and the next morning a Long Boat was also taken by the said Privateer off Dry Harbour

Sworn before me

John Charlton

this 31 October 1777

W<sup>m</sup> Elphinston["]

It further appears to your Committee from several Letters that were written by Vice Admiral Gayton to the late Sir Basil Keith and to his Honor the Lieutenant Governor that he was early and well informed of the Danger the Commerce And Coast of this Island were Exposed to from the American Privateers, which will more fully appear by the following Extract from a Letter of the said Admiral Gaytons dated the 27 August last

"I am now to inform You how intollerably I am troubled with Petitions from the Inhabitants of the northside the Island: Yesterday I received one from Montego Bay dated the 23<sup>d</sup> of July signed by more than One hundred of the Inhabitants (a Copy thereof I beg leave to inclose herewith) and which I cannot Comply with untill I have more armed Vessells under my Command; being directed by his Majesty, the Ministry, and Admiralty, to Employ the rest of my Squadron cruizing in the windward Passage to intercept the Vessells that may be trading to or from the Rebellious Colonies, which Directions I shall implicitly obey so long as I have the honor to Continue on this Station."

Your Committee are therefore of Opinion that the said Vice Admiral Gayton hath not granted that protection to the Commerce and Coast of this Island which might have reasonably been Expected from the Squadron under his Command— That under the Sanction given him by the Governor, and Council to impress Seamen in Proportion to the number on board each Merchant Ship, he hath Exceeded his authority, by impressing a greater number than by Law is allowed; in Consequence of which several Vessels have been obliged to proceed on the Voyage, far short of their Compliment of Men, and that under Colour of the said authority some of the Inhabitants have been deprived of their Liberty, to the great Injury of Society.

Resolved It is the Opinion of this Committee that it be recommended to the house to appoint a Committee to prepare an humble address to his Majesty to Express our attachment to his sacred Person and to request that he would be graciously pleased to order the Commander of his Majestys Squadron on this Station, to keep a sufficient number of armed Vessells constantly cruizing about this Island, for the Protection of the Coast and Trade thereof<sup>5</sup>

Resolved It is the Opinion of this Committee that it be recommended to the house to direct the Committee of Correspondence to transmit to Stephen Fuller Esq<sup>r</sup> Agent for this Island a Copy of the Report and Resolution, directing him to use his utmost Diligence to procure a sufficient number of armed Vessells to be stationed

here for the Protection of our Trade and Coast: and to instruct the said Stephen Fuller to communicate in a proper manner to the Lords of the Admiralty, the high Sense this house entertains of M<sup>r</sup> Jordans gallant Behaviour, in taking the *Guest* Privateer off the Northwest End of this Island.—

D, UKLPR, C.O. 137/73, 3–6.

1. For the activities during this period of Capt. Hezekiah Anthony and the South Carolina privateer sloop *General Washington*, see NDAR 9: 124, 195, 237, 287, 310.

2. See above, Acting Lieutenant Charles Jordan to Vice Admiral Clark Gayton, 19 Oct. 1777.

3. *General Washington*, Hezekiah Anthony. See NDAR 9: 124, 195.

4. See NDAR 9: 160, for additional information on the Georgia privateer sloop *St. Louis*.

5. For the 21 Nov. address and petition of the Jamaica council and assembly to George III, see UKLPR, C.O. 137/73, 29.

## November 20

### MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. SLOOP *VULTURE*, COMMANDER JAMES FEATTUS

Remarks at Sea November Thursday y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Cape Sambro No. 14° . . 00' Dist<sup>ce</sup>. 69. Leag<sup>s</sup>.

[at] 1 [AM] hard Squalls in 3<sup>d</sup> reefs main TS hand<sup>d</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> for TS [at] 4 Strong Gales with rain [at] 6 Ditto wea<sup>r</sup> & fair haul'd our wind to the W<sup>th</sup>.w<sup>d</sup>. seed a sail bearing down on us Clear'd ship for Action gave Chace out 3<sup>d</sup>. reefs split the main TS out 2<sup>d</sup>. reefs got up top Gall<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>ds</sup>. set small sails [at] 12 fresh gales w<sup>th</sup>. hail shoures still in Chace

Cape Sambro No. 7° . . 00' W<sup>th</sup>. Dist<sup>ce</sup>. 107 Leagues

[at] 1 [PM] Fresh Gales & fair hand: small sails ½ p<sup>t</sup> 1. PM bro<sup>t</sup>. too the Chace found her from Boston bound to Martinaco Nam'd the *two freinds* — Henderson master sent a boat aboard her w<sup>th</sup>. six men to take Charge of her<sup>l</sup> brought the master & all the men aboard hear Unbent the main topsail bent another got down top Gall<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>ds</sup>. close reef<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> topsails hand: them at 3 ditto bore away to y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>o</sup>.w<sup>d</sup>. brigaintaine in Com<sup>y</sup> [at] 8 Strong Gales w<sup>th</sup>. hail at times Sea high running und<sup>r</sup> the forsail [at] 12 Ditto wea<sup>r</sup>. w<sup>th</sup>. sleet hard squales Brigg in Comp<sup>y</sup>

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/2072.

1. Brigantine *Two Friends*, — Henderson, master, was taken into Carlisle Bay, Barbados, on 15 Dec. and her cargo was discharged the next day. She was sold at Barbados on 24 Dec. UKLPR, Adm. 1/3885. Prize money was paid to the crew of *Vulture* on 31 Dec. UKLPR, Adm. 52/2072 and Adm. 1/3885.

### COLONEL WILLIAM WORTHINGTON TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

May it Please your Excellency

Saybrook Nov<sup>r</sup>. y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1777

I Receiv<sup>d</sup>. your Letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup> Last week, M<sup>r</sup> Bushnell & I Prepar<sup>d</sup>. for and Determin<sup>d</sup>. to Go according to the Proposal, we are now Prevented from that Rout by hearing that Gen<sup>l</sup> Parsons is orderd with his Brigade down to Join Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington—

In Consequence of which we Design to Go Immediately to the Delawar on hors-back &c having your Excellency<sup>s</sup>. Countenance and approbation for which we wait—

I beleive (by accounts) that below the Cheveaux de frize at Red Bank is as Good a Place to make an attempt as any in america & if it should Succeed there, would Yeald

the most Important Service—The Bearer M<sup>r</sup> Chapman is one who has Been with me in these matters & is a Faithful Good man worthy of trust Shall wait a Return from your Excel<sup>ny</sup> and am [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup> Worthington

L, Ct, Trumbull Papers, vol. 6, 196a. Addressed: "on Publick Service/To/His/Excel<sup>ny</sup>/Gov<sup>r</sup> Trumbull/at/Leabenon/¶ m<sup>r</sup> Chapman." Docketed: "20<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777/Col<sup>o</sup> W<sup>m</sup>. Worthington/& M<sup>r</sup> Bushnel/to Delaware/rece<sup>d</sup>. 21<sup>st</sup>/Answered," and, "20 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777/Col<sup>l</sup> Worthington/going to Delaware/&c."

ROYAL AMERICAN GAZETTE (NEW YORK), THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 20, 1777

On Monday last arrived here, a prize brig<sup>1</sup> taken by the *Ottersloop* in Chesapeak Bay, loaded with wine, brandy, blankets, &c. from France, on account of the Congress.—Same day arrived the *Otter's* tender.

1. Possibly vessel taken 8 Nov. See Master's Log of H.M.S. *Richmond*, Capt. John Lewis Gidoin, 8 Nov. 1777, above.

PENNSYLVANIA SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL TO WILLIAM BRADFORD

In Council

Sir Lancaster November 20<sup>th</sup>. 1777

I wrote to you from Head Quarters, I think under date the 15<sup>th</sup>. Inst<sup>t</sup>—this Morning I receivd your favor of the 16<sup>th</sup>. Inst<sup>t</sup> confirming the disagreeable account of the evacuation of Fort Mifflin—this I look upon as highly advantageous to the Enemy—it has however been defended by the Officers & Men with great bravery & resolution—the same good conduct I am afraid has not influenced the officers & Men of our Fleet—complaints has been made that Several of the Gallies refused to obey the orders of the Commodore<sup>1</sup> to engage the large East India ship<sup>2</sup> which if they had much good might have resulted from it—I wrote to the Commodore on this subject and requested him to order an immediate enquiry into the Conduct of the Officers, and if found Guilty I hoped they would be immediately punished. I flatter myself this step has been adopted and that every Coward & Traitor may be punished & discarded.—

The destruction of the Fire Rafts, occasiond by Tempestuous Wheather, is a mortifying Circumstance to me as I expected great matters from them—I hope you will fall upon some plan to refit a part of them so as to make them Servicable the remainder of the season—and if this is practicable I beg no pains may be spared by the Navy Board to effect it—Indeed I am certain there will not, but that every nerve will be exerted to prevent the Enemy Ships passing the Chevaux D<sup>e</sup> Frize—the season is far advanced and I hope ere long their ships must retire or be forced ashore by Ice—so that I flatter myself some method will be devised to frustrate the designs of the Enemy notwithstanding the loss of Fort Mifflin—

Council is taking measures to procure Whiskey Shoes Stockings &c, for the Fleet which shall be sent as soon as procured, and a supply of Money shall be forwarded to you & the Commissary M<sup>r</sup> Crispin very shortly as I hope the Treasury will soon be replenished—Continue your Advices, and Exertions for the Publick good which will great oblige Sir your Very Hum servant

Df, PHaRH, RG 27, Executive Correspondence of the Supreme Executive Council. Addressed at foot of last page: "Col<sup>l</sup> Bradford of the State Navy Board." Docketed: "1777 Nov 20th To Col./Bradford." Notation at top of letter: "Council to Colo Bradford 1777."

1. John Hazelwood.
2. H.M: armed ship *Vigilant*.

#### DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[*Mud Island, Pa.*]

November 20th.—This morning about 1 o'clock we were roused out of our beds. Some deserters from the rebel galleys had informed the General<sup>1</sup> that all the galleys intended to be up at town<sup>2</sup> about daylight to set fire to our frigate, the *Delaware*, and to cannonade the town. In a little time we were prepared to receive them, having manned and got our guns ready, but they did not come.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," 214.

1. Sir William Howe.
2. Philadelphia.

#### CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

My Lord

*Isis* off Billingsport 20 Nov<sup>r</sup> 8 AM 1777

Intelligence has been received that the Enemy have left a small party at red bank to blow up the Place, & retired to Mount holly or Burlington, that the troops stationed at Woodberrey were gone the same way, and the Militia at Manto Creek marched to Woodberry, but we are not certain of the truth of this Information—A Detachment was sent this Morning by Lord Cornwallis in two flat boats to the Battery above Manto Creek, who found a 24 Pounder mounted but the rebels were fled.

They Last night burnt one of their Armed Ships I have the honor to be [&c.]

W Cornwallis

LB, NHi, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 101. Addressed at foot of page: "Vis<sup>t</sup> Howe Vice Adm<sup>l</sup> &c &c &c."

#### MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ROEBUCK*, CAPTAIN ANDREW S. HAMOND

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

D<sup>o</sup>. [At Anchor aBreast the Fort<sup>1</sup>]

Thursday 20<sup>th</sup>

7 AM: sighted the Anchor, disarm'd the *Delawar* Tender—

D<sup>o</sup>.

Dark cloudy weather 4 PM saw one of the Enemys Sloops on Fire near Red Bank and soon after a considerable explotion there

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1964.

1. Billingsport.

#### ALEXANDER GILLON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Sir

Having seen y<sup>e</sup> want of Cloathing in y<sup>e</sup> Army & knowing how to Remedy that Inconvenience in future I take y<sup>e</sup> liberty of addressing myself to you thereon craving you to lay y<sup>e</sup> following proposals before y<sup>e</sup> Honble Congress if you approve thereof.

I wou'd proceed from S<sup>o</sup>. Carolina to Europe with the utmost expedition there purchase on y<sup>e</sup>. best terms y<sup>e</sup>. following Articles Viz<sup>t</sup>. Hats, made Shirts, Suites of Uniforms, Stockings, Shoes, Buckles, Stocks, Blankets, also Arms, Ammunition & all War-like Stores, & ship them as directed or if agreable I wou'd ship them in y<sup>e</sup>. Vessels of y<sup>e</sup>. Country where purchas'd to y<sup>e</sup>. Islands of Lancerota [*Lanzarote*] & Forteuentura [*Fuerteventura*] where your Vessels of War cou'd fetch them from as you wanted them my Reasons for preferring these Islands is because it is A new Tract thus not Guarded neither can Cruizers keep their Stations so as to prevent Vessels getting in & out owing to y<sup>e</sup>. Trade Winds & Lee Currents & because y<sup>e</sup>. Vessels cou'd be clean'd & refitted there it being y<sup>e</sup>. place where all y<sup>e</sup>. Vessels belonging to y<sup>e</sup>. Canary Islands Careene & fit out, & because can there be compleatly Mann'd with Spaniards or if more Men is wanted than their Compliment A Surplus might be procur'd by proper Encouragem<sup>t</sup> for your other Vessels or for y<sup>e</sup>. Land Service as I know of no Obstruction to their Embarkation & I know by Experience y<sup>e</sup>. Men are willing to come to America

the foregoing Articles I wou'd propose purchasing for y<sup>e</sup>. usual Comssns [*Commissions*] for acc<sup>t</sup>. of y<sup>e</sup>. Continent wherein they can be bo<sup>t</sup>. best & quickest embark'd for y<sup>e</sup>. payment thereof I propose you to advance Annually y<sup>e</sup>. Amount wanted to me or my House in S<sup>o</sup>. Carolina to be by them invested in such produce of y<sup>e</sup>. Continent as you or they think will make the best Remittance which they will remit to me in Europe as soon as possible for y<sup>e</sup>. purchase of which as also for y<sup>e</sup>. Sales in Europe y<sup>e</sup>. usual Comssns [*Commissions*] to be paid but should it happen that these Remittances did not arrive in time I presume I can in Holland procure Monies at A low Intrest p<sup>r</sup> Annum or many articles or Credit so that no disappointment cou'd arrive—

to Accomplish this I wou'd tarry 2 or 3 years in Whatsoever part of Europe I found wou'd suit best to fix matters on such a footing as not to require my presence or if you think it necessary I will Reside in Europe during the War to transact this or any other business within y<sup>e</sup>. Reach of my Abilities—

By Adopting this mode y<sup>e</sup>. Continent will be Supplied on y<sup>e</sup>. best Terms & never disappointed part<sup>ly</sup>. if you wou'd admit more than y<sup>e</sup>. quantity wanted to be Ship'd as some might be taken, if not, y<sup>e</sup>. Surplus cou'd be easily dispos'd of.

As your Answer to this is y<sup>e</sup>. only Reason for my delay here permit me to request you'll favour [me] with it as soon as possible. I am [&c.]

Alexander Gillon

York Town 20 Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777

L, DNA, PCC, item 78 (M247, roll 95). Addressed: "To The Honorable/Henry Laurens Esq<sup>re</sup>/president of Congress." Docketed: "Letter from Alex<sup>r</sup> Gillon/Yorktown Nov<sup>r</sup>. 20. 1777."

VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N.

Sir

*Eagle* Nov<sup>r</sup>. 20<sup>th</sup>. 1777 11 AM

I have great satisfaction from the receipt of your Letter of this mornings date the manner in which the Enemy appears to have evacuated the Battery,<sup>1</sup> seems to correspond with the Matter of the Intelligence recieve concerning the Work at red bank; Tho' it is probable they will not entirely quit the last untill the troops under Lord Cornwallis have advanced—

Our next Object will be to discover whether any passage may be already open between the Cheveaux de frieze or through the Eastern Channel for the transports; Or to Endeavour to Open such a passage for them, as soon as the Ships can proceed upon that Work—

I have sent today to have the Circumstances examined as far as it is practicable as the Enemy are possted, You will be pleased to prosecute the enquiry by a proper appointment of the Pilots & other intelligent Persons with you, as those circumstances become more favourable I am [&c.]

Howe

LB, NH*i*, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 102–3. Addressed at foot of last page: “Honble Capt<sup>n</sup> Cornwallis./*Isis*.”

1. American battery near Little Mantua Creek.

#### JOURNAL OF THE MARYLAND COUNCIL

[*Annapolis*] Thursday 20<sup>th</sup>. November 1777.

[*Ordered*] That the said Treasurer<sup>1</sup> pay to Capt. John David five hundred and forty four pounds sixteen shillings and six pence due to the Crew of the Galley *Conqueror* passed the Board of Accounts. . . .

That the said Treasurer pay to Capt Matthews twenty eight Pounds seventeen shillings and six pence to for 33 Gallons of Whiskey bought by him for the Galley *Independence*.

That the said Treasurer pay to Capt. Matthews four hundred and twenty nine Pounds, nine shillings and Ten pence due on Account including the Pay roll of the Galley *Independence* passed by the Board of Accounts.

D, MdAA, Governor and Council (Proceedings) 1777–79, 3842, pp. 129–31.

1. Western Shore Treasurer.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *EMERALD*, CAPTAIN BENJAMIN CALDWELL

November 1777

In Mocksack [*Mobjack*] Bay

Thursday 20<sup>th</sup>

Ditto Wea<sup>r</sup> [Moderate & fine] the Barge went in chace of a Sloop, and took her, with 12 hogsheads of Tobacco onboard.<sup>1</sup>

In Mocksack Bay

Ditto Wea<sup>r</sup> got the prize alongside, took her Cargo out; and cut her up for fire Wood.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/311.

1. A sloop, not named, Joseph Lance, master and owner, of Virginia, a crew of three seamen, from Yeocomico River to Suffolk, Va., with tobacco, taken in Chesapeake Bay, burned. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 239.

#### MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *LIZARD*, CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE

Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

Charls town NWBN 3 or 4 Lgs

Thursday 20

[*at*] 3 [*AM*] Fresh b<sup>r</sup> and hazy Saw tow Sails to windw<sup>d</sup>. TK<sup>d</sup> Ship and Chased  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 3 TK<sup>d</sup> Ship [*at*] 6 TK<sup>d</sup> Ship at Merid<sup>n</sup>. run the Chase on Shore Came to with B B<sup>r</sup> in 5 fms W<sup>r</sup> veered to  $\frac{1}{2}$

Cable hoisted out the boats sent them to b<sup>d</sup>. a Sloop<sup>1</sup> and Likewise the Ship on Shore<sup>2</sup> [at] 11 [AM] Charls. town Light house SWBW $\frac{1}{2}$ W 3 or 4 Lg<sup>s</sup>.

[at Noon] Charls town SWBW $\frac{1}{2}$ W 3 or 4 Lgs

[at] 1 Light airs and Cloudy the boats boarded the Ship and Sloop the Crew of the former having disearted her hove the Sloop off and Brought hir aLong side and Cleared her of 19 Hhds Tobacco bound to Charlstown D<sup>o</sup> W<sup>r</sup> set fire to the Ship being in ballast f<sup>n</sup> boston to Charls town and not Being able to heave hir of[f] [at]  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 5 hoisted in the boats in weighed and Came to Sail D<sup>o</sup>. [at]  $\frac{1}{2}$  past [6] Came to with B B<sup>r</sup> in 4 fms W<sup>r</sup> veered to  $\frac{1}{2}$  Cable Sent the Cutter to Sound

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1839.

1. Sloop *Rebecca*, John Forbes, master, of Maryland, sailed from North Landing for Charleston with tobacco; the sloop was scuttled off Spencer's Island. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/488, 239. A group of black fishermen salvaged the vessel and towed her into Charleston. See below, *Gazette of the State of South Carolina*, 25 Nov. 1777.

2. Ship *Weatheral*, Hawkins. Howe's Prize List, 23 Apr. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/488, 239; and below, *Gazette of the State of South Carolina*, 25 Nov. 1777.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *LOWESTOFFE*, CAPTAIN WILLIAM LOCKER

Nov<sup>r</sup> Cape Maize SW. 8 or 9 Leag<sup>s</sup>.  
Thursday 20<sup>th</sup>.  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 3. AM Carryd away M<sup>n</sup> Tops<sup>l</sup> ty.<sup>d</sup>. Clinchd him Again Sett M<sup>n</sup>s<sup>l</sup> & Foretops<sup>l</sup>. At 6 Saw 2 Sail to the N<sup>o</sup>w<sup>d</sup> Gave Chace At 10 fired a Six pd<sup>r</sup> & Swivels Shotted d<sup>o</sup>. Bro<sup>t</sup> too hoisted Out y<sup>e</sup> Boat & sent her on b<sup>d</sup>. the Chace A Brig from Cape Nich<sup>a</sup>. Mold for N<sup>o</sup>. Carolina W<sup>h</sup>. a Congress Com<sup>s</sup>. Mount<sup>s</sup> 8 Carriage Guns 10 Swivels & 20 Men<sup>1</sup>

Hickes Bay pt WSW. 4 or 5 Leag<sup>s</sup>.  
Squally w<sup>h</sup>. Rain. At 2 P.M Clewd up the Tops<sup>l</sup> lowred the Fore d<sup>o</sup>. On the Cap, & handed Miz<sup>n</sup> Tops<sup>l</sup>. At 3 Sett M<sup>n</sup>S<sup>l</sup>. At 5 Clewd up d<sup>o</sup>. At 7 fired A Swivel to bring the Prize Under our Stern

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/4247.

1. *Resolution*, John Meredith. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UklPR, Adm. 1/240, 505.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PORTLAND*, CAPTAIN THOMAS DUMARESQ

Nov<sup>r</sup> Barbuda bore SbW Dist: 144 Leagues  
Thursday 20<sup>th</sup> at 7 AM Saw a Sail in y<sup>e</sup> NE Fired a Shot and brought too y<sup>e</sup> Chace. Brought too Main Topsail to y<sup>e</sup> Mast and sent y<sup>e</sup> boat on board. the *Success* Schooner from Egharbour bound to Curasso<sup>1</sup> Shifted y<sup>e</sup> Prisoners & sent a Petty Officer 7 Men on board, hoist in boat, and gave Chace to y<sup>e</sup> NE at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 11 Saw our Tender *Tartar* bring too y<sup>e</sup> Chace & at 12 bearing down on us—

D<sup>o</sup>. bore SbW $\frac{1}{2}$  W Distance 130 Leagues

Fresh breezes & Cloudy *Tartar* and *Chace* Coming down. at  
[illeg.] bro<sup>t</sup> too. join'd us the Tenders & Brig, Prov'd from New-  
bury Bound to Guadalupe, Timothy Jervis Master with fish and  
Lumber<sup>2</sup> put People to take charge and brought the Prisoners  
on board, at 6 Bore away with y<sup>e</sup> Top Sails Only, on y<sup>e</sup> Cap.

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/711.

1. Schooner *Success*, John Burrows, fifty tons, a crew of five men, sailed from New Jersey with flour and tar; the prize was sent to Antigua. See below, Young's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1777.

2. Brig *Sampson*, one hundred tons, a crew of seven men, sailed from Newbury with lumber, etc.; the prize was sent to Antigua. Young's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1777, UklPR, Adm. 1/310.

WILLIAM BINGHAM TO NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.

Nathaniel Shaw jun<sup>r</sup> Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Sir

St Pierre Mtque Novem 20th 1777

Inclosed you will please to find Bill of Lading for sundry Ammunition & military Stores, which I lately received from France on Account of the Congress & which I was desired to forward by the first convenient opportunity—

Capt Lamb's<sup>1</sup> Dilatoriness I am afraid, will prevent these Stores arriving in Time to be of any Service to the Army this Campaign—

You will please to inform the Secret Committee of Congress of their arrival & retain them in your Hands untill you receive their Orders in what manner to dispose of them—

You will find more Gun Carriages than what are necessary for the Field Pieces on board, having Shipped 17 Cannon to N Hampshire in a Bermudian Sloop,<sup>2</sup> which was not Sufficiently large to receive the Carriages & the other Apparatus—You will therefore please to advert John Langdon Esq<sup>r</sup><sup>3</sup> of Portsmouth (to whom they were addressed) of their Arrival—

I shall be extremely happy to have it in my Power to be of any Service to you during my Residence in this Place & am with great Regard [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup> Bingham

L, CtY, Shaw Papers, no. 1701. Addressed: "Nathaniel Shaw Junr, Esquire, / Continental Agent for the State of / Connecticut; / New London." Docketed: "W<sup>m</sup> Bingham / Letter / Nov<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>: 1777."

1. John Lamb, brigantine *Irish Gimblet*.

2. Sloop *Washington*, Capt. Collins. See below, William Bingham to John Langdon, 27 Nov. 1777; and John Langdon to unknown, 12 Jan. 1778, NN, Emmet Collection.

3. Langdon was Continental Agent for New Hampshire.

NOTICE OF SALE OF SHARE OF SLOOP *TRUMBULL*

Know all men by these presents that I Patrick Moore of St Pierre Martinico hath Sold & by these presents doth bargain & Sell unto Captain John Lamb at present in the said Island, One Eighth part of the Sloop *Trumbull* for the Accompt of Nath<sup>l</sup> Shaw Esq. of New London for the Sum of Fifty Johanesses, he paying his proportionable Share of the Outfitt of Said Vessal, She being designed for a Cruiser, and at all times to be under the direction of the Said P. Moore, he holding himself Liable to the Said



Nath<sup>l</sup>. Shaw Esq. for his proportion of any prize or prizes She may take, as Witness my hand at St<sup>e</sup> Pierre Martinico 20<sup>th</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup>. 1777—

Present

Patk. Moore<sup>1</sup>

Henry Billings<sup>2</sup>

D, CtY, Shaw Papers, no. 1546.

1. Eight days later, Moore, a merchant of St. Pierre, Martinique, wrote Shaw and informed him that Lamb had purchased an eighth share of the sloop *Trumbull*. The privateer would continue cruising in the West Indies and her prizes would be sold in St. Pierre. Moore requested that Shaw send orders respecting the disposal of his share of the proceeds of any sales. Patrick Moore to Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., 28 Nov. 1777, *ibid.*, no. 4086.

2. Captain of Connecticut privateer sloop *Trumbull*. See *NDAR* 7: 1144.

## November 21

### “VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [*CONTINENTAL*] NAVY BOARD OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT”

[*Boston*] Novem<sup>r</sup>. 21. 1777

Voted That General Warren be desired to purchase for the use of this Board Six thousand 12 lb Shot two Thousand 6 lb Shot & four tons of Grape & Swivill & two Thousand 9<sup>lb</sup> Shot.—

Voted That General Warren be desired to Charter one or two Vessells not exceeding one hundred & fifty tons in the whole on the best Terms he can to proceed on a voyage to the Southern States for flour and Iron.—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

### MINUTES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR

Board of War, Boston Nov<sup>r</sup>. 21<sup>th</sup>. 1777

Order'd, That William Haynes be paid on Acc<sup>o</sup>t. Ship *Union* One Hundred Pounds. . . .

Order'd, That Cap<sup>ts</sup> Samson & Harraden proceed to Townsend immediately, and cruise after, and if practicable take one or two Schooners dogging the Mast Ships at the Eastward.—<sup>1</sup>

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 149 (Board of War Minutes), 96.

1. Massachusetts State trading ship *Gruel* and an unidentified ship in Sheepscot River, Maine.

### MASSACHUSETTS BOARD OF WAR TO CAPTAIN SIMEON SAMSON AND CAPTAIN JONATHAN HARADEN

Capt<sup>n</sup>. Sampson &

Capt<sup>n</sup>. Harreden

Gentlemen

War Office Boston Nov<sup>r</sup>. 21. 1777

Information having this day been given to this Board that an armed Schooner formerly a Marblehead fishing Schooner, about 70 or 80 Tons, black Sides, Quarter

& waiste Cloth, white Bottom, two square Topsails said to be commanded by Capt<sup>n</sup> Callihan from Halifax, seen last Tuesday of[f] Squirrell Island has spoke with several of the eastern wood Coasters all of whom she has let go, after speaking with them. It is apprehended she is coasting with another Schooner said to be the *Halifax*, for two Ships now laden & near ready to sail for France with Masts,<sup>1</sup> which last Schooner went of[f] that Coast with Cap<sup>t</sup> Mowett<sup>2</sup> in the *Albany* Sloop of War with 16 guns about 12 days past but may by this time be returned on that Station

You[r] orders are immediately to put to Sea and go to Townsend, there enquire of the Inhabitants about the same and if possible take said Schooners and send them into the port of Boston but if the *Albany* should be with them you must in that case use your best discretion about attacking

You will stay in Townsend only three days, during which time if you hear nothing about the Schooners you will proceed as before intended—The two Ships bound for France The Enemys ships have for some time past rendevoused at squirrell Island at the mouth of Townsend harbour. If you should be so fortunate as to take either or both these Vessells you will take a sufficiency of Men from the Eastern Shore to bring them to Boston—We are your Friends &c.

By order of y<sup>e</sup> Board

Sam<sup>l</sup> Phillips Savage Pres<sup>t</sup>

LB, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 151 (Massachusetts Board of War Letters), 135–36. Another draft is in M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 157 (Maritime Miscellaneous), 93–95.

1. Ship *Gruel* and an unidentified vessel in Sheepscot River, Maine.
2. Comdr. Henry Mowat.

#### PETITION OF CUBA, A NEGRO WOMAN, TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

State of the                    }  
Massachusetts Bay } To the Honorable Council for said State  
  } now Sitting at Boston within the Same State  
Most Humbly Sheweth

Cuba a Negro Woman of about Twenty five Years of Age who was taken on the high Seas, in the *Weymouth* Packet by the *Oliver Cromwell* Sloop of War Commanded by Cap<sup>t</sup> Harden and brought into Boston,<sup>1</sup> That She is rejoiced She is in this Land of Liberty where She hopes to Spend her life in Comfort and freedom, That however the Officers of the *Oliver Cromwell* want to make her their own property, and the Lieu<sup>t</sup>, (one Chapman)<sup>2</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> Ship after abusing the Council and all Concerned for her in a most Scurrilous manner, Swore that he did not Beleive God ever made a Negro and that in Spite of all Courts and Persons whatsoever, he would have her Sold as a Slave and Sent to the Jamaica next week in Consequence of which She is so Confined at at a House on Jamaica Plains in this State as that she is scarcely Permitted to see or speak to any Person whatsoever. Your Distressed Petitioner therefore in the most humblg manner Fly's to Your Honors for Relief, and Earnestly Prays that you would be pleased in your great goodness to Commisurate her deplorable Case by Ordering that She should be Considered and treated as being within the true Intent and meaning of the Act of the Hon General Court of this State Septem<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>. 1776—respecting Negro's taken on the high Seas and brought in here as is therein expressed—

And Your Unhappy Petitioner as in Duty Bound shall Ever Pray &c

her  
Cuba X  
mark

Boston Nov<sup>r</sup>: 21<sup>st</sup>. 1777—

L, M-Ar, Mass. Archives Collection, vol. 168 (Council Papers), 31–32. Endorsed: “In Council Dec<sup>r</sup>: 3<sup>d</sup>. 1777 Read & Ordered that the Secretary be directed to furnish the Petitioner with a Copy of a Resolve passed the General Court Septem<sup>r</sup>: 14<sup>th</sup>. 1776 relative to the Prevention of the Sale of two Negroes taken on the high Seas—And that the Judge of the Maritime Court certify that the Said Negro Woman comes within the meaning & intent of the aforesaid Resolve Jn<sup>o</sup>: Avery D<sup>r</sup> Sec<sup>r</sup>: —.” Docketed: “Petition of Cuba, a Negro/Woman w<sup>th</sup>: order thereon/Dec<sup>r</sup>: 3<sup>d</sup>. 1777—.”

1. Connecticut Navy ship *Oliver Cromwell*, Capt. Seth Harding. NDAR9: 879, 907, 947.
2. Lt. John Chapman.

GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL H. PARSONS

Sir

Lebanon 21<sup>st</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

This will be d<sup>d</sup> you by Col<sup>o</sup> Worthington who comes with M<sup>r</sup> Bushnell, to make experiment of his Machine upon the Enemys Shipping in the Delawar<sup>1</sup>—Your Countenance & Assistance to Him on this Occasion will oblige Sir [&c.]

J Trumbull

DfS, Ct, Trumbull Papers, vol. 6, 196b. Addressed at foot of page: “General Parsons.” Endorsed: “Pass given to Col<sup>o</sup> Worthington & his Associate.”

1. Bushnell employed his floating mines against the British fleet anchored at Philadelphia the last week of Dec. See Diary of Elizabeth Drinker, 27 Dec., below.

THOMAS SHAW TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Sir

New London Nov 21 1777.

Yesterday Ɔ post I Rec<sup>d</sup> the above, and am now fitting the *Schuyler* & shall send her on immediately. Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith<sup>1</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> *Spy* is at Norwich suppose he will be here to day. The Schooner<sup>2</sup> is nearly ready but not maned; If your Excellency thinks proper to send him orders in consequence of the above I will endeavour to get him away soon as possible. I am [&c.]

Tho<sup>s</sup> Shaw

L, Ct, Jonathan Trumbull Papers, vol. 6, 192a. Addressed: “To Jon<sup>a</sup>. Trumbull Esq.”

1. Capt. Zebediah Smith.
2. *Spy*.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN JAMES PARKER

[Philadelphia]

[November] 21<sup>st</sup> I was waked about 5 this morning by the *Delaware's* Guns, she lys off Kensington in the Narrow part of the Channel. On the bank of the River, which flanks the right of the line of encampment, there is a Redoubt & a Battery, from which & the ship a very smart fire was kept at some craft Attempting to pass between Jersey & penrose Island. It was a very fine still moon light morn. From the top of the

house I was very highly entertand with by far the most beautifull fire & Water peice I ever beheld. The almost constant desertions from the Rebel ships had so unmand them, that they were of no service. they forsaw when red bank fell into our hands that the ships must move. Certain distruction was their fate, either from Lord Howe below, or from our Batterys & the *Delaware* above. Ever since the Hessians lost their favorite Count Donap, they have been muttering Vengeance, & the Rebels are too well informed from some unknown quarter, of what passes here, whether this influened their Councils or not they now determined to burn their ships & abandon the fort. It was flood tide when they began, I saw eleven of them in flames at once come drifting past Gloucester point. before the tide turned they came up near the lower part of the City. A great many rebels were on the Jersey shore opposite where a Brig failing to pass, was fired & abandoned. the Wharfs of the City were crowded with men Women & Children. the the thundering of the cannon enrich'd by the alternate blowing up of the ships, & the buzzing noises of the people maid Visable by the flashes of fire, All together exhibited materials unparallel'd for a fine descreptive fancy; & in my Opinion had the Minority Treators in England, the Committee men, Generals & Rump Congress here, been on board the Province ship the scene would have been Compleat.

D, City of Liverpool Library, Parker Family Papers, Captain Parker's Journal during the American War in the form of letters to Charles Steuart.

#### DIARY OF ELIZABETH DRINKER

[Extract]

[*Philadelphia*]

[*November*] 21st. I was awaken'd this Morning befor 5 o'clock by the loud firing of Cannon, my Head Aching very badly; All our Family was up but little Molly, and a fire made in the Parlor, more then an hour before day—all our Neighbours were also up, and I believe most in Town—The Amricans had set their whole Fleet on fier, except one Small vesel and some of the Gondelows, which past by the City in the Night; the fireing was from the *Delaware* who lay at Coopers Point, on the Gondelows, which they did not return; Billy counted 8 different Vessels on fire at once in sight, one lay near the Jersey shore, opposite our House; we heard the explosion of 4 of 'em when they blew up, which shook our Windows greatly—We had a fair sight of the blazeing Fleet, from our upper Windows. . . .

Elizabeth Drinker, *The Diary of Elizabeth Drinker*, edited by Elaine F. Crane (Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1991), 1: 255–56.

#### JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN JOHN MONTRESOR

[*Carpenters Island, Pa.*]

[*November*] 21<sup>st</sup>. Wind at N. E. but very light. This morning at 3 o'clock the moon shining the Galleys began to move from the Rebel Fleet and pass up by the Town and at 4 the rebels set fire to all their marine remaining. As soon as their Galley advanced towards our Guns at the North Part of the city we fired on them as did

the *Delaware* Frigate, which drove one armed Schooner of 8 guns, and one armed Sloop on the Jersey shore. The rebels burnt 15 Topsail vessels and 15 galleys got up the river. Large Party of Rebel Horse and foot attacked our pickets to the bottom of our lines but was repulsed with loss. Came up to the city from the Fleet, 2 Barges from the Ships of war. This morning sailed from Chester, dispatches for New York. Rebel Fleet here cost Five hundred thousand pounds Sterling currency.

Montresor, *Journals*, 478.

JOURNAL OF H.M. ARMED SHIP *VIGILANT*, COMMANDER JOHN HENRY

1777 Nov<sup>r</sup>

D<sup>o</sup> [At Anchor before Mud Fort]

Frid<sup>y</sup> 21

at 3 AM the Rebel fleet were all on fire, except their Galleys which they got up the River and past the City of Philadelphia in the dark,—This day rec<sup>d</sup>. a Commission from The Right Honble Lord Viscount Howe Vice Adm<sup>l</sup> of the White, appointing me to the command of His Majesty's Ship *Fowey*.—

D<sup>o</sup>

D, UkLPR, Adm. 51/1037.

DIARY OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS DOWNMAN

[*Mud Island, Pa.*]

November 21st.—The rebels have abandoned Red Bank, have left 18 pieces of cannon, and blown up the magazine that contained a great quantity of powder. A vast quantity of shot and other stores were found in their works. Lord Cornwallis's army took possession and we are now destroying it. Mud Island is also to be destroyed and the cannon and stores brought to town.<sup>1</sup> This evening the rebels set fire to their whole fleet, except the galleys which, under cover of a dark night stole past the town and went up the river. A brig and sloop attempted to pass, but they were prevented by our batteries and the frigate<sup>2</sup> and ran aground just opposite the town, they were set fire to, and after burning a considerable time blew up. The loss of this fleet of 30 or 40 vessels, some of them considerable size, must be a heavy blow to them, as almost all of them had a great quantity of powder, guns, and stores on board. The explosion of some of these was so immense that the whole town was shook as with an earthquake. By the taking of Red Bank and Mud Island and the extinction of the fleet, the river is now entirely free, and our vessels are coming up to town every tide. The chevaux-de-frise will be instantly removed and in a few days our men-of-war will be before the town. General Pattison and John Williamson's company are landed and are at Red Bank with the army. Our redoubts and lines round the city are finished and are very strong, so much so, that we need not be under the least apprehension of Mr. Washington's attack, though he threatens hard and some of his ragamuffins are firing at our pickets every foggy morning, but are always driven back with loss.

Downman, "Services of Lieut.-Colonel Francis Downman," p. 214.

1. Philadelphia.

2. H.M. armed ship *Delaware*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PEARL*, CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEENov<sup>r</sup>:d<sup>o</sup>. [At Single Anchor off Billingsfort]

Friday 21

At 6 AM heard a great explosion, and saw the Fort at Red Bank in flames, At ½ past 6 heard the report of many Guns & saw several of the Enemies Ships on fire. Loos'd Sails to dry.

d<sup>o</sup>.

D<sup>o</sup>. Wea<sup>r</sup>: [Mod<sup>ic</sup>: & hazey] At 3 PM Handed Sails Employd getting Wood on board & stowing it away.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/675.

## UNKNOWN TO UNKNOWN

[Extract]

[*Philadelphia, November 21, 1777*]

... On Monday Night Lord Cornwallis & Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Erskine, with a large detachm<sup>t</sup> some say four, some 5 thous<sup>d</sup>. men Marchd thro' Derby downwards, Cross'd the Delaware & took Red bank which was evacuated before they Came to it, in Consequence of which, our brave little fleet were put to the rout I bleive all the Gundelows & two Topsails made a safe retreat up the River, the others are all burn'd—this morning 21<sup>st</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777—

One O'clock P.M. Just now a boat Came from W<sup>m</sup>. Coopers ferry with a flag of truce Bringing a Hessian doctor & four Ladies over, soon after she left the wharff, the *Delaware* Frigate fired a Shot at her, she proceded, till the frigate's Boat met her took them all out & made the officer & his Crew prisoners the passengers were sett at liberty & the others took to Jail, The reason of this Violation I cannot guess, perhaps the flag was not properly Authenticated by a General officer, Or, they, werere Exasperated at the Burning our fleet—

They Continue getting up provisions by way of schuylkill, they sell Rum at a Guiney p<sup>r</sup> Gall: pork they plenty, Beef & Butter they have none, their flower all very Musty,—they begin at the Chevaux de fries to Morrow, they say, Cornwallis is to scower the Jerseys, whilst How [*Howe*] is to Maintain this City with about 3000 Men, They appear to be in the greatest security, notwithstanding I have the greatest reason to bleive from every Acc<sup>t</sup> that they do not exceed that Number.

Their different preparations plainly denote their determination of wintering here. . . .

L, DLC, George Washington Papers, Series 4.

## CONTINENTAL COMMERCE COMMITTEE TO OLIVER POLLOCK

Sir,

[*York, Pa.*] November 21<sup>st</sup>. 1777

We transmit herewith Copies of a Letter from the Secret Committee dated 12th June & one from this Committee dated 24<sup>th</sup>. Ult.<sup>1</sup> the latter with a Duplicate of the former was sent by Capt. Pickles via Charles Town S<sup>o</sup> Carolina and we hope may in due time arrive safe—The present is dispatched by Capt. James Willing by the way

of Fort Pitt and will serve to inform you that Congress have determined that part of the Stores arrived or to arrive from Spain at New Orleans for the use of these States shall if possible be brought up the Mississippi & Ohio to Fort Pitt, and we are now to request that you will immediately set about carrying this their Determination into Execution—On Reciept here of you are to engage five or six Boats such as have been usually employed in carrying Goods up the River, ship on board them Cargoes of the Stores assorted of all the different Articles. Take proper Receipts or Bills of lading and dispatch them as soon as possible—These Boats should not be deep laden. Moderate Cargoes to have them pretty buoyant will do best, they must all be well manned with careful resolute Men well attached to the American Cause & Interest, particularly the Patrons or Masters. They must also be well armed with Swivels or Cohorns and Muskets and found with sufficient Provisions. Mr James Willing will return with these Boats and to him you may commit your Dispatches, also the superintending Care of the Goods. Perhaps the Governor may be willing to send the Goods up under spanish Protection as far as there are any of their Forts on the River—in this Respect & indeed in every other we must submit to his & your good Discretion to order this Business in the way that shall appear best calculated to bring the Goods safe & soon here at as light an Exence as possible—

With Respect to the Remainder we confirm the Instructions given 24<sup>th</sup>. Oct. & 12<sup>th</sup>. June—We shall order a Quantity of Flour to Pittsburg against these Goods arrived there in order to load the Boats back again provided it can be obtained on any tolerable Terms but the Carriage across the Mountains comes excesive high—We are &c—

P.S. If there are any Indian Goods we would wish them sent this way. We inclosed you in our last letter three blank Commissions, and least they should miscarry we now inclose you three others to be filled up as before—

Copy, DNA, PCC, item 50, pp. 40–41 (M247, roll 64).

1. For the former see *NDAR* 9: 94–98; for the latter, see above, of 24 Oct.

PURDIE'S *VIRGINIA GAZETTE*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 21, 1777

Deserted from the *Norfolk Revenge* galley, a negro man named HARRY, about twenty eight years of age, well set, and very likely. Capt. *Calvert* bought the said negro from Mr. *Southall* in *Williamsburg*. Whoever takes him up, and delivers him to me at *Hampton*, shall receive eight dollars.

WRIGHT WESTCOTT.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *MAIDSTONE*, CAPTAIN ALAN GARDNER

November 1777  
Friday 21<sup>st</sup>

Bermudas N 52°. 18' W 121½ Lgs Sandy hook N. 44°. 54 W  
336½ Lgs

[at] 1 [AM] D°. Wea<sup>r</sup> [Moderate and cloudy] [at] 7 Fresh breez<sup>s</sup>  
and cloudy [at] 9 Saw a Sail in the NW made the *Bathurst* Sign<sup>l</sup>  
to lead the Convoy gave Chace up topgall<sup>l</sup> yards 3 Strange  
sail in sight fir'd a Shot and bro<sup>d</sup> to the Chace a Ship from S<sup>t</sup>

Eustatia Bound to Amsterdam with Tobacco Turpentine Fustick & staves <sup>1</sup>

[At noon] Bermudas N 41°. 40' W 112 Lgs Sandy hook  
N 41°. 16' W 330 Lgs

[at] 1 the Ship having a false register and America property said belonging to a Mr Hall <sup>2</sup> Agent to the Congress, took the Master & people out sent a Mate Midshipman & 9 Men to take charge of her. made sail after the Convoy [at] 8 Fresh Gales and squally with a great sea from the Northw<sup>d</sup>. got the fore top gall<sup>l</sup> yard down, hand'd the Miz<sup>n</sup> tops<sup>l</sup> in 2<sup>d</sup> Reef fore tops<sup>l</sup>. 14 Sail in Company.

D, UklPR, Adm. 52/1857.

1. Ship *Vryheid*, Adriaan Laernoës, master. UklPR, H.C.A. 32/487/1. The prize was libelled on 24 Dec. 1777 in the Vice Admiralty Court, New York. Formerly *Juno*, T. Chumside, master, the prize was reclaimed on 9 Jan. for her owners, Richard Meyler and John Maxse, and was declared a recapture on 21 Jan. Ibid., 49/93, 165, 192, 205. On 12 Mar. the owners received the fustick and staves, but the tobacco and turpentine were condemned as a lawful prize. Ibid., 49/94, 32–33.

2. William Aull of St. Eustatius, owner of the 51 hogsheads of tobacco and 295 barrels of turpentine being shipped to Amsterdam. Ibid.

“INTELLIGENCE GAINED BY CAPT<sup>n</sup>. LOCKER OF HIS MAJESTY’S SHIP *LOWESTOFFE* FROM  
THE PEOPLE BELONGING TO THE *RESOLUTION* BRIG A CONGRESS PRIVATEER TAKEN BY HIM”

[21 November 1777] <sup>1</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup>: Fullerton Seaman being examined, Says that it was the common talk at the Mole that 5 or 6,000 Soldiers were expected there from Cape Francois; That they were in daily expectation of War being declared against England and that 10 Ships of the Line were expected besides Frigates from France—

William Simpson, Seaman being examined, Says that 5 or 6,000 Men were expected daily at the Mole; that there were a great Quantity of Men in their Forts already but can not tell what Number, that a French Frigate was cruizing off the Harbor but not any armed Vessel in it; that it was advertized on shore that after a certain day no British Vessel shou’d sail from the Mole, in respect to the Ships he agrees with Fullertons report

Peter Smith, Seaman, being examined Says that War with England was the common talk at the Mole; That 5 or 6,000 Men were daily expected as were 10 Sail of the Line and that all English Vessels in the Mole were ordered out in 48 hours without completing their Cargoes

Archibald Campbell Seaman being examined, Says that it was the common talk at the Mole that France was to declare War with England very soon; they expected 5, or 6,000 Troops from France daily; That their Forts appear to be very full of Soldiers already; That Two of their Frigates were cruizing off the Mole That all English Vessels were ordered out in 48 hours & that none were to be allowed to enter there any more, that many Schooners & Sloops were loading and unloading there and that the Schooner who came out with them was loaded with powder for America; that he wanted to go one day into their Fort but they would not suffer him



M<sup>r</sup> Moncrieff. Lieu<sup>t</sup> being examined Says that they expected 25000 Men from France daily; That their Forts were already full of Men; That the Common talk was a War with England; That a Fleet of Ships were daily expected; That a large Quantity of Baggage came into the Mole which he was told belonged to the Army that were arrived at Cape Francois & those daily expected in the Ships of War. That all subjects to the King of great Britain were ordered out of their ports in 48 hours about 5 days ago and that the Baggage arrived at the Mole a few days before that

Will<sup>m</sup>. Thompson Boats<sup>n</sup>. being examined says that he was three Months in the Mole that the common talk was a War with England; that they expected 30,000 Men from Cape Francois; That he saw the Major and Commander going to take houses to receive them; that a great Number of the Inhabitants on that Acco<sup>t</sup> had been turned out of their houses; That a large Fleet were daily expected; That all Subjects to the King of great Britain were ordered away in 24 hours; And that at Cape Francois not any American Vessels were suffered to Enter—

M<sup>r</sup> John Meredith, Captain, being examined says that the common talk at the Mole was a War with England; That all Subjects to the King of great Britain were ordered off the Island in 24 hours; That a Quantity of Soldiers Baggage had arrived at the Mole and that a Fleet of Ships were daily expected from Cape Francois with 25 or 30,000 Men for the whole Island 8,000 of which were for the Mole, That at Cape Francois not any american Vessels were suffered to enter—

Intelligence received by Capt<sup>n</sup> Montais of His Majesty's Sloop *Stork* Viz<sup>t</sup>

His Lieu<sup>t</sup> who commanded the Tender belonging to the *Stork* fell in with a large French Ship full of Troops and cou'd distinguish upwards of 30 French Officers of the Army upon the Quarter deck

Copy, UklPR, Adm. 1/240, 486–87. Docketed: "N<sup>o</sup> 6/Copy of Intelligence/received by Capt<sup>n</sup>/Locker & transmitted/by the *Lowestoffes Prize*." See below, Vice Admiral Clark Gayton to Philip Stephens, 9 Dec. 1777.

1. Date taken from copy in UklPR, C.O. 137/73, 39–40. For the capture of the privateer brig *Resolution* by H.M.S. *Lowestoffe*, see above, Journal of H.M.S. *Lowestoffe*, 20 Nov. 1777.

#### JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *PORTLAND*, CAPTAIN THOMAS DUMARESQU

Nov<sup>r</sup>:  
Friday 21<sup>st</sup> D<sup>o</sup>. [*Barbuda*] bore SbW ½ W Distance 130 Leagues  
at 6 AM Saw a Sail in y<sup>c</sup> SE<sup>t</sup>. Gave Chace Set Studding Sails Driver and Royals. at 11 fired 2 Round and 5 Grape Shot 12 Pounders at y<sup>c</sup> Chace br<sup>t</sup> too, fresh Gales brought too Main Topsail to y<sup>c</sup> Mast, Sent Boat & people on board y<sup>c</sup> Brig to take Charge Proved y<sup>c</sup> *Peggy and Kitty*. W<sup>m</sup>. Roundtree Mast<sup>r</sup> from Virginia [to] Martinico Laden with Tobacco—<sup>1</sup>

[At noon] D<sup>o</sup>. bore SSW¼ W 102 Leagues  
Fresh breezes and hazy W<sup>r</sup>. Close reef'd y<sup>c</sup> Topsails ½ past 1 lay too, at 2 made Sail ½ Past lay too, at 4 made Sail, Tenders and 3 Prizes in Company—

D, UklPR, Adm. 51/711.

1. Brig *Peggy & Katy*, from Baltimore, eighty tons, with a crew of seven, laden with tobacco and staves, was sent to Antigua. Young's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1777, UklPR, Adm. 1/310.

November 22

## JOURNAL OF COLONEL JOHN ALLAN

[*Machias*] Saturday Nov<sup>r</sup> 22 . . . . Capt Wing informed that the *Meresheete* was not fit to go to sea,<sup>1</sup> therefore gave him orders to lay her up and strip her. Gave Capt Chase<sup>2</sup> orders to put the *Hannah and Molly* in readiness to proceed up the Bay, changing her name to that of the *Merisheete*.<sup>3</sup> A number of men of the troops volunteered to go in her.<sup>4</sup> Read the articles of war to the troops at the Falls; served the Indians with provisions as usual—thick dirty weather.

Frederic Kidder, *Military Operations in Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia during the Revolution, Chiefly Compiled from the Journals and Letters of Colonel John Allen, with Notes and a Memoir of Col. John Allen* (Albany: Joel Munsell, 1867), 152–53.

1. *Marisheete* was named after the Malacite (or Malasheet) tribe of Indians.

2. Capt. Ephraim Chase.

3. The name was changed so that the privateer commission of the original *Marisheete*, dated 7 Apr. 1777, could be used.

4. On 24 Nov. *Marisheete* set sail on her cruise for the Bay of Fundy and on 1 Dec. *Marisheete* and *Harlequin* were sighted making for St. John's River. Kidder, op. cit., 154.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

[*In the House of Representatives, Exeter*] Nov<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1777.

Voted that the Ship *General Arnold*, Moses Brown Commander be Permitted to Sail from the Port of Piscataqua<sup>1</sup>—

Sent up by Cap<sup>t</sup> Symonds—

... Voted and Resolved—That the Resolve of the General Court of this State of the tenth of December 1776, laying an Embargo on all Vessels of every Denomination (excepting such as may be fitted out by Order of the United States, or either of them, or by the Board of War in behalf of this State, or such as may go Coastwise from one Harbour in this State to another, or such as may be permitted by the General Assembly, or in the recess thereof by the Council or Committee of Safety of this State) And every Article and Clause therein, be repealed, & hereby is Repealed, Annulled and made Void to all intents and purposes—

Sent up by M<sup>r</sup> Wilson<sup>2</sup>

D, Nh-Ar, Journal of the House of Representatives (1776–78), 238.

1. Brown in his diary states that "Being ready for sea in November, I discovered there was a conspiracy among my crew to murder me and all my officers and to take the ship to Halifax." The plot was detected, the ringleaders imprisoned at Portsmouth, and with a small crew Brown sailed the *General Arnold* to Newburyport. Edgar Stanton Maclay, *Moses Brown, Captain, U.S.N.* (New York: Baker and Taylor Co., 1904), 71–72. The *General Arnold* was fitted out at Newburyport and commissioned a privateer by the Massachusetts Council on 16 April 1778. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 5, 321.

2. The New Hampshire Council concurred the same day, lifting the embargo on all vessels in Portsmouth harbor. Nh-Ar, Council Book, VII (1776–78), 241.

“VOTES AND RESOLUTIONS OF THE [CONTINENTAL] NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT”

[*Boston*] Novem<sup>r</sup> 22. 1777

Voted That a Letter be wrote to Cap<sup>t</sup> McNeil to Inform him that Cap<sup>t</sup> Grannis is now ready to do duty on board the *Boston* therefore to desire him to give such orders as will Expedite the manning the Ship.—<sup>1</sup>

Voted That the sum of £13.10s be paid Doct<sup>r</sup> Samuel Cheney in discharge for the Account of nursing doctring & attendance upon Hugh Mowat belonging to the Ship *Warren* Cap<sup>t</sup> Hopkins Commander in his Sickness last April—

Voted That M<sup>r</sup> William Miller be paid his Account for wood Supplied this Board Amounting to £99.12s.—

Voted That a Letter be wrote to Col<sup>o</sup> Supply Clap and Maj<sup>r</sup> William Gardner in answer to theirs of the 17<sup>th</sup>. instant inclosing a Copy of the list referred to in their Letter and an order on Col<sup>o</sup> Langdon to pay the one half of the wages due to the first of November instant—

Voted That an order be drawn on Col<sup>o</sup> Langdon desiring him to pay the officers & men mentioned in a list exhibited by Cap<sup>t</sup> Jones Commander of the Ship *Ranger* one half their wages to the first of November instant—

D, DLC, Papers of the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department.

1. The exchange of Continental Marine Capt. John Grannis, Continental Navy frigate *Warren*, for Richard Palmes, Continental Navy frigate *Boston*, was voted by the Continental Navy Board of the Eastern Department on 3 Oct. and approved by the Continental Marine Committee on 12 Nov. For Capt. Hector McNeill's opposition to this exchange see Captain Hector McNeill to the Continental Marine Committee, 9 Oct., above.

MASTER'S JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *CHATHAM*,  
CAPTAIN TOBY CAULFIELD, R.N.

November 1777	Moord in Rhode Island Harbour
Friday 21 <sup>st</sup> .	AM Cleard hawse. First and Middle fresh Breezes and hazey with rain. the Latter Calm. at ½ past 9 PM came down from Providance a Rebel Cartel with the <i>Syrens</i> Men on board <sup>1</sup> D <sup>o</sup> . Sent a boat to row guard.
Saturday 22 <sup>d</sup>	AM Loosed Sails to Dry. D <sup>o</sup> . our Flatt Boat Employd Shifting the prisoners from the prison ship to the Cartel. First & Middle parts Light Airs and Cloudy & Latter Moderate Breezes and Clear. at 3 PM Sailed up for Providance the Rebel Cartel. at 8 D <sup>o</sup> . Sent a Boat to row guard.

D, UKLPR, Adm. 52/1656.

1. The cartel, commanded by Lt. Brown, with sixty-nine British seamen from *Syren* and *Juno*, including fifty-eight seamen and two midshipmen from *Syren*, sailed from Providence on 19 Nov. for Newport. Rhode Island Council of War to Rear Admiral Sir Peter Parker, 19 Nov. 1777, R-Ar, Letters from the Governor (1768–77), vol. 2, 175; Rear Admiral Sir Peter Parker to Governor Nicholas Cooke, R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777–78), vol. 11, 86. The list of prisoners in the cartel is in R-Ar, Council of War Papers: Exchange of Prisoners (1775–81), 116.

## REAR ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER TO VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

Extract of a Letter from the Rear Admiral  
Sir Peter Parker to the Viscount Howe,  
dated onboard the *Chatham* off Newport  
22<sup>d</sup>. November 1777.

"I am sorry to inform your Lordship of the Wreck of His Majesty's Ship the *Syren* to the Northward of Point Judith. The 6<sup>th</sup>. Instant at 2 in the Morning she sailed from this Port with seven Transports and several Vessels belonging to Newport under her Convoy, in order to proceed with them to Sag Harbour, to load with Wood for the Use of the Troops and Inhabitants. About 5, by some strange Mismanagement, the *Syren*, a Transport named the *Sisters*, and a small Schooner<sup>1</sup> belonging to Newport, ran onshore a little to the Northward of Point Judith, within Pistol Shot of the Beach, having mistaken their Course; The Wind being fair at NNE, the rest of the Transports and Wood Vessels proceeded on their Voyage, and are under the Protection of the *Unicorn*. About 4 o'Clock in the Evening I was acquainted with this melancholly Accident by a Schooner-Boat, which came alongside the *Chatham*. I sent the *Flora* and *Lark* immediately to their Assistance; but, before they could get near enough, the Wind shifting to the NW and blowing fresh, Captain Furneaux was obliged to surrender himself and Crew to the Rebels. The next Day the *Flora* and *Lark* returned, not having been able, from the great Surf, to board any of the Vessels. However We had the Satisfaction the 9<sup>th</sup>. Instant at 10 o'Clock at Night, to burn the *Syren*; The Guns and most of the Stores and Provisions being onboard, The Transport was among Rocks and could not be boarded; but she is bilged and nearly destroyed, so that she can never be made of the least Service by the Rebels."

Copy, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 124-25. Docketed: "Extract of a letter from the/Rear Admiral Sir Peter Parker/to the Viscount Howe./Dated 22<sup>d</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777."

1. Schooner *Two Mates*.

## REAR ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER TO GOVERNOR NICHOLAS COOKE

Sir

*Chatham* Rhode Island the 22<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777.

By the Cartel under the direction of L<sup>t</sup>. Brown I have in your absence received a Letter from M<sup>r</sup>. Step<sup>n</sup>. Hopkins dated the 19<sup>th</sup> ins<sup>t</sup>. with Sixty nine Prisoners belonging to His Majestys Ships the *Syren* and *Juno*, and a small Schooner belonging to Newport,<sup>1</sup> I have sent in return all the Americans here, who were taken in Armed Vessels amounting to Forty three, and Eleven who were taken in Traders, I have wrote to Halifax and New York for the Persons desired, and also for a Number of Americans taken in Arms which I judge will be more than sufficient to complete the Exchange of all the British Subjects in your Possession I have sent for the Lieutenant's Adam William Thaxter & Esek Hopkins Jun<sup>r</sup>, as they were Lieutenants of a Contineltal Sloop<sup>2</sup> they cannot according to agreement be deemed proper Persons to Exchange for M<sup>r</sup>. Vaughan (Midshipman)<sup>3</sup> and M<sup>r</sup>. Backhouse Purser of the *Syren*.<sup>4</sup> the latter is a Warrant Officer, and the former tho' he Acted as a Lieutenant for the time being, cannot be allowed that Rank, not having even an Order from me to Act as such. However I shall not object to the Exchanging of Silas Howel Capt<sup>n</sup>. and Benj. Tucker 1<sup>st</sup>. Lieu<sup>t</sup>. of the

Warren Privateer<sup>5</sup> for M<sup>r</sup> Vaughan & M<sup>r</sup> Backhouse—Tho<sup>s</sup>. Saunders the 2<sup>d</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup> of the Warren and William Wise Gunner of Her, and Penn Townsend Prize Master of the *Oliver Cromwell*,<sup>6</sup> may be, if you approve—Exchanged for the Gunner.<sup>7</sup> Surgeon<sup>8</sup> and One of the Petty Officers of the *Syren*. I shall be obliged to you if you will send by the next Cartel Barnaby Hardwright & Tho<sup>s</sup>. Hutchinson Seamen belonging to the *Diamond* who were taken Off Prudence Island about the beginning of last August

I have spoken to Gen<sup>l</sup>. Pigot who writes by the Cartel about Sam<sup>l</sup>. Buffum—I am [&c.]

P: Parker

L, R-Ar, Letters to the Governor (1777–78), vol. 11, 86. Addressed: “Nich<sup>s</sup>. Cooke Esq<sup>r</sup> & &c/Providence.” Docketed: “Sir Peter Parker/22<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777.”

1. Schooner *Two Mates*.
2. Thaxter and Hopkins were taken in a prize of the Continental Navy sloop *Providence* on 5 June by H.M.S. *Amazon* and H.M.S. *Orpheus*. *Independent Chronicle* (Boston), 29. Jan. 1778. See NDAR 9: 22.
3. Acting Lt. Charles Vaughan, R.N.
4. Richard Backhouse.
5. Massachusetts privateer schooner *Warren*, Silas Howell, commander, mounting 10 guns with a crew of 50 seamen, was commissioned on 3 Sept. 1777 and was owned by Winthrop Sargent, Epes Sargent, and others, of Gloucester. M-Ar, Revolutionary Rolls, vol. 7, 320.
6. Rhode Island privateer ship *Oliver Cromwell*, Samuel Chace, Jr., commander.
7. Archibald McIntyre.
8. James Hellyar.

#### ADVERTISEMENT FOR SEAMEN FOR RHODE ISLAND PRIVATEER SLOOP *GREENWICH*

Bound on a cruize against the enemies of the United States,

The Sloop *Greenwich*,<sup>1</sup>

Mounting 12 carriage guns, a prime sailer, Joseph Gardiner, Commander, now lying at Bedford, and will sail in 10 or 12 days. Whoever inclines to go the cruize, may apply to the Captain on board.

[Bedford in Dartmouth] November 22, 1777.

*Providence Gazette*, 22 Nov. 1777.

1. Rhode Island privateer sloop *Greenwich*, Joseph Gardner, commander, received her letters of marque and reprisal on 20 Nov. 1776. R-Ar, Maritime Papers, Letters of Marque, Petitions and Instructions (1776–80), 54. She was owned by Nathanael Greene & Co., William Greene and Silas Casey, of East Greenwich. William Paine Sheffield, *Rhode Island Privateers* (Newport, R.I.: John P. Sanborn, Printer, 1883), 58.

#### COMMODORE WILLIAM HOTHAM TO GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Sir.

Preston off New York 22<sup>d</sup>. Nov<sup>br</sup>. 1777.

I received Your Letter adressed to Lord Howe proposing the Exchange of Captain Judd<sup>1</sup> of the *Antelope*, for M<sup>r</sup>. Manley<sup>2</sup> of the *Hancock*, and have signified the same to his Lordship waiting to know his pleasure therein.

The like Number of Men being sent in Exchange for the Seamen who very unjustifiably seized upon the Flag<sup>3</sup> in which they were embarked from Connecticut I hope will prove satisfactory to the Complaint in your said Letter upon that Head, being indeed the only Redress which can be given, as the People guilty of this Outrage never have yet been taken. I am [&c.]

W: Hotham

L, Ct, Jonathan Trumbull Papers, vol. 7, 198a–b. Addressed at foot of first page: “[To] Jonathan Trumbull Esq<sup>r</sup>.” Docketed: “Comodore Hotham/Letter To the/Governor Dated/22<sup>nd</sup>. Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1777/Exchange Prisoners.”

1. Capt. William Judd, R.N.
2. Capt. John Manley, Continental Navy.
3. Flag of truce sloop *Delight*. See *Connecticut Gazette*, 24 Oct., above.

WILLIAM BRADFORD TO THOMAS WHARTON, JR.

Burlington, Novemr. 22d, 1777.

My last to your Excellency was the 16<sup>th</sup>, informing of the Evacuation of Fort Mifflin.<sup>1</sup> After the enemy got Possession of that Post they were very still, firing but two or three shot. Our Fleet dropt something higher up, but not out of reach of their shot. Tuesday morning a large Fleet of ships came up to Billingsport, which proved to be General Clinton with a number of Troops from New York, which he landed at Billingsport. Various were the acc<sup>ts</sup> of their numbers, from three to six thousand men. The Commodore<sup>2</sup> and Cap<sup>t</sup>. Robeson, with the Land officers, consulted, when it was tho’t our Fleet could not possibly support Red Bank, as they must lay within shot of any Batteries the Enemy might erect on the wharves at Fort Mifflin. The officers of the garrison also seemed to think they must abandon the Fort soon, as they could not hold out a regular seige. Wednesday Evening Generals Knox, St. Clair & Calm [*Kalb*] came from Head Quarters, and their opinion was, that the Fleet proceed up and endeavour to pass by the City<sup>3</sup> as soon as possible.<sup>4</sup> Thursday morning before Day, the Commodore ordered the 13 Galleys to go close up under Coopers Ferry, it being quite calm. They accordingly proceeded and got up without being discovered. The Continental vessels with the Province ships<sup>5</sup> & shallops were ordered to take the first good wind & push by, but no wind blowing, and the Fort at Red Bank being left. On Friday morning the Brig *Convention*, Capt. Rice, the schooner *Delaware*, Capt. Eyres, with all the shallops, except two that was sent into Timber Creek to unload, with some Guard Boats that was left, got under way but was soon discovered, and a very hot fire of shot and shells from the Town & Frigate<sup>6</sup> began on them. The schooner was drove ashore between the Two Ferries & set on Fire, and one of the accommodation shallops was drove ashore, the rest all got by. After the above vessels sailed, there being no wind, the Continental Brig *Andora Doria*, Xebechs, *Repulse* and *Champion*, sloops *Race Horse* & *Fly*, with the Province ships and two Floating Batteries, were set on Fire and burnt, which made a most terrible conflagration, to the great joy of our cruel & wicked enemies, and much to the depression of my spirits.

I am now here alone, Capt. Blewer & Cox being gone Home, but hope will be here again. Mr. Crispin is here, but has no money. I have 6000 dollars, as much as possible shall spare him. We shall be very Happy in receiving your Excellency’s advice in Regard to the Fleet. The men are badly cloathed, want shoes & stockings, and fear many will desert to the Enemy.

We have now here Thirteen Galleys, the Brig *Convention*, and Four Shallops.

It is astonishing to think of the Precipitate retreat from Fort Mercer, they seemed determined not to see the Enemy. How General Vernam will account for this Con-

duct, others must judge. There was at the Fort and at Woodberry at least 1800 men. Thursday, General Huntington with 1200 men, crossed Dunk's Ferry, going down to their assistance, but were turned back yesterday by General Vernam, and are all now at Mount Holly. Yesterday General Green got over to this City with 2000 men, also on their way to Red Bank, so that had the Fort made a small shew of Resistance a relief would have come and a noble Fleet have been saved.

The Troops are just marched from here, and believe are all going down to Red Bank. I am [&c.],

Wm. Bradford

If some Wiskey could be sent down it would be of great service.

*Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st ser., 6: 27–28. Addressed: "To His Excellency Tho<sup>s</sup> Wharton, Esq<sup>r</sup>, President of the State of Pensylvania, at Lancaster, on Public service."

1. Above.
2. John Hazelwood.
3. Philadelphia.
4. St. Clair, Knox, and Kalb, were ordered to Fort Mercer to assess the practicability of a continued defense of the Delaware River. See George Washington to Major General St. Clair et al., 17 Nov., above. For their opinion on this question, see Major General St. Clair et al. to Commodore John Hazelwood, 18 Nov., above.
5. Including the Pennsylvania Navy ship *Montgomery*.
6. H.M. armed ship *Delaware*.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, R.N., TO  
VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE

My Lord

*Isis* off Billingsp<sup>t</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>: 1777

finding Yesterday morning that the Enemy were burning their Vessels & that the British Troops were advancing to red bank;—I Ordered the *Cornwallis* (G<sup>v</sup>) with some Armed boats up, & Capt<sup>n</sup> Hammond Sir Ja<sup>s</sup>. Wallace & myself went up in hopes of getting hold of some of their Gallies, we got to red bank just as Lord Cornwallis entered, we then proceeded round to timber Creek, whilst the troops marched that way, but as we found nothing there nor could get any certain intelligence of the Gallies, we went on to Philedelphia, the Enemy have burnt all their Vessels, including the Schooner Galley but I am afraid the rest of the Gallies have got above the town—The *Cornwallis* is gone to Philedelphia in Consequence of your Lordships Letter to Capt<sup>n</sup> Duncan, which I was desired to Open as he was gone down, & I shall pay due attention to the whole of it; herewith I send your Lordship a Copy of a letter found at red bank from a M<sup>r</sup> Livingston to a Col<sup>n</sup>. Green which I thought your Lordship would like to see I have the honor to be [&c.]

W<sup>m</sup> Cornwallis

The General desired your Lordship should be inform'd that he wished a Packet might be ready for England as soon as possible—

LB, NH, William Cornwallis Papers, Letter Book, 108–9. Addressed at foot of last page: "The Vis<sup>t</sup> Howe &c &c &c."

CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVY BOARD  
OF THE EASTERN DEPARTMENT

The Commissioners of the  
Navy Board at Boston  
Gentlemen

[York] November 22<sup>d</sup>. 1777

We have received a Letter from John Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup> the Agent for Prizes at Boston dated the 30th of October last informing us that the Schooner *Lee* Captain Skimmer was then out on a Cruise, and wanted to know our determination whether this vessel should be continued in the pay of the public after her return into port

As we do not think proper that the States should hire armed vessels as cruisers we now direct that this Schooner be discharged on her return, and that you settle with the Owners and pay them the balance which may be justly due to them

As M<sup>r</sup> Bradford recommends Captain Skimmer in very warm terms as a Gentleman every way well qualified for a command in our navy, you will please to enquire particularly into his merits and if you think him deserving we would have you give him the first suitable Vessel which may be in your power.—We are [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, p. 114–15 (M332, roll 6).

CONTINENTAL MARINE COMMITTEE TO JONATHAN HUDSON

M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Hudson  
Sir

[York] November 22<sup>d</sup>. 1777

We have determined that the Continental Brigantine built under your direction and now called the *Baltimore* shall be fitted and prepared for the Sea immediately, and depend upon you to have this business done with as much dispatch as in your power we have directed Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Samuel & Robert Purviance to deliver to you any Rigging Sail Cloth or materials which they may have in their possession belonging to the Public that shall be wanted and may be suitable for fitting this Brigantine, therefore you will apply to those Gentlemen Accordingly and what they cannot furnish you must provide yourself on as moderate terms as possible

You will advise us of your proceedings and we are [&c.]

LB, DNA, PCC, Marine Committee Letter Book, p. 114 (M332 roll 6).

VICE ADMIRAL VISCOUNT HOWE TO CAPTAIN RICHARD ONSLOW, R.N.

Copy.

By the Viscount Howe, Vice Admiral of the  
White, and Commander in Chief of His  
Majesty's Ships and Vessels employed and to  
be employed &c. in North-America.

You are with all convenient dispatch, to complete the Provisions in His Majesty's Ship under your Command, to a proportion of three Months of all Species from the Victuallers as will be more particularly pointed out; And with Water in the full Quan-



tity that the Ship can Stow. When so prepared in those respects, You are forthwith to proceed to Hampton Road in Virginia; And take the station of the *Phoenix*, which you may expect to find there, for the purposes chiefly, as Expressed in the Copy of the Orders to Captain Parker herewith enclosed.<sup>1</sup> Upon which Service you are to remain, as long as your Provisions and Water will last with due sufficiency for your passage to Rhode-Island to procure a fresh Supply, conformable to the tenor of the Orders to Captain Parker as aforesaid; Unless you are sooner relieved, or otherwise directed.

A farther Object of your appointment therein, being to afford an opportunity for Captain Parker to complete the Water in the *Phoenix*; Either by repairing to this River or proceeding higher up in Chesepeak Bay for that purpose, And at the same time to leave him at liberty to prosecute any attempt which shall seem advisable, with one or more of the Stationed Ships that may be consistently spared for the same occasion; In acting with Effect against the Armed or Trading Ships of the Rebels, as from the intelligence he may have gained, He judges it advisable [to] attempt.

And whereas from the Remains left in the Victualling Transports attending the Fleet, it is inexpedient to complete the Provisions in the *S<sup>t</sup> Albans* for a longer Term than is before expressed; But from the nature of the Service for which the Ship is now intended a material inconvenience might ensue in consequence of the deficiency in the Article of Provisions when the Ship left New-York. It will be requisite the daily Issues in the Ship should be regulated in such manner, that the Supply for three Months may serve for the Term of four Months, during your absence from Rhode Island: You are then to reduce the Allowance to the Ship's Company whilst on this Service to two thirds of the full proportion established; At such times however in continuance or at seasonable Intervals, [which] in your discretion you think fit.

Given on board His Majesty's Ship the *Eagle* off of Chester in the River Delaware the 22<sup>d</sup> day of November 1777.

Howe.

By Command of the Vice Admiral.

Jos: Davies

Copy, UKLPR, Adm. 1/488, 103. Addressed: "To Capt: Richard Onslow/Commander of His Majesty's Ship/the *S<sup>t</sup> Albans*." Docketed: "Copy./Instructions to Captain/Onslow of the *S<sup>t</sup> Albans*/Dated Nov<sup>r</sup>: 22<sup>d</sup>. 1777./2/with a Copy inclosed/to Capt Parker/In Lord Howe's N<sup>o</sup>: 47." Enclosure no. 2 in Viscount Howe's letter No. 47 to Philip Stephens, 6 Dec. 1777.

1. NDAR 9: 951-53.

## JOURNAL OF THE MARYLAND COUNCIL

[Annapolis] Saturday 22<sup>d</sup> November 1777

[Ordered] That the said Treasurer<sup>1</sup> pay to Ignatius Fenwick one hundred pounds to Ship hands &<sup>ca</sup> for the *Lydia* to be charged in Account. . . .

Daniel Bryan appointed and Commissioned first Lieutenant of the Galley *Independence*, he having been appointed & served from the 1<sup>st</sup> of August, and John Hynson appointed second Lieut of the said Galley and served from the 3<sup>d</sup> of October.

D, MdAA, Governor and Council (Proceedings), 1777-79, 3842, p. 133.

1. Western Shore Treasurer.

MARYLAND COUNCIL TO  
CAPTAIN GEORGE COOK

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Cook.

Annapolis, 22<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777.

By the General Orders of this Day, the three Galley's *Conqueror*, *Baltimore* and *Independence* are to be under your Command as chief or Principal Officer, and you are to proceed with them to the Sound between the Islands and the Main, of the Eastern Shore and there check, or distress the Enemy, all you can. If you think it may be done with Success or without hazarding too much, you are to attack the Enemy's main Force in the Sound, but in this or any other Matter of Consequence, you are to have a Meeting of your principal Officers and advise with them and to have Regard to their Advice, for, though it is expected that a ready and chearful Obedience will be paid to your Orders, yet, in Things of Consequence, when Time and Opportunity favours, the Advice of the Officers ought to be had and attended to. When the Service no longer requires your Stay, you will proceed back with the *Conqueror* and *Independence*, leaving the *Baltimore* as a Guard below, but no Hands are to be left in her but those who properly belong to her. If the British Ships change their Station to any other Place within this State, you are to go with the three Gallies, into their Neighbourhood and choose the best Situation you can for the Safety of the gallies and to cut off the Tenders. If you find any Persons carrying on a Correspondence with the Enemy, secure such and their Vessels if you can, and assist the Operations of the Militia all in your Power, against the Enemy, or in securing those who may be suspected of corresponding with the Enemy. Contrive my Letter to Col<sup>o</sup>. Dashiell and, if the Arms I have wrote to him about, can be got ready, you will put Part into each Galley and bring them to Annapolis. Particular Care, especially to keep them Dry, must be taken of them They are packed in 40 Boxes. Advise of your Situation by every Opportunity and, if your Stay should be any Time and no Opportunity offers send an Express.<sup>1</sup>

We are &c<sup>a</sup>.

LB, MdAA, State Council Letter Book 1777-79, 4007, p. 74-75.

1. For a report of the squadron's activities see Captain George Cook to Governor Thomas Johnson, 14 Dec. 1777, below.

THOMAS WHITING TO  
GEORGE WYTHE

Sir

Williamsburg 22<sup>d</sup>. Nov: 1777.

I have the honour to inclose you an estimate of the probable expence of the Navy for the ensuing Year agreeable to the resolution of your house.—I am [&c.]

Thom<sup>o</sup>. Whiting 1<sup>st</sup>. Com<sup>r</sup>.

[Enclosure]

An Estimate of the probable expence of the Navy for the ensuing Year.—

Pay of 1300 men & their officers for one Year	£69,500 . . .
Provisions & Liquors for Ditto	35,500 . . .

Pay of the Commissioners, Clerks &c	2000 . . . .
Four Vessells building at the Chickahomany Yard	60,000 . . . .
Wear & Tear for one Year, rigging, Sails &c	15,000 . . . .
Medecines &c.	500 . . . .
	<hr/> £182,500 . . . . <hr/>

Certified by Order of the Navy Board

Nov: 22<sup>d</sup>. 1777.—

Thom<sup>o</sup>. Whiting 1<sup>st</sup>. Com<sup>r</sup>

L, Vi, Miscellaneous Naval Papers. Addressed: "The honble George Wythe/Speaker of the House of/Del-egates." Docketed: "Letter from the Commissioners/of the Navy inclosing/estimate of the expences of the Navy for the/Current Year./Nov: 24th 1777."

SOUTH CAROLINA NAVY BOARD TO  
CAPTAIN JAMES WOODHOUSE

S<sup>o</sup> Carolina Navy Board November 22<sup>d</sup> 1777—

Capt<sup>n</sup>. James Woodhouse  
Sir/

The Schooner *Rattle Snake* of which you have the Command being Loaded and Compleatly fitted having Provisions and Stores Sufficent for her Voyage and her full Complement of Men now on board, the Commissioners of the Navy desire that you will Embrace the first fair wind to proceed from Charles Town to Cape Francois in Hispaniola, where on your Arival you are to Deliver the Cargoe (now on board) <sup>1</sup> Agreeable to Bill of Loading to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. D'Oraisore & C<sup>o</sup>. Merchants there and take on board the *Rattle Snake* such Cargoe as they shall think proper to Ship in Return with which you are to proceed with all possible Dispatch to Charles Town or the first Convenient Inlet in the State of South Carolina during your passages out and Home you are to avoid as much as possible speaking with any Vessel, and to be as frugal as possible in the expences of your own Vessel while in Hispaniola—As an incouragement to you, for your particular Care and Attention to the Interest of the State during the present Voyage, the Commissioners have Directed Mess<sup>rs</sup>. D'Oraisore & C<sup>o</sup>. to pay you a Commission of 5 <sup>th</sup> C<sup>t</sup> on the Sales of the Cargoe in Hispaniola, you have also their Liberty to Ship as many Men in Hispaniola as will make your Compliment Fifteen, provided they will Engage under Articles to Serve on board the *Rattle Snake* or any Other State Vessel for Six Months at the Rate of Twenty One pounds Carolina Currency <sup>th</sup> Month—<sup>2</sup> I am Sir [&c.]

Edward Blake first Commiss<sup>r</sup>

Salley, ed., *South Carolina Commissioners*, 110.

1. The cargo consisted of "One hundred & fifty four whole & Eighty half Barrels of Choice Rice and Three Barrels of very good Indico." South Carolina Navy Board to D'Oraisore & Co., 22 Nov. 1777, *ibid.*, 109.

2. That same day the South Carolina Navy Board sent instructions to D'Oraisore & Co., requesting that they load tafia on *Rattle Snake* for the return voyage. If additional space remained, the merchants were to add sailcloth to the cargo. *Ibid.*, 109–10.

## VICE ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON TO PHILIP STEPHENS

Sir,

Since sending my Letters on board the packet, she being detained I beg leave to acquaint their Lordships that I am informed by Letter from Captain Bateman,<sup>1</sup> that a French Frigate has search'd one of the Tenders belonging to His Majesty's Ships, under my Command, & wou'd have seized the Vessel had the Officer not had his Commission with him, as it is their directions to seize all Tenders that are not commanded by a Lieu<sup>t</sup> and even in that case if he has not his Commiss<sup>n</sup>. They have also directions to retake all French Vessels that may be taken by His Majesty's Ships trading to or from America. I signify this for their Lordships information & am [&c.]

*Antelope* Port Royal

Clark Gayton

Harbor Jam<sup>a</sup>. 22<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1777

L, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 407–8. Addressed at foot of first page: "Philip Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>." Endorsed: "4 Febr<sup>y</sup>/ Send Copy to /L<sup>d</sup> Weym<sup>o</sup> for/HM Inform<sup>n</sup>." Noted on first page: "Rec<sup>d</sup>. 28 Jan<sup>y</sup> 78/by the *Halifax* Packet."

1. Capt. Nathaniel Bateman, H.M.S. *Winchelsea*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *ÆOLUS*, CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER ATKINS

[November 1777]

[Port Royal Harbour, Jamaica]

Sat<sup>r</sup>: 22<sup>d</sup>

D<sup>o</sup>. Weather [Squally with heavy Showers of Rain]—Employd getting on Shore the Outriggers & Fishes—at 1 arrivd a small Schooner Prize to our Tender<sup>1</sup>—at 3 d<sup>o</sup>. fell from the Mast & was killd on the Spot David Jones Seaman—

D, UKLPR, Adm. 51/4107.

1. Probably an unidentified schooner, from Maryland, laden with salt, dry goods, etc. Gayton's Prize List, 21 Dec. 1775–26 Feb. 1778, UKLPR, Adm. 1/240, 505.

## November 23 (Sunday)

PETITION OF CAPTAIN SIMEON SAMSON AND OTHERS TO THE  
MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council, and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the House of Representatives of the State of the Massachusetts Bay—

The petition of Simeon Sampson Charles Dyer & others, humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners were Officers & Mariners in the armed Brig<sup>t</sup> *Independence*, owned by and in the service of this State, and by the fortune of war fell into the Enemies hands,<sup>1</sup> whereby they lost their firearms & other military accoutrements, as will appear by a schedule which accompanies this petition, certified by one of your Petitioners, who commanded said Brigantine, to be their own property. Your Petitioners flatter themselves, that their conduct was such as has secured to them the approbation of their Countrymen, and they cannot suppose your Honors will oblige them to sustain the loss of weapons, which they employed in defence of the United States, and for the particular advantage of this—They therefore, request your Hon-